

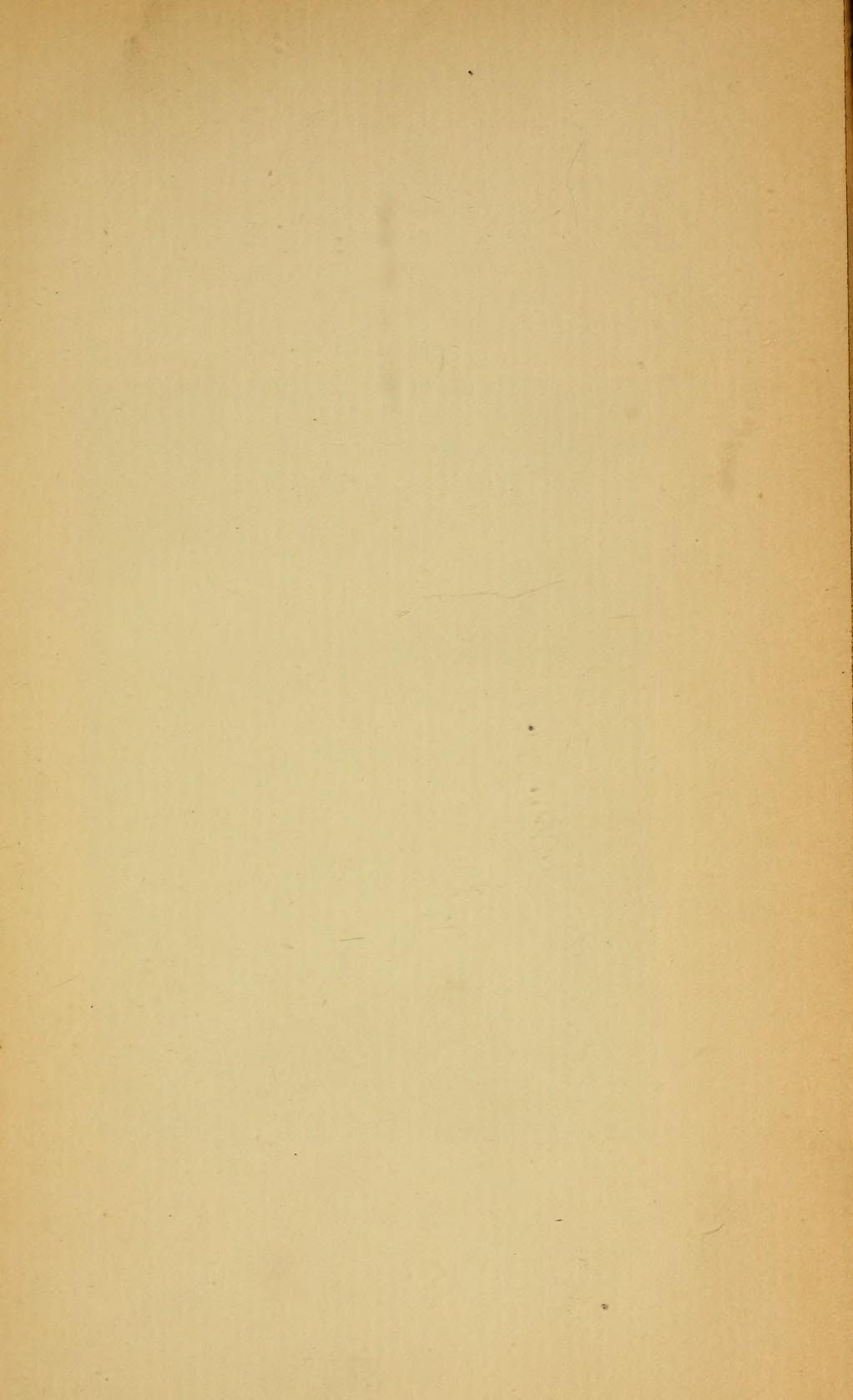




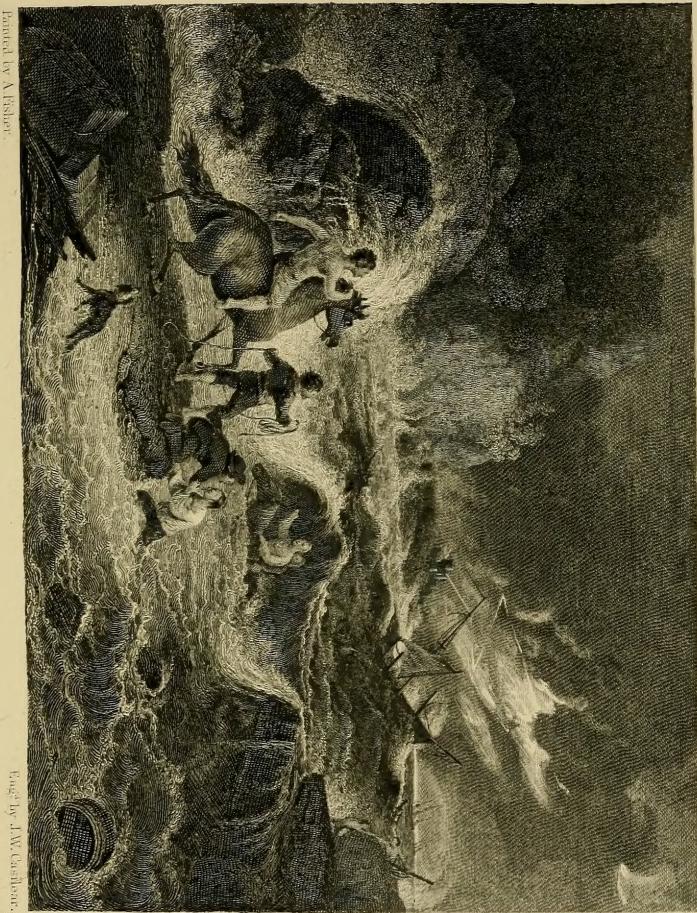
Northeastern University  
Library











## THE SHIPWRECK.

Painted by A. Fisher.

Engraved by J. W. Cuthbert.



THE  
RIDPATH LIBRARY  
OF  
UNIVERSAL LITERATURE  
IN TWENTY-FIVE VOLUMES

A BIOGRAPHICAL AND BIBLIOGRAPHICAL SUMMARY OF THE  
WORLD'S MOST EMINENT AUTHORS, INCLUDING THE  
CHOICEST EXTRACTS AND MASTERPIECES FROM  
THEIR WRITINGS, COMPRISING THE BEST  
FEATURES OF MANY CELEBRATED  
COMPILATIONS, NOTABLY  
**THE GUERNSEY COLLECTION**  
**THE DE PUY COLLECTION**  
**THE RIDPATH COLLECTION**  
ALL CAREFULLY REVISED AND ARRANGED BY A CORPS OF THE  
MOST CAPABLE SCHOLARS

EDITOR-IN-CHIEF

**JOHN CLARK RIDPATH, A.M., LL.D.**

EDITOR OF THE ARENA, AUTHOR OF "RIDPATH'S HISTORY OF THE UNITED  
STATES," "CYCLOPEDIA OF UNIVERSAL HISTORY," "GREAT  
RACES OF MANKIND," ETC., ETC.

*VOLUME III*

NEW YORK  
THE GLOBE PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1898

NORTHEASTERN UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

6013  
R5  
1898  
V.3

COPYRIGHT, 1898,  
By JAMES S. BARCUS

TROW DIRECTORY  
PRINTING AND BOOKBINDING COMPANY  
NEW YORK

## KEY TO PRONUNCIATION.

a as in fat, man, pang.  
ā as in fate, mane, dale.  
ā as in far, father, guard.  
ā as in fall, talk.  
ā as in ask, fast, ant.  
ā as in fare.  
e as in met, pen, bless.  
ē as in mete, meet.  
é as in her, fern.  
i as in pin, it.  
ī as in pine, fight, file.  
o as in not, on, frog.  
ō as in note, poke, floor.  
ō as in move, spoon.  
ō as in nor, song, off.  
u as in tub.  
ū as in mute, acute.  
ū as in pull.  
ü German ü, French u.  
oi as in oil, joint, boy.  
ou as in pound, proud.

A single dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates its abbreviation and lightening, without absolute loss of its distinctive quality. Thus:

ā as in prelate, courage.  
ē as in ablegate, episcopal.  
ō as in abrogate, eulogy, democrat.  
ū as in singular, education.

A double dot under a vowel in an unaccented syllable indicates that, even in the mouths of the best speakers, its

sound is variable to, and in ordinary utterance actually becomes, the short *u*-sound (of but, pun, etc.). Thus:  
ā as in errant, republican.  
ē as in prudent, difference.  
ī as in charity, density.  
ō as in valor, actor, idiot.  
ā as in Persia, peninsula.  
ē as in *the* book.  
ū as in nature, feature.

A mark (—) under the consonants *t*, *d*, *s*, *z* indicates that they in like manner are variable to *ch*, *j*, *sh*, *zh*. Thus:  
t̄ as in nature, adventure.  
d̄ as in arduous, education.  
s̄ as in pressure.  
z̄ as in seizure.  
ȳ as in yet.  
b̄ Spanish b (medial).  
ch̄ as in German ach, Scotch loch.  
ḡ as in German Abensberg, Hamburg.  
h̄ Spanish g before e and i; Spanish j; etc. (a guttural h).  
n̄ French nasalizing n, as in ton, en.  
s̄ final s in Portuguese (soft).  
th̄ as in thin.  
**TH̄** as in then.  
**D = TH̄.**

' denotes a primary, " a secondary accent. (A secondary accent is not marked if at its regular interval of two syllables from the primary, or from another secondary.)



## LIST OF AUTHORS, VOL. III.

(WITH PRONUNCIATION.)

- Bartol (bär tol'), Cyrus Augustus.  
Barton (bär'ton), Benjamin Smith.  
Barton, Bernard.  
Basso (bäs'sō), Andrea Del.  
Bastiat (bäs tyä'), Frédéric.  
Bates (bäts), Arlo.  
Baudelaire (bôd lär'), Pierre Charles.  
Baur (bour), Ferdinand Christian.  
Baxter (baks'tér), Richard.  
Bazan (bä thän'), Emilia Pardo.  
Beaconsfield (bē'kōnz fĕld or bek'ōnz fĕld), Earl of. See Disraeli, Benjamin.  
Beattie (bē'ti; Sc. pron. bā'ti), James.  
Beaumarchais (bō mär shā'), Pierre Augustin Caron de.  
Beaumont (bō'mont), Francis.  
Beckford (bek'förd), William.  
Beddoes (bed'öz), Thomas Lovell.  
Bede (bēd), The Venerable.  
Beecher (bē'chér), Catherine Esther.  
Beecher (-Stowe), Harriet Elizabeth.  
Beecher, Henry Ward.  
Beecher, Lyman.  
Beers (bērz), Ethelinda (Eliot).  
Bell (bel), Sir Charles.  
Bellamy (bel'ä mi), Edward.  
Bellamy, Jacob.  
Bellay (be lä'), Joachim du.  
Bellman (bel' män), Karl Mikael.  
Belot (be lō'), Adolphe.  
Belzoni (bel tsō'nē), Giovanni Battista.  
Bembo (bem'bō), Pietro.  
Benjamin (ben'jā min), Park.  
Bentham (ben'tham), Jeremy.  
Bentley (bent'li), Richard.  
Benton (ben'ton), Thomas Hart.  
Beowulf (bā'ō wülf), The Lay of.  
Béranger (bā rōn zhā'), Pierre Jean.  
Berkeley (bérk'li or bärk'li), George.  
Bernard (bér'närd or bér nard'; French ber nar'), Saint, of Clairvaux.  
Bernard, Saint, of Cluny.  
Berners (bér'nérz), John Bourchier, Lord.  
Berni (ber'nē), Francesco.  
Besant (bes'ant), Walter.  
Bethune (be thön'), George Washington.  
Beyle (bäl), Marie Henri.  
Bickersteth (bik'ér steth), Edward Henry.  
Bilderdijk (bil'der dik), Katharina Wilhelmina.  
Bilderdijk, Willem.  
Bion (bi'on).  
Bird (bér'd), Robert Montgomery.  
Birrell, Augustine.  
Bismarck (biz'märk), Otto Eduard Leopold, Prince von.  
Björnson (byérn'son), Björnstjerne.  
Black (blak), William.  
Blackie (blak'i), John Stuart.  
Blacklock (blak'lok), Thomas.  
Blackmore (blak'mōr), Richard.  
Blackmore, Richard Doddridge.  
Blackstone (blak'stōn), Sir William.  
Blaine (blān), James Gillespie.  
Blair (blär), Hugh.  
Blair, Robert.  
Blake (bläk), William.  
Blanc (blon), Charles.  
Blessington (bles'ing tōn), Margaret.  
Blicher (blich'ér), Steen Steensen.  
Blind Harry.  
Blind (blind), Mathilde.  
Bloomfield (blöm'fĕld), Robert.  
Blouet (blö ä'), Paul.  
Boccaccio (bok kä'chō), Giovanni.  
Bocage (bo käzh'), Manoel Barbosa du.

*LIST OF AUTHORS, VOL. III.*

- Bodenstedt (bō'den stet), Friedrich Martin von.  
Bodmer (bōd mér), Johann Jakob.  
Boethius (bō ē'thi us), Anicius Manlius Severinus.  
Böhme (bé'me), Jacob.  
Boiardo (bō yär'dō), Matteo.  
Boileau-Despréaux (bwä lō'dā prā ō'), Nicholas.  
Boissier (bwäs syā'), Gaston.  
Boker (bō'kér), George Henry.  
Bolingbroke (bol'ing brük), Henry St. John.  
Bonaventura (bō nä ven tö'rā), Saint.  
Born (bōrn), Bertrand de.  
Borrow (bor'o), George.  
Boscan-Almogaver (bos kän' äl mō gā vär'), Juan.  
Bossuet (bo sü ā' or bo swā'), Jacques Bénigne.  
Boston (bō'ston or bos'ton), Thomas.  
Boswell (boz'wel), James.  
Boucicault (bō'sē kō), Dion.  
Bourget (bör zhā'), Paul.  
Bowles (bōlz), Caroline Anne.  
Powles, Samuel.  
Bowles, William Lisle.  
Bowring (bou'ring), Sir John.  
Boyesen (boi'e sen), Hjalmar Hjorth.  
Boyle (boil), Robert.  
Brace (bräs), Charles Loring.  
Braddon (brad'ōn), Mary Elizabeth.  
Brainard (brā'närd), John Gardiner Calkins.  
Brandes (brän'des), Georg Morris Cohen.  
Brandt (bränt), Sebastian.  
Brantôme (broñ töm'), Seigneur de.  
Bray (brā), Anna Eliza.  
Bremer (bräm'er), Fredrika.



BARTOL, CYRUS AUGUSTUS, an American Unitarian clergyman, born at Freeport, Me., April 30, 1813. He graduated at Bowdoin College in 1832, at the Harvard Divinity School in 1835, and in 1837 became associate pastor of the West Church (Unitarian) in Boston. He contributed largely to *The Christian Examiner* for many years, and published several volumes of *Sermons*, *Pictures from Europe*, *Church and Congregation*, *Radical Problems*, and *The Rising Faith*. The last two works, published in 1872 and 1874, embody the results of his maturest thought.

#### ON IDEALISM IN RELIGION.

We make the Christ of our faith. Christians are disturbed by any hint that their Saviour cannot be certainly drawn, with every word and prodigy, out of the historic details. What if we cannot circumstantially verify the image of the God-man? Is that image therefore a vapor that passeth away? Fact is never the ground of principle; but principle the womb of fact. All the texts and wonders illustrate, but do not procreate spirit. We are grieved at discrepancies in the Gospel tales, and the impossibility of proving the miracles, even if they occurred. But though, in the mouth of many witnesses, every word could be established, or the portents re-wrought before our eyes, we could get from them no saving belief. Faith is a principle, not a conclusion. The test of a man is what he builds on—an incident or an idea. The letter that killeth is not only a written sentence, but every outward appearance. Sun and moon, sea and star, are but

CYRUS AUGUSTUS BARTOL

an alphabet. The world is God's metaphor. All cognitions of sense are signs and counters of conception. We do not want a factitious Redeemer. A purely historic creed is the house Jesus spoke of, reared on the sand, and sure to go before the storm. None but the ideal underpinning will stand. A miracle over the greed of the multitude was noble ; but a multiplication of baked bread and of fish that never grew as wheat or swam in the sea—what a lie of God or Nature !

The ideal foundation is so firm, every man's constitution forces him to fashion his Lord, according to his light, after his own heart. To the Jew, Jesus was a stumbling-block ; and to the Greek, foolishness ; but to whoever believed, God's power and wisdom. To such as could receive him, he became righteousness and sanctification and redemption. Paul saw him, and Thomas did not. To Mary, angels were in the sepulchre ; to Peter a linen roll. John the Baptist was a reed shaken in the wind, a figure in soft raiment, or a prophet in the van of the whole line—as the vision of one or another varied in the wilderness.

Jesus was a Jew ; the Christ was born of the wedded Greek and Jewish mind. I doubt not the depth of that immense personality would justify more than all we can say ; but the personality is not constructible from any particulars of the story without imaginative help. I should not believe the narratives so heartily, did they all four agree, or if Paul had nothing more to tell us than Mark. Eye-witnesses, every lawyer knows, always differ.

We say Genesis is a fable. Is Moses, or whoever wrote it, less trustworthy than Gibbon or Hume ? We dispute about what was done by John Adams or General Greene. In a few years how many myths there will be respecting Abraham Lincoln and John Brown, and the power gone to distinguish between fiction and fact ; but as to the devotion to country and humanity, what doubt ?—*Radical Problems.*

THE YOUNG AND THE OLD.

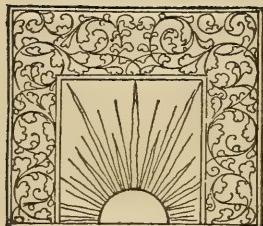
I look not back after my childhood, but forward. I feel it as something to reach, not to leave. O young

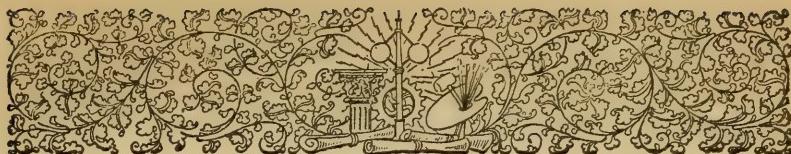
people, those hoary and wrinkled ones, your elders, smile at your esteeming them so old. Some very young folks I consider much older than I am. I see them practising old errors of which I fancy I am rid. Some young, very conservative ministers seem to me like antiquarians—veritable voices of antiquity—older than Pharaoh; and though I am a score of years in advance, I cannot resist the impression they were somehow born before I was. Not the number of the earth's revolutions since you dropped on it measures your age. There is, as the heathens fabled, an elixir of life, a fountain of immortal youth. Every prejudice you throw off renews your age till you are more a child in "your father's house of many mansions" than you were in your spring-time or college days. Every conquest of passion is rejuvenation.

I confess I did not feel very young when I was a boy. I fell into a gloomy epoch in religion. I bore the weight of the world's iniquity, all the way from Adam, on my little shoulders. God seemed to me not a perpetual original, and presence of joy; not one who created the world; but one who made Sunday, and built the church, and settled the minister; and would punish little boys that walked out into the pasture, and picked flowers in the garden, when anybody was preaching. I walked about hanging down my head, and saying over and over again, "God be merciful to me, a sinner!" I knew not what sin was; was not conscious of having committed any; but was oppressed with an imagination of evil, which stained and cumbered the earth, and on which the sun was weary of shining, and the grave gaped to swallow it up. How sad sickness was! What a calamity death! The churchyard a horror; and the heavy black crape worn for departed friends clothed the universe in mourning. The color strikes a chill to my heart through all this distance of miles and years. But the feeling of *age* in youth, from all this mysterious theological misery, I remember so vividly, that it seems to me I have grown younger ever since, and the world fresher. The sun gets up bright and cheerful now; not as a sentinel to watch the wickedness of every man, and be God's flaming eye to

*CYRUS AUGUSTUS BARTOL*

portend wrath. I do not say, with Richter's dreamer, "Give me back my youth!" My youth shines *before* me. I come from the west, I travel to the east. The president of a religious association, calling on me to speak, said, by way of compliment, that he did not like to think of me as ever to grow old. I could have told him that I had been growing young for fifty years. More "glory in the grass and splendor in the flower" every spring.—*The Rising Faith.*





BARTON, BENJAMIN SMITH, an American physician, naturalist, and ethnologist, born at Lancaster, Pa., in 1766; died in 1815. He studied in Philadelphia and New York, afterward in Europe, and received the degree of M.D. at the University of Göttingen. He returned to America in 1789, and was immediately chosen Professor of Natural History and Botany in the College of Philadelphia, which was two years later incorporated with the University of Pennsylvania; a position which he retained until his death. Subsequently he filled also the chairs of *Materia Medica* and of the Practice of Physic in the university. Dr. Barton was among the earliest of distinguished American scientists, and contributed largely to scientific periodicals. Among his works are a *Memoir Concerning the Fascinating Power ascribed to Rattlesnakes* (1796); *Fragments of the Natural History of Pennsylvania* (1800), and *Elements of Botany* (1803). In 1805 he commenced the publication of *The Medical and Physical Journal*, for which he wrote numerous valuable papers. In 1807 he delivered in Philadelphia a suggestive discourse upon some of the principal *Desiderata in Natural History*, which embodies many admirable suggestions.

METEOROLOGICAL INQUIRIES.

One of the greatest desiderata in the history of the meteorology of our country is a comparative view of the climates of the two great regions of the United States : that between the Atlantic and the Alleghany Mountains, and that between this great chain and the Mississippi, and from thence to the first great ranges of mountains, westward. How far has the eastern wind advanced westward since the first settlement of the States of Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee ? What is the right theory of the fact that the southern trees and shrubs are very generally found considerably further north in the western than in the eastern tract ? What is the explanation of the fact that of the species of trees which are common to the two districts just mentioned, those which grow in the western do not attain to so great an age, and begin to rot and decay the soonest ?

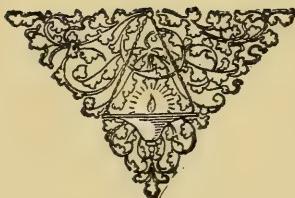
CHANGES IN CLIMATE.

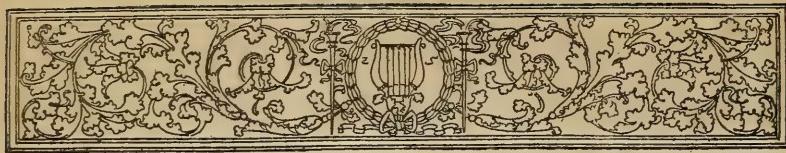
It is a point which may, I think, admit of some doubt whether any very essential change has actually taken place in the temperature of the American climates since the first discovery of the continent by the Europeans in the fifteenth century ; or, at least, since the first settlement of the European colonies now called the United States. Many facts and materials for determining this point may still be collected. For this purpose, it is obvious to propose that inquiries should be made of the oldest people residing in the Union ; but, in particular, inquiries of our Indians, who are remarkably attentive to the preservation of the memory of severe winters, uncommonly warm summers, seasons of great drought, and other circumstances relative to the atmosphere.

These inquiries might be conducted with peculiar advantage in the southern part of the United States, where several of the Indian tribes—such as the Cherokee, the Chiksah, etc.,—are known to have resided, in particular districts of country, for near three hundred years. Mr. Lawson informs us that when he was in North Carolina, in the very first years of the eighteenth

*BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON*

century, the Indians of that country preserved the memory of an exceedingly hard winter which had occurred there one hundred and five years before. This carries us back to about the year 1596, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, at which time there were no European settlers in Carolina. At that time, according to the tradition, "the great Sound was frozen over, and the wild-geese came into the woods to eat acorns," and were so "tame," no doubt through want, that the Indians killed abundance of them in the woods, "by knocking them on the head with sticks." During one winter since this period, viz., in the year 1779-1780, the great Sound has been frozen over.





BARTON, BERNARD, an English poet, born in Carlisle, January 13, 1784; died at Woodbridge, February 19, 1849. He was a member of the Society of Friends, and has been styled “the Quaker Poet.” He was an intimate friend of Charles Lamb, who makes frequent mention of him in his letters and essays. In 1810 he became a clerk in a banking-house at Woodbridge, continuing in that position until his death. At one time he contemplated giving up this position and devoting himself to literature, but was strongly dissuaded from doing so by Lamb, who wrote to him: “Throw yourself on the world without any rational plan of support beyond what the chances of booksellers would afford you! Throw yourself rather, my dear Sir, from the steep Tarpeian rock slap-dash headlong upon iron spikes. If you have but five consolatory minutes between the desk and the bed, make much of them, and live a century in them rather than turn slave to the booksellers. They are Turks and Tartars when they have poor authors at their beck. Hitherto you have been at arm’s length from them: come not within their grasp. Oh! you know not—may you never know—the miseries of subsisting by authorship.” From Byron some time afterward he received advice to the same purport: “Do not,” wrote Byron, “renounce writing; but never trust entirely to

authorship. If you have a profession, retain it: it will be, like Prior's Fellowship, a last and sure resource." Barton founded a reading-club at Woodbridge, the members of which, in 1824, made up a purse of £1,200, which was presented to him; and during the later years of his life he was in receipt of a pension of £100, bestowed upon him by the administration of Sir Robert Peel. Barton wrote in all nearly a dozen small volumes of poems, the earliest appearing in 1811, the latest—entitled *Household Verses*—in 1845. Soon after his death, a volume of *Selections* from his poems and letters was put forth by his daughter, Lucy Barton, who was the author of several religious works designed for the young. Bernard Barton's poems are characterized by delicacy of thought and grace of expression, rather than by vigor and originality.

## THE CATARACT AND THE STREAMLET.

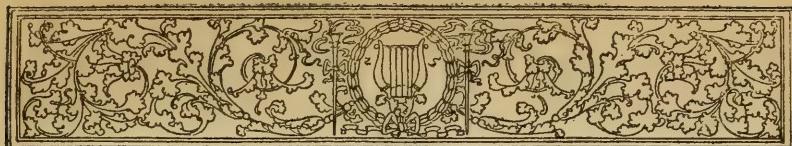
Noble the mountain stream,  
 Bursting in grandeur from its vantage ground :  
     Glory is in its gleam  
 Of brightness—thunder in its deafening sound !  
     Mark, how its foamy spray,  
 Tinged by the sunbeam with reflected dyes,  
     Mimics the bow of day  
 Arching in majesty the vaulted skies ;  
     Thence in a summer-shower,  
 Steeping the rocks around : Oh tell me where  
     Could majesty and power  
 Be clothed in forms more beautifully fair !

Yet lovelier, in my view,  
 The streamlet flowing beautifully serene ;  
     Traced by the brighter hue,  
 And livelier growths it gives—itself unseen !

It flows through flowery meads,  
Gladdening the herds which on its margin browse ;  
    Its quiet beauty feeds  
The alders that o'ershade it with their boughs.  
    Gently it murmurs by  
The village churchyard ; its low plaintive tone,  
    A dirge-like melody,  
For worth and beauty modest as its own.  
    More gayly now it sweeps  
By the small schoolhouse in the sunshine bright ;  
    And o'er the pebbles leaps,  
Like happy hearts by holiday made light.

May not its course express,  
In characters which they who run may read,  
    The charms of gentleness  
Were but its small still voice allowed to plead ?  
    What are the trophies gained  
By Power, alone, with all its noise and strife,  
    To that meek wreath, unstained,  
Won by the charities that gladden life ?  
    Niagara's streams might fail,  
And human happiness be undisturbed ;  
    But Egypt would turn pale,  
Were her still Nile's o'erflowing bounty curbed.





BASSO, ANDREA DEL, an Italian poet, who flourished during the latter part of the fifteenth century. He wrote commentaries on the *Teseide* of Boccaccio, and other works of a similar character. Among his poems is one of considerable length, some portions of which are here given :

ODE TO A DEAD BODY.

Rise from the loathsome and devouring tomb,  
Give up thy body, woman without heart,  
Now that its worldly part  
Is over ; and deaf, blind and dumb  
Thou servest worms for food ;  
And from thine altitude  
Fierce death has shaken thee down, and thou dost fit  
Thy bed within the pit.

Night, endless night, hath got thee  
To clutch, and to engulf thee ;  
And rottenness confounds  
Thy limbs, and their sleek rounds.  
And thou art stuck there, stuck there in despite  
Like a foul animal in a trap at night.

Come in the public path, and see how all  
Shall fly thee, as a child goes shrieking back  
From something long and black,  
Which mocks along the wall.  
See if the kind will stay  
To hear what thou wouldest say ;  
See if thine arms can win  
One soul to think of sin ;  
See if the tribe of wooers  
Will now become pursuers ;

*ANDREA DEL BASSO*

And if, where they make way,  
Thou'l carry now the day ;  
Or whether thou wilt spread not such foul night,  
That thou thyself shalt feel the shudder and the fright.

• • • • •  
Did I not tell thee this, over and over,  
The time wilt come when thou wilt not be fair,  
Nor have that conquering air,  
Nor be supplied with lover ?  
Lo ! now behold the fruit  
Of all that scorn of shame :  
Is there one spot the same  
In all that fondled flesh ?  
One limb that's not a mesh  
Of worms, and sore offence,  
And horrible succulence :  
Tell me, is there one jot remaining,  
To show thy lovers now the shapes which thou wast  
vain in ?

• • • • •  
Ill would it help thee now were I to say,  
Go, weep at thy confessor's feet and cry,  
“Help, father, or I die !  
See, see, he knows his prey :  
Even he, the dragon old !  
Oh, be thou a stronghold  
Betwixt my foe and me !  
For I would fain be free :—  
But am so bound in ill,  
That, struggle as I will,  
It strains me to the last,  
And I am losing fast  
My breath and soul, and thou art he  
Alone canst save me in thy piety.”

But thou didst smile, perhaps, thou thing besotted,  
Because, with some, death is a sleep, a word :—  
Hast thou, then, ever heard  
Of one that slept and rotted ?

*ANDREA DEL BASSO*

Rare is the sleeping face  
That wakes not as it was.—  
Thou shouldst have earned high heaven ;  
And then thou might'st have given  
Glad looks below, and seen  
Thy buried bones serene,  
As odorous and fair  
As evening lilies are ;  
And in the day of the great trump of doom,  
Happy thy soul had been to join them at the tomb.

Ode ! go thou down and enter  
The horrors of the centre :  
Then fly amain, with news of terrible fate,  
To those that think they may repent them late.  
— *Translation of LEIGH HUNT.*



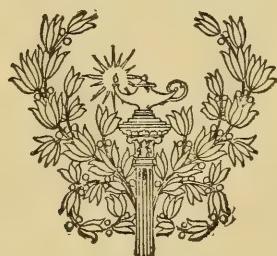


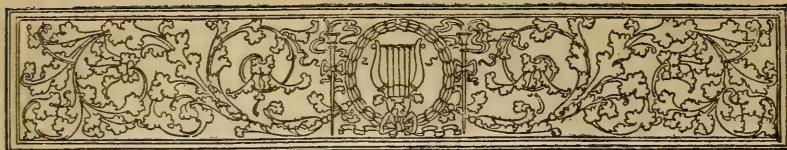
BASTIAT, FRÉDÉRIC, a celebrated French political economist, was born at Bayonne, June 29, 1801; and died at Rome, December 24, 1850. In 1848 he was a member of the Constituent and Legislative Assemblies. He was an early and influential advocate of free trade, and an uncompromising opponent of socialism. His principal work is *Harmonies Economiques*, published in 1849, in which he makes very free use of the writings of Henry C. Carey. He wrote several other works on political economy. Professor Cossa, writing against some of the theories of Bastiat, says of him, however, that "he was a sincere philanthropist, an eminent dialectician, and a formidable champion of economic freedom;" and John Elliott Cairnes, the noted political economist, says: "What Bastiat did was this: having been at infinite pains to exclude gratuitous gifts of nature from the possible elements of value, and having pointedly identified the phenomenon with 'human effort' as its exclusive source, he designates human effort by the term 'service,' and then employs this term to admit as sources of value those very gratuitous natural gifts the exclusion of which in this capacity constituted the essence of his doctrine."

## SCIENCE AND IGNORANCE.

The sciences may be divided into two classes. One of these classes may be known only to *savans*. It includes those sciences the application of which constitutes the business of special professions. The vulgar reap the fruit, in spite of their ignorance. A man may find use for a watch, though ignorant of mechanics and astronomy, and he may be carried along by a locomotive or a steamer, trusting to the skill of the engineer or the pilot. We walk according to the laws of equilibrium, although unacquainted with these laws, just as M. Jourdain had talked prose all his life without knowing it.

But there are sciences which exercise on the public mind an influence which is only in proportion to public enlightenment, and derive all their efficacy not from knowledge accumulated in some gifted minds, but from knowledge diffused over the general masses. Among these we may include morals, medicine, social economy, and in countries where men are their own masters, Politics. It is to such sciences that the saying of Bentham specially applies, "To disseminate them is better than to advance them." What signifies it, that some great man, or even that God himself, should have promulgated the laws of morality, as long as men, imbued with false notions, mistake virtues for vices, and vices for virtues ? What matters it that Smith, Say, and, according to M. de Saint-Chamans, *economists of all schools*, have proclaimed, in reference to commercial transactions, the superiority of *liberty* over *constraint*, if the men who make our laws, and for whom our laws are made, think differently ?—*Economic Sophisms*; translated by P. J. STIRLING.





BATES, ARLO, an American journalist, poet, and story-writer, was born, December 16, 1850, at East Machias, Me., where, after preparing for college, he spent some years in teaching before he entered Bowdoin. Soon after his graduation, in 1876, he engaged in literary work in Boston, and in 1880 became editor of *The Boston Sunday Courier*. His first book, *Patty's Perversities*, was published in 1881. His remaining prose works are: *Mr. Jacobs* (1883); *The Pagans* (1884); *The Wheel of Fire* (1885); *A Lad's Love* (1887); *The Philistines* (1888); *Albrecht* (1890); *The Book o' Nine Tales* (1891), and *In the Bundle of Time* (1893). His volumes of poems are: *Berries of the Brier* (1886); *Sonnets in Shadow* (1887); *The Poet and His Self* (1891); *Told in the Gate*, seven oriental tales in blank verse (1892), and *The Torch-Bearers* (1894). In 1882 he married Miss Harriet L. Vose ("Eleanor Putnam"), the author of several charming sketches, published collectively by him after her death in 1886, under the title *Old Salem*. He has since published another volume by her, *A Woodland Wooing* (1889), and a boys' story, *Prince Vance* (1888), their joint production.

In 1893 Mr. Bates was elected Professor of English Literature in the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, but resigned the position a few months after.

**HARUN.**

Abu, the sage, master among the wise,  
Said to his pupil, Harun :

“To their end

Flow all my years. When death shall close my eyes,  
To thee my mantle and my rule descend.

“In token of thy mission shall be thine  
Three wishes. See that thou art wise in choice,  
That thou the very heart of truth divine,  
Since thou must teach when dust hath choked my  
voice.”

“Master,” quoth Harun, “be first boon to stand  
In thought upon the farthest star man’s sight  
May eager reach when, on the desert’s sand,  
His vision yearns through the abyss of night.”

The master bowed assent. Straightway a trance  
Wrapped Harun’s sense, passed him and left him free.  
“What sawest thou?” asked Abu.

“The advance  
Of mote-thick stars down the immensity.”

The master smiled.

“Thy second boon,” he said.  
“In thought to stand upon that star the last  
My vision conquered.”

Abu bent his head ;  
This, too, was granted, and the vision passed.

“What sawest thou ?”

“As thick as dust when high  
By the simoon the desert sands are swirled,  
The stars hang in the void, far as the eye  
Could pierce the gloom, each one a perfect world.”

“Thy third wish ?” Abu said.

“Once more to look  
From that last star which trembled far and dim,  
Upon my vision’s utmost verge.”

Scarce shook  
The master’s beard of snow, ere unto him

*ARLO BATES*

This too had come—and passed. With eyes as quick  
As youthful lover's, set 'neath brows of snow.

Still Abu asked :

“What sawest thou?”

“ Stars thick  
As thoughts of mortals which no number know

“Reach on down the illimitable dread.”

“Now of the boon that thou hast reached the span,  
What hast thou gained ?”

“The secret,” Harun said ;  
“The heart of truth,—the nothingness of man !”

—*The Poet and His Self.*

IN THE GATE.

In the arched gateway of fair Ispahan,  
Where shadows all day long in ambush lurk  
Ready to steal abroad at nightfall, sits  
Omar, the story-teller. On his breast,  
White as spun-glass, his hoary beard flows down  
Until it hides his girdle ; his deep eyes  
Like cave-set pools in gleaming blackness shine ;  
His voice is mellow as a drop which falls,  
Pure liquid music, in a cistern hewn  
From out the living rock. Around him sit  
The chief men of the city, they that be  
Princes and potentates of Ispahan,  
All listening tireless to the tales he tells.

As thus they sit at ease, lapped in delights,  
Smoking long, fragrant pipes, and nodding grave  
Their approbation with high dignity,  
The doleful camels, burdened, pass, the train  
Of desert-faring caravan ; and veiled  
The women walk in unseen loveliness ;  
While orient lights and perfumes and soft airs  
Give to each sweet romance its setting fit ;  
And each who hears, himself may haply be  
Actor in tale as strange as that he hears.

Through the long afternoons like fountain-fall  
Runs on the tale till the dim air is sweet

With music of its murmurous syllables,  
The liquid, melting cadences which drop  
From Omar's lips, like honey from the comb.  
Spell-bound they sit who hear; while tales like these  
Old Omar tells; and long the shadows grow  
Of the tall camels passing and of slaves  
Who watch their masters, envying their ease  
In the cool gateway of far Ispahan.

— *Told in the Gate.*

WAITING FOR PIERRE.

When Pierre was eighteen he shouldered his musket and marched away, leaving poor old Mère Marchette as much a stranger in Paris as when she had come to it two years before, to weep and pray alone. It would hardly be within the power of words to paint the anguish which lay between Pierre's departure and that hot July noon when Mère Marchette lay dying at the Salpêtrière. Always in Paris she had been like a wild thing, caged and bewildered, confused by the life that swirled about her in the great city, even when she had been sustained by the presence of Pierre. When he was gone the gentle old soul began to die of home-sickness and heart-break. For two years she fought death stolidly, but persistently, refusing to acknowledge to herself that she was breaking down under the stress of loneliness and sorrow. She came of a race that died hard, and although she was past eighty, she looked forward hopefully to the time when Pierre should leave the army and come back to live with her again.

But the struggle for existence in Paris was hard, even when the joy of working for Pierre sustained her; when he was gone it became intolerable. At the end of two years the strength and courage even of the sturdy Norman peasant-woman were exhausted; and then a dreadful disease, which had before shown itself in her family, seemed to take advantage of her weakness to spring upon her. She had been a char-woman in the family of Jean Lommel's mother, and so it came about that through the influence of the young doctor she had been admitted to the Salpêtrière when she was already dying from cancer in the stomach.

*ARLO BATES*

There was no patient in the ward who was not of better birth than Mère Marchette. She was of all most deficient in education, in knowledge of the world, in the graces of life, and yet of them all it was only the poor old peasant-woman who awakened in the minds of the attendants a glow of genuine affection. There are some people who are born to be loved, and when these rare beings remain worthy of it, neither age, nor poverty, nor sickness can destroy their power of awaking affection. The hired nurses touched their lips to her forehead in kisses given furtively, as if they were surprised, and prepared to be ashamed of the emotion which called from them this unwonted display. The doctors spoke to her in tones unprofessionally soft, while Dr. Lommel, who had charge of the ward, treated her with an affectionate courtesy scarcely less warm than that he would have shown to his own grandmother. They all knew that Mère Marchette must die, and from counting the time in weeks, they had dropped to days, and then to hours. Indeed it seemed only the old woman's will which kept her alive now until Pierre should come. She had borne all her sufferings without a murmur, but she had not been able wholly to repress the cry of her heart. The young soldier's regiment was in Algiers, and there had been difficulties about his furlough. Had it been any other death-bed in the hospital to which he had been summoned these difficulties would hardly have been surmounted ; but in behalf of Mère Marchette the physicians had worked so zealously that all obstacles were removed and Pierre's leave of absence granted. From the moment she had been told that her grandson was on his way she had been perfectly quiet, and, as the doctor said, had devoted her whole being to keeping alive until Pierre should come.

And on this hot July noon, the train which was bringing Pierre was drawing nearer to Paris, and Mère Marchette lay so still that she seemed scarcely to breathe —so still that one might fancy she would not even think, lest in so doing she exhaust some precious grain of strength and so should die without the blessing of that last embrace.—*The Book o' Nine Tales.*



BAUDELAIRE, CHARLES PIERRE, a French poet and critic, was born at Paris, April 9, 1821; and died there August 31, 1867. In his youth he travelled extensively, visiting India, Mauritius, and Madagascar. In 1857 he published his volume of poems entitled *Fleurs du Mal*, which, by its entire disregard of moral distinctions and its extreme frankness of style, became the subject of a legal prosecution and was suppressed on the score of immorality, an expurgated edition following in 1861. *Les Paradis Artificiels, Opium et Haschich*, issued in 1860, is partly original and partly made up of translations from Poe and De Quincey. *L'Art Romantique* is a collection of essays remarkable for subtlety of criticism and finish of style. *Petits Poèmes en Prose* are exquisitely written, and their beauty of thought is equal to the charm of their language. Baudelaire's *Fleurs du Mal*, notwithstanding some of the *fleurs* had better never been published, contains many others of extraordinary merit in the way of delicate poetical suggestion and a lofty spirituality. The poet himself is said to have strongly resembled in many respects our own Edgar Allan Poe. Brooding melancholy, curiously tinctured with irony, inspires the solemn music and dreamlike imagery of his best verses.

*CHARLES PIERRE BAUDELAIRE*

**BEAUTY.**

Beautiful am I as a dream in stone,  
And for my breast, where each falls bruised in turn,  
The poet with an endless love must yearn—  
Endless as matter, silent and alone.

A sphinx unguessed, enthroned in azure skies,  
White as the swan, my heart is cold as snow ;  
No hated motion breaks my lines' pure flow,  
Nor tears nor laughter ever dim mine eyes.

Poets, before the attitudes sublime  
I seem to steal from proudest monuments,  
In austere studies waste the ling'ring time,  
For I possess, to charm my lover's sight,  
Mirrors wherein all things are fair and bright—  
My eyes, my large eyes of eternal light.  
—*Translated by LUCY FOUNTAIN.*

**THE ENEMY.**

My youth swept by in storm and cloudy gloom,  
Lit here and there by glimpses of the sun ;  
But in my garden, now the storm is done,  
Few fruits are left to gather purple gloom.

Here have I touched the autumn of the mind,  
And now the careful spade to labor comes,  
Smoothing the earth torn by the waves and wind,  
Full of great holes, like open mouths of tombs.

And who knows if the flowers whereof I dream  
Shall find, beneath this soil washed by the stream,  
The force that bids them into beauty start ?

O grief ! O grief ! Time eats our life away,  
And the dark Enemy that gnaws our heart  
Grows with the ebbing life-blood of his prey.

—*Translated by LUCY FOUNTAIN.*



BAUR, FERDINAND CHRISTIAN, a German theologian, biblical critic, and historian, was born at Schmiden, Würtemberg, June 21, 1792; and died at Tübingen, December 2, 1860. He is known as the founder of the Tübingen school of rationalist divines. While holding a professorship in a seminary at Blaubeuren, he published, in 1824, his work entitled *Symbolism and Mythology*. In 1826 he became Professor of Theology at Tübingen, and thenceforward he distinguished himself by his labors and learned productions in the field of biblical criticism and the history of doctrines. His principal works on the history of dogmas are: *The Christian Gnosis, or, Christian Philosophy of Religion*; *The Doctrine of the Atonement*; *The Trinity and the Incarnation*. Of his works of New Testament criticism the most important are: *The Christ Party in the Corinthian Community*, *The Pastoral Letters of Paul*, *Paul, the Apostle*, *The Canonical Gospels*, and a work on *The Gospel of Mark*. The chief characteristic of the Tübingen school as represented in Baur's writing is the union of a subjective criticism with a strong conviction of the historic reality of the New Testament writings.

A recent writer, speaking of the followers of Baur, says: "Can we say of all the New Testament books that they are either directly apostolic, or at least stand in immediate dependence on

*FERDINAND CHRISTIAN BAUR*

genuine apostolic teaching which they honestly represent; or must we hold, with an influential school of modern critics, that a large proportion of the books are direct forgeries, written in the interest of theological tendencies, to which they sacrifice without hesitation the genuine history and teaching of Christ and his apostles?" There are, of course, positions intermediate to these two views, and the doctrine of tendencies is not held by many critics, even of the Tübingen school in its extreme form.

**HEGEL.**

The most general pre-supposition of Hegel's system of religious philosophy is the idea that history is a process by means of which, as it were, God, the absolute spirit, comes to Himself, and gains the knowledge and possession of the contents of His own being. God cannot be conceived as a living concrete God without ascribing to Him an inner movement, belonging essentially to His nature; and the finite mind is merely one of the forms assumed by the absolute mind in its passage to the full knowledge and possession of itself.

**CHRISTIANITY.**

We are compelled to conclude that Christianity contains nothing which was not conditioned by a previous series of causes and effects; nothing that had not been long in different ways prepared and conducted onwards to the stage of development at which we find it in Christianity; nothing that had not already previously secured recognition as a result of rational thought, as a need of the human heart, as a requirement of the moral consciousness. We cannot be surprised to find that that which had long, and in various ways, been the goal of all rational efforts, and which had been more and more clearly recognized by the human mind as its own most essential substance, should at last express itself in the most simple, the purest, the most natural form—to wit, in Christianity.



BAXTER, RICHARD, an English Non-conformist divine, born at Rowton, Shropshire, November 12, 1615; died December 8, 1691. He was educated chiefly at an academy at Wroxeter; was ordained in 1638, and became master of the free school at Dudley. From 1640 to 1642 he was pastor at Kidderminster. During the civil war he took sides with the Parliament, and was a chaplain in the army. His health having become impaired, he resigned his army chaplainship, and again became pastor at Kidderminster. Here in 1650 he wrote his famous treatise on *The Saints' Everlasting Rest*. When Cromwell became Lord Protector—in all but name King of England, and with power fully equal to all that had for generations been exercised by any English monarch—Baxter was opposed to this assumption, and in a conference with Cromwell told him plainly, “The honest people of the land took their ancient monarchy to be a blessing, and not an evil.” Upon the restoration of the monarchy, in 1660, Baxter was named as one of the royal chaplains, and the bishopric of Hereford was offered to him, but was declined. The Act of Uniformity (1662) practically forced him out of the Established Church, and he retired to Acton, in Middlesex, where he passed ten years of quiet, during which period he wrote several of his most esteemed works. The Act of Indulgence (1672) enabled him to resume

RICHARD BAXTER

his ministerial functions after a manner; but in one way or another he was greatly hampered in their exercise.

In 1685 he put forth his *Paraphrase on the New Testament*. Certain passages in this work were held to be seditious, and Baxter was brought to trial before Judge Jeffreys. This trial is among the most noted in English annals. Baxter asked for time to prepare his defence; whereupon Jeffreys exclaimed: "I will not give him a moment's more time to save his life. Yonder stands Oates in the pillory with him. I would say, two of the greatest rogues and rascals of the kingdom stood there!" Baxter endeavored to say something, but Jeffreys cut him short with—"Richard, Richard! dost thou think we'll hear thee poison the Court? Richard, thou art an old fellow, an old knave. Thou hast written books enough to load a cart. Hadst thou been whipped out of thy writing trade forty years ago, it had been happy." Jeffreys would have had Baxter publicly flogged, but the associate judge would not agree to this; and the decision was that Baxter was sentenced to pay a fine of five hundred marks, to be imprisoned until this was paid, and to give bonds for good behavior for seven years. At the intercession of Lord Powis, a Roman Catholic nobleman, the fine was remitted, and Baxter was set at liberty, after an imprisonment which had lasted eighteen months. He was now fully seventy years old, and passed the remaining five years of his life without being molested by the civil or ecclesiastical authorities.

Baxter was a voluminous writer. His separate works—many of them quite large—are counted up at one hundred and sixty; some enumerators add several more to the number; and about half as many *Replies* to his treatises are known to bibliographers. What purports to be a complete collection of the writings of Baxter was put forth in 1827 in twenty-three octavo volumes, and ten years later appeared a selection of his *Practical Works* in four large volumes. It is said of him that he “preached more sermons, engaged in more controversies, and wrote more books than any other Non-conformist of his age.” Dr. Isaac Barrow said of his productions: “His practical writings were never mended; his controversial seldom refuted.” Among his most notable works are: *The Saints' Rest* (1650); *Reasons for the Christian Religion* (1667); *Call to the Unconverted* (1669); *Life of Faith* (1670); *Christian Directory* (1673); *Catholic Theology* (1675); *Methodus Theologiæ Christianæ* (1681); *Paraphrase on the New Testament* (1685), and *Narrative of the Most Remarkable Passages of my Life and Times*, published (1696) five years after his death. Of this last work Coleridge wrote: “It is an inestimable work. There is no substitute for it in a course of study for a clergyman or a public man.” A few extracts from this work must serve as samples of Baxter's style and manner.

## UPON HIS OWN WRITINGS.

Concerning almost all my writings, I must confess that my own judgment is, that fewer, well-studied and polished, had been better. But the reader, who can safely censure the books, is not fit to censure the au-

RICHARD BAXTER

thor, unless he had been upon the place, and acquainted with all the occasions and the circumstances. Indeed, for the *Saints' Rest* I had four months' vacancy to write it, but in the midst of continual languishing and medicine. But for the rest, I wrote them in the crowd of all my other employments, which would allow me no great leisure for polishing and exactness, or any ornament; so that I scarce ever wrote one sheet twice over, nor stayed to make any blots or interlinings; but was fain to let it go as it was first conceived. And when my own desire was rather to stay upon one thing long than run over many, some sudden occasions or other extorted all my writings from me; and the apprehensions of present usefulness or necessity prevailed against all other motives; so that the divines which were at hand with me still put me on, and approved of what I did, because they were moved by present necessities as well as I. But those that were far off, and felt not these nearer motives, did rather wish that I had taken the other way, and published a few elaborate writings; and I am ready myself to be of their mind, when I forget the case that I then stood in, and have lost the sense of former motives.

FRUITS OF EXPERIENCE OF HUMAN CHARACTER.

I now see more good and more evil in all men than heretofore I did. I see that good men are not so good as I once thought they were, but have more imperfections; and that nearer approach and fuller trial doth make the best appear more weak and faulty than their admirers at a distance think. And I find that few are so bad as either malicious enemies or censorious separating professors do imagine. In some, indeed, I find that human nature is corrupted into a greater likeness to devils than I once thought any on earth had been. But even in the wicked, usually there is more for grace to make advantage of, and more to testify for God and holiness than I once believed there had been. I less admire gifts of utterance, and bare profession of religion than I once did; and have much more charity for many who, by the want of gifts, do make an obscurer profession than they. I once thought that almost all that

could pray movingly and fluently, and talk well of religion, had been saints. But experience hath opened to me what odious crimes may consist with high profession ; and I have met with divers of obscure persons, not noted for any extraordinary profession, or forwardness in religion, but only to live a quiet and blameless life, whom I have after found to have long lived, as far as I could discern, a truly godly and sanctified life ; only their prayers and duties were by accident kept secret from other men's observations. Yet he that upon this pretence would confound the godly and the ungodly, may as well go about to lay heaven and hell together.

THEOLOGICAL CONTROVERSIES.

My mind being these many years immersed in studies of this nature, and having also long wearied myself in searching what Fathers and Schoolmen have said of such things before us, and my genius abhorring confusion and equivocals, I came, by many years' longer study, to perceive that most of the doctrinal controversies among Protestants are far more about equivocal words than matter ; and it wounded my soul to perceive what work both tyrannical and unskilful disputing clergymen had made these thirteen hundred years in the world. Experience, since the year 1643, till this year 1675, hath loudly called me to repent of my own prejudices, slidings and censuring of causes and persons not understood, and of all the miscarriages of my ministry and life which have been thereby caused ; and to make it my chief work to call men that are within my hearing to more peaceable thoughts, affections, and practices. And my endeavors have not been in vain, in that ministers of the country where I lived were very many of such a peaceable temper, and a great number more through the land, by God's grace, rather than any endeavors of mine, are so minded. But the sons of the cowl were exasperated the more against me, and accounted him to be against every man that called all men to love peace, and was for no man as in the contrary way.

ON THE CREDIT DUE TO HISTORY.

I am much more cautious in my belief of history than heretofore ; not that I run into their extreme that will believe nothing because they cannot believe all things. But I am abundantly satisfied by the experience of this age that there is no believing two sorts of men —ungodly men and partial men. Though an ungodly heathen, of no religion, may be believed where enmity against religion biaseth him not ; yet a debauched Christian, besides his enmity to the power and practice of his own religion, is seldom without some further bias of interest or faction ; especially when these concur, and a man is both ungodly and ambitious, espousing an interest contrary to a holy, heavenly life ; and also factious, embodying himself with a sect or party suited to his spirit and designs ; there is no believing his word or oath. If you read any man partially bitter against others, as differing from him in opinion, or as cross to his greatness, interest, or designs, take heed how you believe any more than the historical evidence, distinct from his word, compelleth you to believe.

The prodigious lies which have been published in this age in matters of fact, with unblushing confidence, even where thousands of multitudes of eye and ear witnesses knew all to be false, doth call men to take heed what history they believe, especially where power and violence affordeth that privilege to the reporter, that no man dare answer him or detect his fraud ; or if they do, their writings are all supprest. As long as men have the liberty to examine and contradict one another, one may partly conjecture, by comparing their words, on which side the truth is like to lie. But when great men write history, or flatterers by their appointment, which no man dare contradict, believe it but as you are constrained.

Yet in these cases I can freely believe history : (1.) If the person show that he is acquainted with what he saith. (2.) And if he show you the evidences of honesty and conscience, and the fear of God, which may be much perceived in the spirit of a writing. (3.) If he

RICHARD BAXTER

appear to be impartial and charitable, and a lover of goodness and of mankind, and not possessed of malignity or personal ill-will and malice, nor carried away by faction or personal interest. Conscientious men dare not lie ; but faction and interest abate men's tenderness of conscience. And a charitable, impartial heathen may speak truth in a love to truth, and hatred of a lie ; but ambitious malice and false religion will not stick to serve themselves on anything. . . .

Sure I am, that as the lies of the Papists, of Luther, Zwinglius, Calvin, and Beza are visibly malicious and impudent, by the common plenary contradicting evidence, and yet the multitudes of their seduced ones believe them all, in despite of truth and charity ; so in this age there have been such things written against parties and persons whom the writers design to make odious, so notoriously false as you would think that the sense of their honor, at least, should have made it impossible for such men to write. My own eyes have read such words and actions asserted with most vehement, iterated, unblushing confidence, which abundance of ear-witnesses, even of their own parties, must needs know to have been altogether false. And therefore having myself now written this history of myself, notwithstanding my protestation that I have not in anything wilfully gone against the truth, I expect no more credit from the reader than the self-evidencing light of the matter, with concurrent rational advantages from persons, and things, and other witnesses, shall constrain him to, if he be a person that is unacquainted with the author himself, and the other evidences of his veracity and candor.

SUNDAY SPORTS.

I cannot forget that in my youth, in those late times when we lost the labors of some of our conformable godly teachers, for not reading publicly the Book of Sports and dancing on the Lord's Day, one of my father's own tenants was the town-piper, hired by the year, for many years together ; and the place of the dancing assembly was not a hundred yards from our door. We could not, on the Lord's Day, either read a chapter, or pray, or sing a psalm, or catechize, or in-

## RICHARD BAXTER

struct a servant, but with the noise of the pipe and tabor, and the shoutings in the street continually in our ears. Even among a tractable people, we were the common scorn of all the rabble in the streets, and called puritans, precisians, and hypocrites, because we rather chose to read the Scriptures than do as they did ; though there was no savor of non-conformity in our family. And when the people by the Book were allowed to play and dance out of public service-time, they could so hardly break off their sports, that many a time the reader was fain to stay till the piper and players would give over. Sometimes the morris-dancers would come into the church in all their linen and scarfs and antic dresses, with morris-bells jingling at their legs ; and as soon as common-prayer was read, did haste out presently to their plays again.

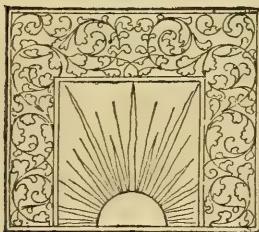
### CHARACTER OF SIR MATTHEW HALE.

He was a man of no quick utterance, but spake with great reason. He was most precisely just ; insomuch that, I believe, he would have lost all he had in the world rather than do an unjust act. Patient in hearing the most tedious speech, which any man had to make for himself ; the pillar of justice, the refuge of the subject who feared oppression ; and one of the greatest honors of his majesty's government ; for, with some other upright judges, he upheld the honor of the English nation, that it fell not into the reproach of arbitrariness, cruelty, and utter confusion. Every man that had a just cause was almost past fear if he could but bring it to the court or assize where he was judge ; for the other judges seldom contradicted him. He was the great instrument for rebuilding London ; for when an act was made for deciding all controversies that hindered it, he was the constant judge who, for nothing, followed the work, and, by his prudence and justice, removed a multitude of great impediments.

His great advantage for innocency was, that he was no lover of riches or of grandeur. His garb was too plain ; he studiously avoided all unnecessary familiarity with great persons, and all that manner of living which signifieth wealth and greatness. He kept no greater a

RICHARD BAXTER

family than myself. I lived in a small house, which, for a pleasant back opening, he had a mind to ; but caused a stranger—that he might not be suspected to be the man—to know of me whether I were willing to part with it, before he would meddle with it. In that house he lived contentedly, without any pomp, and without costly or troublesome retinue or visitors ; but not without charity to the poor. He continued the study of physics and mathematics still, as his great delight. He had got but a very small estate, though he had long the greatest practice, because he would take but little money, and undertake no more business than he could well despatch. He often offered to the Lord Chancellor to resign his place, when he was blamed for doing that which he supposed was justice. He had been the learned Selden's intimate friend, and one of his executors ; and because the Hobilians and other infidels would have persuaded the world that Selden was of their mind, I desired him to tell me the truth therein. He assured me that Selden was an earnest professor of the Christian faith, and so angry an adversary to Hobbes, that he hath rated him out of the room.—*Autobiography.*





BAZAN, EMILIA PARDO, a Spanish author, born of noble, wealthy, and cultivated parentage, at La Coruña, Galicia, in 1852. Except for a few months at a French boarding-school in Madrid, she was educated under the care of tutors at home, where she had access to a large miscellaneous library in which not many books were forbidden her. She read constantly, and when only eight years old began to write for her own gratification. At the age of sixteen she was married to Don José Quiroga and removed to Madrid. Marriage did not interrupt her studies. She learned German in order to read German philosophy, and in 1868, while travelling with her family in France and Italy, acquired English and Italian. Her first literary distinction was gained in a prize competition at Santiago, where she took the prizes for both prose and poetry. For two or three years she contributed sketches and critical essays to various newspapers. Her first novel was *Pascual Lopez, the Autobiography of a Medical Student*. Several of her novels have been translated into English under the following titles: *A Christian Woman*, *A Wedding Trip*, *Morriña* (Homesickness), *The Swan of Vilamorta*, *The Angular Stone*. *Russia: its People and its Literature* is, as its title indicates, a collection of critical essays.

*The Angular Stone* (more properly "The Cor-

ner-Stone") is the story of Juan Rojo, the executioner of Marineda, outcast because of his office, who, by the sacrifice of his own life, reconciles his ideas of duty to the law and his longing to save his little son Telmo from contempt and isolation.

UNRECOGNIZED GENIUS.

The son of a hysterical mother whose strength was exhausted by repeated lactations, and who at last succumbed to the debility induced by them, Segundo's spirit was much more exacting and insatiable than his body. He had inherited from his mother a melancholy temperament and innumerable prejudices, innumerable instinctive antipathies, innumerable superstitious practices. He had loved her, and he cherished her memory with veneration. And more tenacious even than his loving remembrance of his mother was the invincible antipathy he cherished for his father. It would not be true to say that the lawyer had been the murderer of his wife, and yet Segundo clearly divined the slow martyrdom endured by that fine nervous organization, and had always before his eyes, in his hours of gloom, the mean coffin in which the dead woman was interred, shrouded in the oldest sheet that was to be found.

Segundo's family consisted of his father, an aunt advanced in years, two brothers, and three sisters. The lawyer García enjoyed the reputation of being wealthy —in reality this fortune was insignificant—a village fortune accumulated penny by penny, by usurious loans and innumerable sordid privations. His practice brought him in something, but ten mouths to feed and the professional education of three sons swallowed up not a little. The eldest of the boys, an officer in an infantry regiment, was stationed in the Philippine Islands, and far from expecting any money from him, they were thankful if he did not ask for any. Segundo, the second in age as well as in name, had just been graduated—one lawyer more in Spain, where this fruit grows so abundantly. The youngest was studying at the Institute at

Orense, with the intention of becoming an apothecary. The girls spent the days running about in the gardens and cornfields, half the time barefooted, not even attending Leocadia's school to save the slight expense that would be incurred in procuring the decent clothing which this would necessitate. As for the aunt—Misía Gáspara—she was the soul of the house, a narrow and sapless soul, a withered old woman, silent and ghost-like in appearance, still active, in spite of her sixty years, who, without ceasing to knit her stockings with fingers as yellow as the keys of an old harpsichord, sold barley in the granary, wine in the cellar, lent a dollar at fifty per cent. interest to the fruit-women and hucksters of the market, receiving their wares in payment, measured out the food, the light, and their clothing to her nieces, fattened a pig with affectionate solicitude, and was respected in Vilamorta for her ant-like abilities.

It was the lawyer's aspiration to transmit his practice and his office to Segundo. Only the boy gave no indication of an aptitude for stirring up law-suits and prosecutions. How had he achieved the miracle of passing with honor in the examinations without ever having opened a law-book during the whole term, and failing in attendance at college whenever it rained or whenever the sun shone? Well, by means of an excellent memory and a good natural intelligence; learning by heart, when it was necessary, whole pages from the text-books, and remembering and reciting them with the same ease, if not with as much taste, as he recited the "Doloras" of Campoamor.

On Segundo's table lay, side by side, the works of Zorrilla and Espronceda, bad translations of Heine, books of verse of local poets, the "Lamas-Varela," or, *Antidote to Idleness*, and other volumes of a no less heterogeneous kind. Segundo was not an insatiable reader; he chose his reading according to the whim of the moment, and he read only what was in conformity with his tastes, thus acquiring a superficial culture of an imperfect and varied nature. Quick of apprehension, rather than thoughtful or studious, he had learned French without a teacher, and almost by intuition, in order to read in the original the works of Musset, Lamartine, Proud-

*EMILIA PARDO BAZAN*

hon, and Victor Hugo. His mind was like an uncultivated field in which grew here and there some rare and beautiful flower, some exotic plant; of the abstruse and positive sciences, of solid and serious learning, which is the nurse of mental vigor—the classics, the best literature, the severe teachings of history—he knew nothing; and in exchange, by a singular phenomenon of intellectual relationship, he identified himself with the romantic movement of the second third of the century, and in a remote corner of Galicia lived again the psychological life of dead and gone generations. So does some venerable academician, over-leaping the nineteen centuries of our era, delight himself now with what delighted Horace and live platonically enamoured of Lydia.

Segundo composed his first verses, cynical and pessimistic in intention, ingenuous in reality, before he had reached the age of seventeen. His classmates applauded him to the echo. He acquired in their eyes a certain prestige, and when the first fruits of his muse appeared in a periodical he had, without going beyond the narrow circle of the college, admirers and detractors. Thenceforth he acquired the right to indulge in solitary walks, to laugh rarely, to surround his adventures with mystery, and not to play or take a drink for good-fellowship's sake except when he felt in the humor.

And he seldom felt in the humor. Excitation of the senses, of a purely physical nature, possessed no attraction for him; if he drank at times through bravado, the spectacle of drunkenness, the winding-up of student orgies, the soiled tablecloth, the maudlin disputes, his companions lying under the table or stretched on the sofa, the shamelessness and heartlessness of venal women—repelled him, and he came away from such scenes filled with disgust and contempt, and at times a reaction proper to his complex character sent him, a sincere admirer of Prudhon, Quinet, and Renan, to the precincts of some solitary church, where he drew in with delight long breaths of the incense-laden air.

The lawyer García made no protest against his son's literary inclinations, because he regarded them as a passing amusement proper to his age, a youthful folly, like dancing at a village feast. He began to grow un-

*EMILIA PARDO BAZAN*

easy when he saw that Segundo, after graduation, showed no inclination to help him in the conduct of his tortuous law-suits. Was the boy, then, going to turn out good for nothing but to string rhymes together? It was no crime to do this, but—when there was not a pile of law-papers to go through, and stratagems to think of, to circumvent the opposing party. Since the lawyer had observed this inclination of his son he had treated him with more persistent harshness and coldness than before. Every day at table, or whenever the occasion offered, he made cutting speeches to him about the necessity of earning one's own bread by assiduous labor, instead of depending upon others for it. These continual sermons, in which he displayed the same captious and harassing obstinacy as in the conduct of his law-suits, frightened Segundo from the house. In Leocadia's house he found a place of refuge, and he submitted passively to be adored; flattered in the first place by the triumph his verses had obtained, awakening admiration so evidently sincere and ardent, and, in the second place, attracted by the moral well-being engendered by unquestioning approval and unmeasured complacency. His idle, dreamy brain reposed on the soft cushions which affection smoothes for the beloved head; Leocadia sympathized with all his plans for the future, developing and enlarging them; she encouraged him to write and to publish his verses; she praised him without reserve and without hypocrisy, for, for her, whose critical faculty was situated in her cardiac cavities, Segundo was the most melodious singer in the universe.

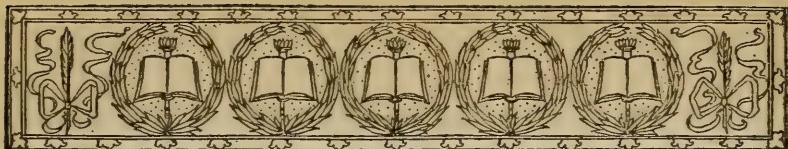
Gradually the loving prevision of the schoolmistress extended to other departments of Segundo's existence. Neither the lawyer García nor Aunt Gáspara supposed that a young man, once his education was finished, needed a penny for any extraordinary expense. Aunt Gáspara, in particular, protested loudly at every fresh outlay—after filling her nephew's trunk one year, she thought he was provided with shirts for at least ten years to come. Clothes had no right to tear or to wear out, without any consideration, in that way. Leocadia took note of the wants of her idol; one day she observed that he was not well supplied with handkerchiefs,

*EMILIA PARDO BAZAN*

and she hemmed and marked a dozen for him ; the next day she noticed that he was expected to keep himself in cigars for a year on half a dollar, and she took upon herself the task of making them for him, furnishing the material herself, gratis. She heard the fruit-women criticising Aunt Gáspara's stinginess ; she inferred from this that Segundo had a poor table, and she set herself to the task of devising appetizing and nutritious dishes for him ; in addition to all which she ordered books from Orense, mended his clothes, and sewed on his buttons.

All this she did with inexpressible delight, going about the house with a light, almost youthful, step, rejuvenated by the sweet maternity of love, and so happy that she forgot to scold the school-children, thinking only of shortening their tasks that she might be all the sooner with Segundo. There was in her affection much that was generous and spiritual, and her happiest moments were those in which, as they sat side by side at the window, his head resting on her shoulder, she listened, while her imagination transformed the pots of carnations and sweet basil into a virgin forest, to the verses which he recited in a well-modulated voice, verses that seemed to Leocadia celestial music.—*The Swan of Vilamorta.*





BEATTIE, JAMES, a Scottish essayist, poet, and philosophical writer, born at Laurencekirk, Kin-cardine, October 25, 1735; died at Aberdeen, August 18, 1803. He was the son of a shopkeeper; studied at Marischal College, Aberdeen; became a schoolmaster, and in 1760 was chosen Professor of Moral Philosophy and Logic in Marischal College, a position which he held until near the close of his life. In 1770 appeared his *Essay on Truth*, written in opposition to the sceptical theories of David Hume. This work had much reputation in its day, and gained for the author a pension of £200 from the Government. He wrote several other prose works, the most important of which are *The Evidences of the Christian Religion*, *The Elements of Moral Science*, and several volumes of *Essays and Dissertations*. The *Essays* contain some fine passages:

#### ON THE LOVE OF NATURE.

Homer's beautiful description of the heavens and earth, as they appear in a calm evening by the light of the moon and stars, concludes with this circumstance—"and the heart of the shepherd is glad." Madame Dacier, from the turn she gives to the passage in her version, seems to think, and Pope, in order, perhaps, to make out his couplet, insinuates, that the gladness of the shepherd is owing to his sense of the utility of these luminaries. And this may in part be the case. But this is not in Homer; nor is it a necessary consid-

JAMES BEATTIE

eration. It is true that in contemplating the material universe they who discern the causes and effects of things must be more rapturously entertained than those who perceive nothing but the shape and size, color and motion. Yet in the mere outside of Nature's works—if I may so express myself—there is a splendor and a magnificence to which even untutored minds cannot attend without great delight.

Not that all peasants or all philosophers are equally susceptible of these charming impressions. It is strange to observe the callousness of some men, before whom all the glories of heaven and earth pass in daily succession without touching their hearts, elevating their fancy, or leaving any durable remembrance. Even of those who pretend to sensibility, how many are there to whom the lustre of the rising or setting sun, the sparkling concave of the midnight sky, the mountain forest tossing and roaring to the storm or warbling with all the melodies of a summer evening; the sweet interchange of hill and dale, shade and sunshine, grove, lawn and water, which an extensive landscape offers to the view; the scenery of the ocean—so lovely, so majestic, and so tremendous—and the many pleasing varieties of the animal and vegetable kingdom, could never afford so much real satisfaction as the steams and noise of a ball-room, the insipid fiddling and squeaking of an opera, or the vexations and wranglings of a card-table.

But some minds there are of a different make, who, even in the early part of life, receive from the contemplation of Nature a species of delight which they would hardly exchange for any other. Such minds have always within them the seeds of true taste, and frequently of imitative genius. . . . To a mind thus disposed, no part of creation is indifferent. In the crowded city and howling wilderness, in the cultivated province and solitary isle, in the flowery lawn and craggy mountain, in the murmur of the rivulet and in the uproar of the ocean, in the radiance of summer and gloom of winter, in the thunder of heaven and in the whisper of the breeze, he still finds something to rouse or to soothe his imagination, to draw forth his affections, or to em-

JAMES BEATTIE

ploy his understanding. And from every mental energy that is not attended with pain—and even from some of those that are, as moderate terror and pity—a sound mind derives satisfaction ; exercise being equally necessary to the body and the soul, and to both equally productive of health and pleasure.—*Essays.*

THE SCENERY, POETRY, AND MUSIC OF SCOTLAND.

There is a certain style of melody peculiar to each musical country, which the people of that country are apt to prefer to every other style. That they should prefer their own is not surprising ; and that the melody of one people should differ from that of another is not more surprising, perhaps, than that the language of one people should differ from that of another. But there is something not unworthy of note in the particular expression and style that characterize the music of one nation or province, and distinguish it from every other sort of music. Of this diversity Scotland supplies a striking example. The native melody of the Highlands and Western Isles is as different from that of the southern part of the kingdom as the Irish or Erse language is different from the English or Scotch. . . .

The Highlands of Scotland are a picturesque, but in general a melancholy country. Long tracts of mountainous desert, covered with dark heath, and often obscured by misty weather ; narrow valleys, thinly inhabited and bounded by precipices resounding with the fall of torrents ; a soil so rugged, and a climate so dreary, as in many parts to admit neither the amusements of pasturage nor the labors of agriculture ; the mournful dashing of waves along the firths and lakes that intersect the country ; the portentous noises which every change of the wind and every increase and diminution of the waters is apt to raise in a lonely region full of echoes and rocks and caverns ; the grotesque and ghastly appearance of such a landscape by the light of the moon :—objects like these diffuse a gloom over the fancy which may be compatible enough with occasional and social merriment, but cannot fail to tincture the thoughts of a native in the hour of silence and solitude.

If these people, notwithstanding their reformation in

religion, and more frequent intercourse with strangers, do still retain many of their old superstitions, we need not doubt but in former times they must have been more enslaved to the horrors of imagination, when beset with the bugbears of papacy and the darkness of paganism. Most of their superstitions are of the melancholy cast. That “second sight,” wherewith some of them are still supposed to be haunted, is considered by themselves as a misfortune, on account of the many dreadful images it is said to obtrude upon their fancy. Nor is it wonderful that persons of lively imagination, immured in deep solitude, and surrounded with stupendous scenery of clouds, precipices, and torrents, should dream, even when they think themselves awake, of those few striking ideas with which their lonely lives are diversified : of corpses, funeral processions, and other objects of terror, or of marriages, the arrival of strangers, and such-like matters of more agreeable curiosity. Let it be observed, also, that the ancient Highlanders of Scotland had hardly any other way of supporting themselves than by hunting, fishing, or war—professions that are continually exposed to fatal accidents. And hence, no doubt, additional horrors would often haunt their solitude, and a deeper gloom overshadow the imagination even of the hardiest native.

What, then, would it be reasonable to expect from the fanciful tribe—from the musicians and poets—of such a region? Strains expressive of joy, tranquillity, or the softer passions? No: their style must have been better suited to their circumstances. And so we find, in fact, their music is. The wildest irregularity appears in its composition: the expression is warlike and melancholy, and approaches even to the terrible. And that their poetry is almost uniformly mournful, and their views of nature dark and dreary, will be allowed by all who admit of the authenticity of Ossian; and not doubted by any who believe those fragments of Highland poetry to be genuine—which many old people, now alive, of that country, remember to have heard in their youth, and were then taught to refer to a pretty high antiquity.

JAMES BEATTIE

Some of the southern provinces of Scotland present a very different prospect. Smooth and lofty hills covered with verdure ; clear streams winding through long and beautiful valleys ; trees produced without culture—here straggling or single, and there crowding into little groves and bowers—and other circumstances peculiar to the district I allude to render them fit for pasturage, and favorable to romantic leisure and tender passions. Several of the old Scotch songs take their names from the rivulets, villages, and hills adjoining to the Tweed near Melrose ; a region distinguished by many charming varieties of rural scenery ; and which, whether we consider the face of the country, or the genius of the people, may properly enough be termed the Arcadia of Scotland. And all these songs are sweetly and powerfully expressive of love and tenderness, and other emotions suited to the tranquillity of pastoral life.—*Essays.*

Beattie's elaborate theological works are now as good as dead, and his clever *Essays* are but little read. His reputation rests mainly upon his poems, or rather upon one poem, *The Minstrel*, the first part of which appeared in 1771, and the second part in 1774. He had planned a third part, which, however, was never written. The design of the poem was, “to trace the progress of a poetical genius, born in a rude age, from the first dawning of fancy and reason, till that period at which he may be supposed capable of appearing in the world as a minstrel.” In a certain sense the poem may be considered as an idealized autobiography ; for Beattie thus writes to Lady Forbes : “I find you are willing to suppose that, in *Edwin*, I have given only a picture of myself as I was in my younger days. I confess the supposition is not groundless.” The poem is in the Spenserian

JAMES BEATTIE

measure. The keynote is struck in the opening stanzas :

PRELUDE TO THE MINSTREL.

Ah ! who can tell how hard it is to climb  
The steep where Fame's proud temple shines afar ;  
Ah ! who can tell how many a soul sublime  
Has felt the influence of malignant star,  
And waged with Fortune an eternal war ;  
Checked by the scoff of Pride, by Envy's frown,  
And Poverty's unconquerable bar,  
In life's low vale remote has pined alone,  
Then dropped into the grave, unpitied and unknown !

And yet the languor of inglorious days  
Not equally oppressive is to all ;  
Him, who ne'er listened to the voice of praise,  
The silence of neglect can ne'er appal.  
There are who deaf to mad Ambition's call,  
Would shrink to hear the obstreperous trump of Fame ;  
Supremely blest if to their portion fall  
Health, competence, and peace. Nor higher aim  
Had he, whose simple tale these artless lines proclaim.

THE POET'S HERITAGE.

Then grieve thou not to whom the indulgent Muse  
Vouchsafes a portion of celestial fire ;  
Nor blame the partial Fates, if they refuse  
The imperial banquet and the rich attire.  
Know thine own worth, and reverence the lyre.  
Wilt thou debase the heart which God refined !  
No ! Let thy heaven-taught soul to Heaven aspire,  
To Fancy, Freedom, Harmony resigned ;  
Ambition's grovelling crew forever left behind.

Canst thou forego the pure ethereal soul,  
In each fine sense so exquisitely keen,  
On the dull couch of Luxury to loll,  
Stung with disease, and stupefied with spleen ;

*JAMES BEATTIE*

Fain to implore the aid of Flattery's screen,  
Even from thyself thy loathsome heart to hide—  
The mansion then no more of Joy serene—  
Where Fear, Distrust, Malevolence abide,  
And impotent Desire, and disappointed Pride ?

Oh, how canst thou renounce the boundless store  
Of charms which Nature to her votary yields ?  
The warbling woodland, the resounding shore,  
The pomp of groves, and garniture of fields ;  
All that the genial ray of Morning gilds,  
And all that echoes to the song of Even,  
All that the mountain's sheltering bosom shields,  
And all the dread magnificence of Heaven :  
Oh, how canst thou renounce, and hope to be forgiven ?

*THE YOUTHFUL MINSTREL.*

The shepherd swain of whom I mention made,  
On Scotia's mountains fed his little flock ;  
The sickle, scythe, or plough he never swayed ;  
An honest heart was almost all his stock ;  
His drink the living water from the rock ;  
The milky dams supplied his board, and lent  
Their kindly fleece to baffle winter's shock :  
And he, though oft with dust and sweat bespent,  
Did guide and guard their wanderings, wheresoe'er they  
went.

And yet poor Edwin was no vulgar boy.  
Deep thought oft seemed to fix his infant eye ;  
Dainties he heeded not, nor gaud, nor toy,  
Save one short pipe of rudest minstrelsy ;  
Silent when glad ; affectionate, though shy ;  
And now his look was most demurely sad,  
And now he laughed aloud, yet none knew why.  
The neighbors stared, and sighed, and blessed the lad :  
Some deemed him wondrous wise, and some believed  
him mad.

In truth, he was a strange and wayward wight,  
Fond of each gentle and each dreadful scene ;  
In darkness and in storm he found delight ;  
Nor less when on the ocean-wave serene

*JAMES BEATTIE*

The southern sun diffused his dazzling sheen.  
Even sad vicissitude amused his soul ;  
And if a sigh would sometimes intervene,  
And down his cheek a tear of pity roll,  
A sigh, a tear, so sweet, he wished not to control.

ON LIFE AND IMMORTALITY.

Oh, ye wild groves, Oh, where is now your bloom ?  
The Muse interprets thus his tender thought :  
Your flowers, your verdure, and your balmy gloom,  
Of late so grateful in the hour of drought !  
Why do the birds, that song and rapture brought  
To all your bowers, their mansions now forsake ?  
Ah ! why has fickle Chance this ruin wrought ?  
For now the storm howls mournful through the  
brake,  
And the dead foliage flies in many a shapeless flake.

Where now the rill, melodious, pure, and cool,  
And meads, with life and mirth and beauty crowned ?  
Ah ! see, the unsightly slime, and sluggish pool,  
Have all the solitary vale embrowned :  
Fled each fair form, and mute each melting sound.  
The raven croaks forlorn on naked spray.  
And hark ! the river, bursting every mound,  
Down the vale thunders ; and with wasteful sway,  
Uproots the grove, and rolls the shattered rocks away.

Yet such the destiny of all on earth:  
So flourishes and fades majestic man.  
Fair is the bud his vernal morn brings forth,  
And fostering gales awhile the nursling fan.  
Oh, smile, ye heavens serene ; ye mildews wan,  
Ye blighting whirlwinds, spare his balmy prime,  
Nor lessen of his life the little span.  
Borne on the swift, though silent wings of Time,  
Old Age comes on apace to ravage all the clime.

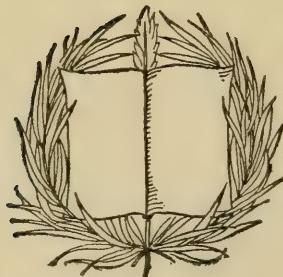
And be it so. Let those deplore their doom  
Whose hope still grovels in this dark sojourn ;  
But lofty souls, who look beyond the tomb,  
Can smile at Fate, and wonder how they mourn.

*JAMES BEATTIE*

Shall Spring to these sad scenes no more return ?  
Is yonder wave the Sun's eternal bed ?—  
Soon shall the Orient with new lustre burn,  
And Spring shall soon her vital influence shed,  
Again attune the grove, again adorn the mead.

Shall I be left forgotten in the dust,  
When Fate, relenting, lets the flower revive ?  
Shall Nature's voice, to man alone unjust,  
Bid him, though doomed to perish, hope to live ?  
It is for this fair Virtue oft must strive  
With disappointment, Penury, and Pain ?  
No : Heaven's immortal Spring shall yet arise,  
And Man's majestic beauty bloom again,  
Bright through the eternal year of Love's triumphant  
reign.

The *Life of Beattie*, by Sir William Forbes,  
holds a high place among literary biographies.





BEAUMARCAIS, PIERRE AUGUSTIN CARON DE, a French comic dramatist, was born at Paris, January 24, 1732; died there May 18, 1799. He was the son of a watchmaker, and was brought up to his father's trade. He early displayed a remarkable taste for music, attained proficiency as a player on the harp and the guitar, and was appointed music-master to the daughters of Louis XV. This was the beginning of his course of good fortune. He acquired considerable property by marriage; and, to dignify the somewhat ambiguous position in which his calling placed him, he devoted his talents to literature. His first play, *Eugenie* (1767), was successful, and was followed by *Les Deux Amis* (1770). Having become involved in a lawsuit with Götzman, he revenged himself by publishing his famous *Mémoires* (1774), which united the bitterest satire with the sharpest logic, and gained for him a reputation that made even Voltaire uneasy, who could not bear a rival in his own department. His fame, however, rests on two operas, *Le Barbier de Seville* (1775), and *Le Mariage de Figaro*. Of his later works, *Mes Six Epoques* describes the perils through which he had passed in the first period of the Revolution. During the American war of Independence, he entered into a speculation for supplying arms, by which he realized a considerable profit; but he was

a great loser by his expensive edition of Voltaire's works and other speculations. The most judicious critic of his writings and character is M. de Loménie, whose *Beaumarchais and his Times* is full of interesting literary anecdotes. An edition of his works was published at Paris in 1809.

THE BARBER OF SEVILLE.

ACT I.

SCENE I.—[Enter Fiorello with a letter in his hand.]

*Fiorello.*—Soh ! I am at my post before the sun has awoke my watchful barber here ! My master orders me to catch the first glimpse of Rosina when she opens her lattice ; but I much fear I never shall be able to succeed for him, for no sooner do I obtain Rosina's notice, and am about to convey a billet, than this devil of a spoilsport pops his head out and deranges all my plans. [Puts his ear to Figaro's door.] All's quiet ; he sleeps in spite of the ghosts of the patients he has poisoned. Now, if my serenaders could but tinkle a few soft notes to disturb her gentle slumbers, I might contrive to convey this letter to her. [He steps back and makes a signal.]

[*Figaro opens the window at the top of his house.*]

*Figaro.*—And so, my smooth-chinned philosopher, you thought to deliver your letter free from postage ? Quite impossible, I assure you.

*Fiorello.*—And pray, Signor, who are you, and what letter are you speaking of ?

*Figaro.*—What letter ? Why, the letter—the letter you've got in your pocket—the letter that you wanted to convey to Rosina ; and as to your “Who am I ?” you must be a stranger indeed in Seville, not to know that—ask the girls who I am—I'm the Barber—a distinction, of which I am not a little proud ; did you never hear of it before ? Every thing that's smart, every thing that's handsome, every thing that's roguish, every thing that's intriguing—all, all, that's the Barber.

*Fiorello.*—And can you, with these pretensions, destroy my master's hopes, who loves Rosina to distraction?

*Figaro.*—Honour—my duty—I'm out-door spy here, by appointment; in short, I'm tenant to Dr. Bartolo, over head and ears in debt to him for rent, and sure to go to prison, if I am not vigilant.

*Fiorello.*—Aye, but my master can prevent that, for he has both power and inclination to reward you liberally.

*Figaro.*—Oh, I am always grateful for the favours I am to receive, and to prove I deserve them, I'll tell you something about your master. He's a slim, genteel stranger, arrived in Seville three days back, very much in love with Dr. Bartolo's ward, has haunted his door, as yet without success, and has now sent you to watch when Rosina comes to the balcony.

*Fiorello.*—Well guessed, my Argus of Seville! but, yet, no name, no rank discovered.

*Figaro.*—"Tis impossible to keep them secret from me long. If I don't discover them to-day, I shall to-morrow, so you may as well divulge. If I like your master, and admit his pretensions, perhaps he may have a chance; if not, let him despair! With Marshal Bartolo within, and General Figaro without, the citadel can never be taken, depend upon it.

*Fiorello.*—Well, if I do divulge the secret, necessity is my excuse. Know then, my master is the Count Almaviva!

*Figaro.*—[With great surprise.] Who?

*Fiorello.*—Count Almaviva.

*Figaro.*—Excellent! excellent! [Laughing and dancing about.]

*Fiorello.*—Hush! hush! for Heaven's sake! What's the matter?

*Figaro.*—My old master!

*Fiorello.*—What?

*Figaro.*—That I lived so long with at Madrid.

*Fiorello.*—Impossible! The young Count never had but one confidential servant before I lived with him; and he was discharged for roguery.

*Figaro.*—Ah, see how a poor fellow's character may

PIERRE AUGUSTIN CARON DE BEAUMARCHAIS

be traduced ! Sir, I was dismissed through a mistake ; the Count charged me with wearing his clothes, before he had done with them. Now, the fact was, I only tried them on before he had begun with them. No, sir, I'd have you know I had a soul above old clothes.

*Fiorello.*—Well, we are allies now, Figaro—will you assist us ?

*Figaro.*—To the utmost verge of discretion ; self first, Count Almaviva second. Let him state the terms of our confederacy. Bartolo in one scale, Almaviva in the other—Justice is blind. [*Rosina draws up the Venetian blind at the balcony.*] But soft, she comes forth. Now, to show you my good will, I'll let you commence your operations, but I must pretend to be in bed, for if Dr. Bartolo once suspects me, all my power to serve your master vanishes. [Exit into his house.]

*Bartolo.*—[Calls within.] Rosina ! Rosina !

*Rosina.*—[To *Fiorello.*] 'Tis my guardian's voice ! hide under the window !—*Adapted from the original of Beaumarchais.*





BEAUMONT, FRANCIS, an English poet and dramatist, born at Grace-Dieu, Leicestershire, 1586; died March 6, 1616. He was of a distinguished family; studied at Oxford and became a member of the Inner Temple, London, but seems to have paid little attention to the study of law, being the heir to a large estate. He died at the age of thirty, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. His name and that of John Fletcher (1579-1625), son of the Bishop of Bristol, are inseparably connected in literary partnership. There are fifty-two dramas ascribed to them; but competent critics are of opinion that Beaumont had no considerable part in more than one-third of these, and it is not now possible to assign to each writer his respective share in any of these dramas. Sir Walter Scott says of these joint authors:

Beaumont and Fletcher have still a high poetical value. If character be sometimes violated, probability discarded, and the interest of the plot neglected, the reader is, on the other hand, often gratified by the most beautiful description, the most tender and passionate dialogue, a display of brilliant wit and gayety or a feast of comic humor. These attributes had so much effect on the public, that during the end of the seventeenth and the beginning of the eighteenth centuries, many of Beaumont and Fletcher's plays had possession of the stage, while those of Shakespeare were laid upon the shelf.

*FRANCIS BEAUMONT*

The dramas of Beaumont and Fletcher have virtually lost their hold upon the stage and are rarely even read. Perhaps *The Maid's Tragedy* is the best of these dramas, and of this the following scene is a favorable specimen.

ASPATIA, WHEN DESERTED BY AMINTOR.

*Evadne.*—Would thou couldst instil  
Some of thy mirth into Aspatia.

*Aspatia.*—It were a timeless smile should prove my cheek,  
It were a fitter hour for me to laugh,  
When at the altar the religious priest  
Were pacifying the offended Powers  
With sacrifice, than now. This should have been  
My night, and all your hands have been employed  
In giving me, a spotless offering,  
To young Amintor's bed, as we are now  
For you. Pardon, Evadne ; would my worth  
Were great as yours ; or that the King, or he,  
Or both, thought so ! Perhaps he found me worthless ;  
But till he did so, in these ears of mine—  
These credulous ears—he poured the sweetest words  
That art or love could frame.

*Evad.*—Nay, leave this sad talk, madam.

*Asp.*—Would I could, then I should leave the cause :

*Lay a garland on my hearse  
Of the dismal yew.*

*Evad.*—That's one of your sad songs, madam.

*Asp.*—Believe me, 'tis a very pretty one.

*Evad.*—How is it, madam ?

*Asp.* (sings).—

*Lay a garland on my hearse  
Of the dismal yew.*

*Maidens willow branches bear ;  
Say I died true.*

*My love was false, but I was firm,  
From my hour of birth :*

*Upon my buried body lie  
Lightly gentle earth.*

*FRANCIS BEAUMONT*

Madam, good-night ; may no discontent  
Grow 'twixt your love and you ; but if there do,  
Inquire of me, and I will guide your moan ;  
Teach you an artificial way to grieve,  
To keep your sorrow waking. Love your lord  
No worse than I, but if you love so well,  
Alas ! you may displease him : So did I.  
This is the last time you shall look on me.  
Ladies, farewell ; as soon as I am dead,  
Come all, and watch one night about my hearse ;  
Bring each a mournful story and a tear  
To offer at it when I go to earth ;  
With flattering ivy clasp my coffin round ;  
Write on my brow my fortune ; let my bier  
Be borne by virgins that shall sing, by course,  
The truth of maids, and perjuries of men.

*Evd.*—Alas ! I pity thee.      [Amintor enters.]

*Asp.*—Go, and be happy in your lady's love ;  
May all the wrongs that you have done to me  
Be utterly forgotten in my death.  
I'll trouble you no more ; yet I will take  
A parting kiss, and will not be denied.  
You'll come, my lord, and see the virgins weep  
When I am laid in earth ; though you yourself  
Can know no pity. Thus I wind myself  
Into this willow-garland, and am prouder  
That I was once your love—though now refused—  
Than to have had another true to me.

—*The Maid's Tragedy.*

Scattered through the dramas of Beaumont and Fletcher are numerous fine passages and many graceful lyrics.

TO SLEEP.

Care-charming Sleep, thou easer of all woes,  
Brother to Death, sweetly thyself dispose  
On this afflicted prince ; fall like a cloud  
In gentle showers ; give nothing that is loud  
Or painful to his slumbers ; easy, sweet, light,  
And as a purling stream, thou son of Night,

*FRANCIS BEAUMONT*

Pass by his troubled senses ; sing his pain,  
Like hollow murmuring wind or gentle rain.  
Into this prince, oh, gently, gently slide,  
And kiss him into slumbers, like a bride.

—*Valentinian.*

**SONG TO PAN.**

All ye Woods, and Trees, and Bowers,  
All ye Virtues, and ye Powers  
That inhabit in the lakes,  
In the pleasant springs and brakes,  
    Move your feet  
    To our sound,  
    Whilst we greet  
    All this ground  
With his honor and his name  
That defends our flocks from blame.  
He is great, and he is just,  
He is ever good, and must  
Thus be honored. Daffodillies,  
Roses, pinks, and loveliest lilies,  
    Let us fling,  
    Whilst we sing :  
    Ever holy, ever holy,  
Ever honored, ever young,  
Thus great Pan is ever sung.

—*The Faithful Shepherdess.*

**LOOK OUT, BRIGHT EYES.**

Look out, bright eyes, and bless the air !  
Even in shadows you are fair.  
Shut-up beauty is like fire,  
That breaks out clearer still and higher.  
    Though your beauty be confined,  
    And soft Love a prisoner bound,  
    Yet the beauty of your mind  
Neither check nor chain hath found.  
Look out nobly, then, and dare  
Even the fetters that you wear !

—*The False One.*

*FRANCIS BEAUMONT*

PRAISE OF MELANCHOLY.

Hence, all you vain delights  
As short as are the nights,  
Wherein you spend your folly  
There's naught in this life sweet,  
If man were only wise to see't,  
But only Melancholy !

Welcome folded arms and fixèd eyes ;  
A sigh that piercing mortifies ;  
A look that's fastened to the ground ;  
A tongue chained up without a sound !  
Fountain-heads, and pathless groves,  
Places which pale Passion loves !  
Moonlight walks, when all the fowls  
Are warmly housed, save bats and owls !  
A midnight bell, a parting groan !  
These are the sounds we feed upon !  
Then stretch your bones in a still gloomy valley :  
Nothing's so dainty-sweet as lovely Melancholy.

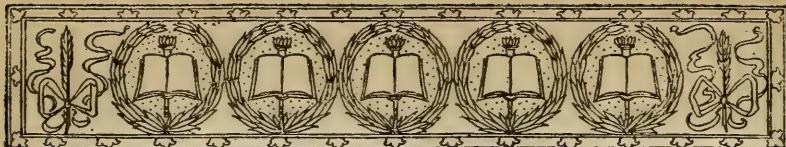
—*Nice Valor.*

TAKE THOSE LIPS AWAY.

Take, O take those lips away,  
That so sweetly were forsworn ;  
And those eyes—the break of day—  
Lights that do mislead the morn :  
But my kisses bring again :  
Seals of love, though sealed in vain.

Hide, O hide those hills of snow,  
Which thy frozen bosom bears,  
On whose tops the pinks that grow  
Are yet of those that April wears :  
But first set my poor heart free  
Bound in those icy chains by thee.

—*Rollo.*



BECKFORD, WILLIAM, an English man of letters and a connoisseur, born September 29, 1759; died May 2, 1844. He was the son of an alderman, at one time Lord Mayor of London, who, dying, left to his son, then ten years of age, an immense fortune, consisting partly of the estate of Fonthill, in Wiltshire, and partly of plantations in the West Indies, the annual income from which is said to have exceeded £100,000, the accumulations of which during his long minority were £1,000,000. While a mere youth he travelled extensively on the Continent of Europe; and returning to England, sat for a while in the British Parliament for various boroughs; then travelled abroad again, with a retinue of thirty servants, and returning to England took up his residence at Fonthill, in 1796. He surrounded his grounds with a wall nine miles long, in order to keep out visitors. In 1801 he began the demolition of the ancient house and the building of the magnificent structure which he called Fonthill Abbey, in the erection and adornment of which he spent several years and enormous sums of money. The grand tower was 260 feet high. In 1822 Beckford sold Fonthill and its curiosities to Mr. Farquahar for £350,000, and took up his residence in Bath, where he built another magnificent residence, which

he called Lansdowne House. Here he resided, a morose recluse, in a palace, for more than twenty years. Fonthill, from which the public had long been excluded and where the owner lived almost the life of a hermit, was thrown open to view just before its sale. Hazlitt thus describes it in *The Literary Gazette*:

FONTHILL ABBEY.

Fonthill Abbey, after being enveloped in impenetrable mystery for a length of years, has been unexpectedly thrown open to the vulgar gaze. It is in a word a desert of magnificence, a glittering waste of laborious idleness, a cathedral turned into a toy-shop, an immense museum of all that is most curious and costly, and, at the same time, most worthless in the productions of art and nature. Ships of pearl and seas of amber are scarce a fable here; a nautilus shell, surmounted with a gilt Triumph of Neptune; tables of agate, cabinets of ebony and precious stones; painted windows, shedding a gaudy crimson light; satin borders, marble floors, and lamps of solid gold; Chinese pagodas and Persian tapestry; all the splendor of Solomon's temple is displayed to the view in miniature—whatever is far-fetched and dear-bought, rich in materials, or rare and difficult in the workmanship—but scarce one genuine work of art, one solid proof of taste, one lofty relic of sentiment or imagination.

This wonderful structure was really built in the most flimsy manner, and in a few years, and while Beckford was still living, fell to the ground, filling the marble court with its ruins. Of the great Abbey only one turret gallery remains, and the princely estate has been divided up and sold piecemeal.

Beckford, during his long lifetime of more than

*WILLIAM BECKFORD*

fourscore, wrote several books which critics have praised, and the titles of which at least remain. But only one of them serves to perpetuate the memory of its author. This is the romance entitled *Vathek*, written in 1782, when the author had barely reached his twenty-third year. Of this work he says: "It took me three days and two nights of hard labor; and I never took off my clothes the whole time." This statement can be accepted only with much allowance. Nobody could, we think, during the sixty hours included within "three days and two nights," copy out the romance, even though he did not take off his clothes during the whole time. Quite possibly the plan of *Vathek* may have been dashed off at a heat during those sixty consecutive hours. But the work was not printed until five years afterward, giving abundant time for the elaboration of the rough draft thus hurriedly conceived. *Vathek* was written in French; the English version, it is said, was made without the aid, or even the knowledge, of Beckford.

Critics have averred that Byron presented himself as the hero of all his poems; Childe Harold, Manfred, Conrad, Lara, Don Juan, and all the rest, down to Cain and Sardanapalus, being all of them only Byron as he wished others to conceive of him. So it is said by some that in the Caliph Vathek Beckford meant to portray himself. One authority gravely asserts that "the description of the Hall of Eblis was copied from the Hall of old Fonthill, and the female characters were idealized portraits of the Fonthill domestics."

## THE CALIPH VATHEK AND HIS PALACES.

Vathek, ninth Caliph of the Abassides, was the son of Motassem, and the grandson of Haroun-al-Raschid. From an early accession to the throne, and the talents he possessed to adorn it, his subjects were induced to expect that his reign would be long and happy. Being much addicted to women and the pleasures of the table, he sought by his affability to procure agreeable companions ; and he succeeded the better as his generosity was unbounded, and his indulgences unrestrained ; for he did not think, with the Caliph Omar-ben-Abdalaziz, that it was necessary to make a hell of this world to enjoy paradise in the next. He surpassed in magnificence all his predecessors. The palace of Alkoremi, which his father, Motassem, had erected on the hill of Pied Horses, and which commanded the whole city of Samarah, was in his idea far too scanty. He added, therefore, five wings, or rather other palaces, which he destined for the particular gratification of each of the senses. In the first of these were tables continually covered with the most exquisite dainties, which were supplied, by night and by day, according to their constant consumption ; whilst the most delicious wines and the choicest cordials flowed forth from a hundred fountains that were never exhausted. This palace was called the Eternal, or Unsatiating Banquet.

The second was styled the Temple of Melody, or the Nectar of the Soul. It was inhabited by the most skilful musicians and admired poets of the time, who not only displayed their talents within, but dispersing in bands without, caused every surrounding scene to reverberate their songs, which were continually varied in the most delightful succession.

The palace named the Delight of the Eyes, or the Support of Memory, was one entire enchantment. Rarities collected from every corner of the earth were there found in such profusion as to dazzle and confound, but for the order in which they were arranged. One gallery exhibited the pictures of the celebrated Mani, and statues that seemed to be alive. Here a

*WILLIAM BECKFORD*

well managed perspective attracted the sight ; there the magic of optics agreeably deceived it ; whilst the naturalist, on his part, exhibited in their several classes the various gifts that Heaven had bestowed on our globe. In a word, Vathek omitted nothing in this palace that might gratify the curiosity of those who resorted to it, although he was not able to satisfy his own : for of all men he was the most curious.

The Palace of Perfumers, which was termed likewise the Incentive to Pleasure, consisted of various halls, where the different perfumes which the earth produces were kept perpetually burning in censers of gold. Flambeaux and aromatic lamps were here lighted in open day. But the too powerful effects of this agreeable delirium might be alleviated by descending into an immense garden, where an assemblage of every fragrant flower diffused through the air the purest odors.

The fifth palace, denominated the Retreat of Mirth, or the Dangerous, was frequented by troops of young females, as beautiful as the Houris, and not less seducing, who never failed to receive with caresses all whom the Caliph allowed to approach them, and enjoy a few hours of their company.

Notwithstanding the sensuality in which Vathek indulged, he experienced no abatement in the love of his people, who thought that a sovereign giving himself up to pleasure was as able to govern, as one who declared himself an enemy to it. But the unquiet and impetuous disposition of the Caliph would not allow him to rest there. He had studied so much for his amusement in the lifetime of his father, as to acquire a great deal of knowledge, though not a sufficiency to satisfy himself ; for he wished to know everything, even sciences which did not exist. He was fond of engaging in disputes with the learned, but did not allow them to push their opposition with warmth. He stopped with presents the mouths of those whose mouths could be stopped ; whilst others, whom his liberality was unable to subdue, he sent to prison to cool their blood : a remedy that often succeeded.

Vathek discovered also a predilection for theological controversy, but it was not with the orthodox that he

*WILLIAM BECKFORD*

usually held it. By this means he induced the zealots to oppose him, and then persecuted them in return, for he resolved, at any rate, to have reason on his side.

The great prophet, Mohammed, whose vicars the Caliphs are, beheld with indignation, from his abode in the seventh heaven, the irreligious conduct of such a viceregent. "Let us leave him to himself," he said to the Genii, who are always ready to receive his commands; "let us see to what lengths his folly and impiety will carry him. If he run into excess we shall know how to chastise him. Assist him therefore to complete the tower which, in imitation of Nimrod, he hath begun; not, like that great warrior, to escape being drowned; but from the insolent curiosity of penetrating the secrets of Heaven. He will not divine the fate that awaits him."

The Genii obeyed; and, when the workmen had raised their structure a cubit in the daytime, two cubits more were added in the night. The expedition with which the fabric arose was not a little flattering to the vanity of Vathek. He fancied that even insensible matter showed a forwardness to subserve his designs, not considering that the successes of the foolish and wicked form the first rod of their chastisement.

His pride arrived at its height when, having ascended for the first time the fifteen hundred stairs of his tower, he cast his eyes below and beheld men not larger than pismires, mountains than shells, and cities than bee-hives. The idea which such an elevation inspired of his own grandeur completely bewildered him. He was almost ready to adore himself, till, casting his eyes upward, he saw the stars as high above him as they appeared when he stood on the surface of the earth. He consoled himself, however, for this intruding and unwelcome perception of his littleness with the thoughts of being great in the eyes of others; and flattered himself that the light of his mind would extend beyond the reach of his sight, and extort from the stars the decrees of his destiny.

In time Vathek, accompanied by Nouronihar, the chief favorite of his harem, and a mighty suite

*WILLIAM BECKFORD*

of followers, set out for Istakar, the dominion of Eblis or Satan, which they reach after numerous adventures.

IN THE HALLS OF EBLIS.

The Caliph and Nouronihar beheld each other with amazement at finding themselves in a place which, though roofed with a vaulted ceiling, was so spacious and lofty that at first they took it for an immense plain. But their eyes at length growing familiar to the grandeur of the surrounding objects, they extended their view to those at a distance, and discovered rows of columns and arcades which gradually diminished till they terminated in a point radiant as the sun when he darts his last beams athwart the ocean. The pavement, strewed over with gold-dust and saffron, exhaled so subtle an odor as almost overpowered them. They, however, went on, and observed an infinity of censers, in which ambergris and the wood of aloes were continually burning.

In the midst of this immense hall a vast multitude was incessantly passing, who severally kept their right hands on their hearts, without once regarding anything around them. They had all the livid paleness of death. Their eyes, deep sunk in their sockets, resembled those phosphoric meteors that glimmer by night in places of interment. Some stalked slowly on, absorbed in profound reverie ; some, shrieking with agony, ran furiously about, like tigers wounded with poisonous arrows ; whilst others grinding their teeth in rage, foamed along, more frantic than the wildest maniac. They all avoided each other ; and though surrounded by a multitude which no man could number, each wandered at random, unheedful of the rest, as if alone on a desert where no foot had trodden.

After awhile Vathek and Nouronihar were ushered into the presence of Eblis himself, “ whose person was that of a young man whose noble and regular features seemed to have been tarnished

by malignant vapors. In his large eyes appeared both pride and despair; his flowing hair retained some resemblance to that of an angel of light." Eblis received his visitors with courtesy. "Creatures of clay," he said, "I receive you into mine empire; ye are numbered amongst my adorers; enjoy what this palace affords; the treasures of the pre-Adamite kings; their fulminating sabres; and those talismans that compel the Dives to open the subterranean expanses of the mountain of Kaf, which communicate with these. There, insatiable as your curiosity may be, you shall find sufficient objects to gratify it." Among the places which they should have the privilege of entering were "the fortresses of Aherman, and the halls of Arjenk, where are portrayed all creatures endowed with intelligence, and the various animals that inhabited the earth prior to the creation of that contemptible being whom ye denominate the father of mankind." They were committed to the charge of a Giaour, who was to be their conductor.

They reached at length a hall of great extent, and covered with a lofty dome, around which appeared fifty portals of bronze secured with as many fastenings of iron. A funeral gloom prevailed over the whole scene. Here upon two beds of incorruptible cedar lay the fleshless forms of the pre-Adamite kings who had been monarchs of the whole earth. They still possessed enough of life to be conscious of their deplorable condition. Their eyes retained a melancholy motion; they regarded one another with looks of the deepest dejection, each holding his right hand motionless upon his heart. At their feet were inscribed the events of their several reigns, their power, their pride, and their crimes: Soliman-Daki, and Soliman called Gian-ben-Gian, who, after

*WILLIAM BECKFORD*

having chained up the Dives in the dark caverns of Kaf, became so presumptuous as to doubt of the Supreme Power.

**THE DOOM OF SOLOMON, THE SON OF DAVID.**

All these maintained great state, though not to be compared with the eminence of Soliman-ben-Daoud. This king, so renowned for his wisdom, was on the loftiest elevation, and placed immediately under the dome. He appeared to possess more animation than the rest. Though, from time to time, he labored with profound sighs, and, like his companions, kept his right hand on his heart, yet his countenance was more composed, and he seemed to be listening to the sullen roar of a cataract, visible in part through one of the grated portals. This was the only sound that intruded on the silence of those doleful mansions. A range of brazen vases surrounded the elevation.

“Remove the covers from these cabalistic vases,” said the Giaour to Vathek, “and avail thyself of the talismans which will break asunder all those gates of bronze, and not only render thee master of the treasures contained within them but also of the spirits by which they are guarded.”

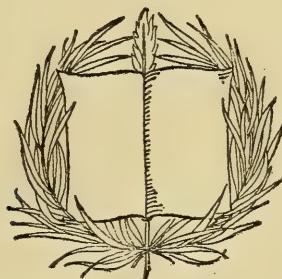
The Caliph, whom this ominous preliminary had entirely disconcerted, approached the vases with faltering footsteps, and was ready to sink with terror when he heard the groans of Soliman. As he proceeded, a voice from the livid lips of the prophet articulated these words :

“In my lifetime I filled a magnificent throne, having on my right hand twelve thousand seats of gold, where the patriarchs and the prophets heard my doctrines ; on my left, the sages and doctors, upon as many thrones of silver, were present at all my decisions. Whilst I thus administered justice to innumerable multitudes, the birds of the air, hovering over me, served as a canopy against the rays of the sun. My people flourished, and my palace rose to the clouds. I created a temple to the Most High, which was the wonder of the universe. But I basely suffered myself to be seduced by the love of

women, and a curiosity that could not be restrained by sublunary things. I listened to the counsels of Aherman, and the daughter of Pharaoh ; and adored fire, and the hosts of Heaven. I forsook the holy city, and commanded the Genii to rear the stupendous palace of the Watch-Towers, each of which was consecrated to a star. There for awhile I enjoyed myself in the zenith of glory and pleasure. Not only men, but supernatural beings, were subject also to my will. I began to think, as these unhappy monarchs around had already thought, that the vengeance of Heaven was asleep ; when at once the thunder burst my structures asunder, and precipitated me hither, where, however, I do not remain, like the other inhabitants, totally destitute of hope ; for an angel of light hath revealed that, in consideration of the piety of my early youth, my woes shall come to an end when this cataract shall forever cease to flow. Till then I am in torments—ineffable torments ! An unrelenting fire preys on my heart." . . .

## THE MORAL OF VATHEK.

Such was, and such should be, the punishment of unrestrained passions and atrocious deeds. Such shall be the chastisement of that blind curiosity which would transgress those bounds the wisdom of the Creator has prescribed to human knowledge ; and such the dreadful disappointment of that restless ambition which, aiming at discoveries reserved for beings of a supernatural order, perceives not, through its infatuated pride, that the condition of man upon earth is to be humble and ignorant.





BEDDOES, THOMAS LOVELL, an English poet and dramatist, born at Clifton, England, July 20, 1803; died at Basel, Switzerland, January 26, 1849. His father, Thomas Beddoes (1760–1808), was an eminent physician, and the author of several books which had some note in their day; his mother was a daughter of Richard Lovell Edgeworth, and younger sister of Maria Edgeworth. He studied mainly at Oxford, and in 1821 published *The Improvisatore*, a small volume of poems. This was followed in 1822 by the drama *The Bride's Tragedy*, of which *Blackwood's Magazine* said: "With all its extravagances, and even sillinesses and follies, it shows far more than glimpses of a true poetical genius, much tender and deep feeling, and a wantoning sense of beauty." Soon after the publication of this drama, Beddoes went to Göttingen to study medicine, and most of his subsequent life was passed in Germany and Switzerland. In 1848, being in ill-health, he went to Basel, where he was thrown from his horse, injuring his leg to such an extent that amputation was thought necessary; he died from the effects of this surgical operation. Soon after his death a collection of his poetical fragments was published, among which was a dramatic piece entitled *Death's Jest-Book, or The Fool's Tragedy*. His principal work, *The Bride's Tragedy*, though en-

tirely unfitted for the stage, contains some passages of rare beauty. Hesperus and Floribel, two newly wedded lovers, are walking in a garden :

HESPERUS AND FLORIBEL.

*Hesp.*—See, here's a bower  
Of eglantine with honeysuckle woven,  
Where not a spark of prying light creeps in,  
So closely do the sweets enfold each other.  
'Tis twilight's home ; come in, my gentle love,  
And talk to me. So ! I've a rival here ;  
What's this that sleeps so sweetly on your neck ?

*Flor.*—Jealous so soon, my Hesperus ! Look, then,  
It is a bunch of flowers I pulled for you :  
Here's the blue violet, like Pandora's eye,  
When first it darkened with immortal life.

*Hesp.*—Sweet as thy lips. Fie on those taper fingers !  
Have they been brushing the long grass aside  
To drag the daisy from its hiding-place,  
Where it shuns light—the Danaë of flowers,  
With gold uphoarded on its virgin lap ?

*Flor.*—And here's a treasure that I found by chance—  
A lily of the valley. Low it lay  
Over a mossy mound, withered and weeping,  
As on a fairy's grave.

*Hesp.*— Of all the posy  
Give me the rose, though there's a tale of blood  
Soiling its name. In elfin annals old  
'Tis writ how Zephyr, envious of his love—  
The love he bare to Summer, who since then  
Has weeping visited the world—once found  
The baby Perfume cradled in a violet  
('Twas said the beauteous bantling was the child  
Of a gay bee, that in his wantonness  
Toyed with a pea-bud in a lady's garland) ;  
The felon Winds confederate with him,  
Bound the sweet slumberer with golden chains,  
Pulled from the wreathed laburnum, and together  
Deep cast him in the bosom of a rose,  
And fed the fettered wretch with dew and air.

*THOMAS LOVELL BEDDOES*

The bridegroom, not long after, inspired by jealousy, Othello-like, slays his bride, and thus laments over the corpse :

**THE LAMENTATION OF HESPERUS FOR FLORIBEL.**

Dead art thou, Floribel ! fair painted earth !  
And no warm breath shall ever more disport  
Between those ruby lips. No ; they have quaffed  
Life to the dregs, and found Death at the bottom,  
The sugar of the draught. All cold and still :  
Her very tresses stiffen in the air.  
Look, what a face ! Had our first mother worn  
But half such beauty when the serpent came,  
His heart, all malice, would have turned to love.  
No hand but this—which I do think was once  
Cain, the arch-murderer's—could have acted it.  
And I must hide these sweets, not in my bosom,  
In the foul earth. She shudders at my grasp,  
Just so she laid her head across my bosom  
When first— O villain ! Which way lies the grave ?





BEDE (BEDA, or BÆDA), styled THE VENERABLE, a celebrated English monk and ecclesiastic, born at Wearmouth, in Northumberland, about A.D. 672 ; died at Jarrow, May 26, A.D. 735. The story of his life is briefly told by himself at the close of his *Ecclesiastical History of the English Nation* :

#### AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF BEDE.

Thus much of the Ecclesiastical History of Britain, and more especially of the English nation, as far as I could learn either from the writings of the ancients, or the traditions of our ancestors, or of my own knowledge, has, with the help of God, been digested by me, Bede, the servant of God, and priest of the monastery, of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul, which is at Wearmouth and Jarrow ; who being born in the territory of that same monastery, was given at seven years of age to be educated by the most reverent Abbot Benedict, and afterwards by Ceolfrid ; and spending all the remaining time of my life in that monastery, I wholly applied myself to the study of Scripture ; and amidst the observance of regular discipline, and the daily care of singing in the church, I always took delight in learning, teaching, and writing. In the nineteenth year of my age I received deacon's orders ; in the thirtieth, those of the priesthood. From which time, till the fifty-ninth year of my age, I have made it my business, for the use of me and mine, to compile out of the venerable Fathers, and to interpret and explain according to their meaning these following pieces.

Then follows a complete list of the works which he had written, down to this period, about four

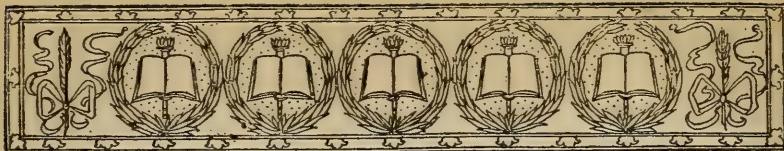
years before his death. An account of the last hours of Bede was written by his friend and disciple, Cuthbert. From this account we learn that the last work upon which Bede was employed was a translation of the Gospel of St. John into Anglo-Saxon.

#### DEATH OF BEDE.

At the commencement of the month of April, 735, he was seized with a shortness of breathing, under which he languished till the 26th of May, suffering little pain, but pining away under the effects of his disease and the absence of sleep. During this time he occupied himself day and night either in admonishing his disciples, or in prayer, or in repeating passages from the Scriptures and Fathers of the Church, interspersing his observations from time to time with pieces of religious poetry in his native tongue. On the 26th of May the symptoms became more alarming, and it was evident that death was near at hand. During that day he continued to dictate to one of the younger members of the community, who acted as his scribe ; and he resumed the work early the next morning, which was the Feast of the Ascension, or Holy Thursday ; and he told his disciples to write diligently. This they did till nine o'clock, when they retired to perform some of the religious duties peculiar to that day. One of them then said to him, "Dearest master, one chapter still remains, and thou canst ill bear questioning." But Bede desired him to proceed, telling him to "take his pen and write hastily." At the hour of noon Bede directed Cuthbert to fetch from his closet his spices and other precious articles, which he shared among the other presbyters of the house, and begged that they would say masses and prayers for him after his death. He passed the remainder of the day in prayer and conversation, amid the tears of his companions, till evening, when his scribe again interrupted him, telling him that only one sentence of his work remained unfinished. Bede told him to write, and he dictated a few words, when the youth

exclaimed, "it is done." "Thou hast said right," answered Bede; "it *is* done. Support my head with thy hands, for I desire to sit in my holy place, where I am accustomed to pray, that, sitting there, I may call upon my Father." And thus, on the floor of his closet, and chanting the *Gloria Patri*, he had just strength to proceed to the end of the last phrase, and died with the last words, *et Spiritui Sancto*, on his lips.

The life of the Venerable Bede was that of a student and scholar. He is said to have declined the abbacy of his monastery in order to pursue his literary labors without hindrance. He seems to have mastered about all of the science accessible in his age and country. His works include homilies, lives of the Saints, hymns, epigrams, treatises upon chronology and grammar, and comments upon portions of the Old and New Testaments. The most valuable of his works is the *Historia Ecclesiastica Gentis Anglorum*, which was rendered into Anglo-Saxon by Alfred the Great, or at least under his direction. It embodies nearly all now known of the ancient history of Britain, down to the time of its completion in A.D. 731. The first printed edition of his works appears to be that of Paris (6 vols. fol., 1544-54); editions were printed at Basel and Cologne in 1563, 1612, and 1688. An edition, with an English translation, in 12 vols., 8vo, under the supervision of Dr. Giles, was published in London in 1843-44. Steven's translation of the *Ecclesiastical History of England* forms a volume of Bohn's *Antiquarian Library* (1847); and a translation of the entire historical works appears in Volume I. of *The Church Historians of England* (1853-54).



BEECHER, CATHARINE ESTHER, an American educator and author, born at East Hampton, L. I., September 6, 1800; died at Elmira, N. Y., May 12, 1878. She was the eldest child of Dr. Lyman Beecher, and after the death of her mother, when she was about sixteen, she had the charge of her father's household at East Hampton. When about nineteen she became betrothed to Professor Alexander Fisher, of Yale College, one of the most promising young men of his day. Professor Fisher sailed for Europe in 1822; the vessel on which he embarked was wrecked, and he lost his life. Catharine Beecher remained unmarried, devoting herself to educational work. From 1822 to 1832 she was at the head of a female seminary at Hartford, Conn. In 1832 she went, with her father, to Cincinnati, where she opened a seminary for the education of women; but she was compelled by ill-health to abandon this in a few years. She thenceforth devoted the remainder of her long life to the practical intellectual and physical training of women, not unfrequently diverging into the domains of theological controversy. Among her very numerous physiological works are: *Letters to the People on Health and Happiness*, *Physiology and Calisthenics in Schools and Families*, *The Housekeeper and Healthkeeper*, embodying the

substance of much which she had elsewhere written, and *The American Woman's Home*, prepared in conjunction with her sister, Mrs. Stowe. Among her works in which the theological element largely predominates are: *The Religious Training of Children in the Family, the School, and the Church, Common Sense applied to Religion*, and *An Appeal to the People in behalf of their Rights, as the Authorized Interpreters of the Scriptures.*

#### THE CHRISTIAN FAMILY.

The distinctive feature of the family is self-sacrificing labor of the stronger and wiser members to raise the weaker and more ignorant to equal advantages. The father undergoes toil and self-denial to provide a home, and then the mother becomes a self-sacrificing laborer to train its inmates. The useless, troublesome infant is served in the humblest offices; while both parents unite in training it to an equality with themselves in every advantage. Soon the older members become helpers to raise the younger to a level with their own. When any are sick, those who are well become self-sacrificing ministers. When the parents are old and useless, the children become their self-sacrificing servants. Thus the discipline of the family state is one of daily self-devotion of the stronger and wiser to elevate and support the weaker members. Nothing could be more contrary to its first principles than for the older and more capable children to combine to secure to themselves the highest advantages, enforcing the drudgeries on the younger, at the sacrifice of their equal culture. . . .

The family state, then, is the aptest earthly illustration of the heavenly kingdom; and in it woman is its chief minister. Her great mission is self-denial, in training its members to self-sacrificing labors for the ignorant and weak: if not her own children, then the neglected children of her Father in Heaven. She is to rear all under her care to lay up treasures, not on

CATHARINE ESTHER BEECHER

earth, but in heaven. All the pleasures of this life end here; but those who train immortal minds are to reap the fruit of their labor through eternal ages.

To man is appointed the out-door labor: to till the earth, dig the mines, toil in the foundries, traverse the ocean, transport merchandise, labor in manufactories, construct houses, conduct civil, municipal, and state affairs; and all the heavy work which, most of the day, excludes him from the comforts of a home. But the great stimulus to all these toils, implanted in the heart of every true man, is the desire for a home of his own, and the hopes of paternity. Every man who truly lives for immortality responds to the beatitude, "Children are a heritage from the Lord; blessed is the man that hath his quiver full of them!" The more a father and mother live under the influence of that "immortality which Christ hath brought to light," the more is the blessedness of rearing a family understood and appreciated. Every child trained aright is to dwell forever in exalted bliss with those that gave it life and trained it for heaven.

The blessed privileges of the family state are not confined to those who rear children of their own. Any woman who can earn a livelihood—as every woman should be trained to do—can take a properly qualified female associate, and institute a family of her own, receiving to its heavenly influences the orphan, the sick, the homeless, and the sinful, and by motherly devotion train them to follow the self-denying example of Christ, in educating his earthly children for true happiness in this life and for his eternal home.

And such is the blessedness of aiding to sustain a truly Christian home, that no one comes so near to the pattern of the All-perfect One as those who might hold what men call a higher place, and yet humble themselves to the lowest, in order to aid in the training of the young, "not as men-pleasers, but as servants to Christ, with good-will doing service as to the Lord, and not to men." Such are preparing for high places in the kingdom of heaven. "Whosoever will be chiefest among you, let him be your servant."—*The American Woman's Home* (1869).

CATHARINE ESTHER BEECHER

YOUNG AMERICA AND THE CHURCHES.

By the term "Young America," as it is used at this day, seems to be intended that class of youthful minds who are striving to free themselves from all past ecclesiastical and conventional restraints, and who are aiming to think and act with entire freedom on all subjects. The most active and efficient of this class are those who by general reading and study have both strengthened their reasoning powers, and been most affected by the causes which have tended to lessen the respect for the church founded on the Augustinian theory of such a depraved nature transmitted from Adam, that all unregenerate doings are "sin, and only sin."

These young minds find the power of the pulpit, the church, the religious press, and the religious training of the family, the school, and the college all combined to enforce this doctrine. They feel galled and indignant at the chains which they find around them; and trained to interpret the Bible as teaching this doctrine and the system based upon it, they secretly revolt from the authority of that book. They feel that the ministers and churches which sustain this doctrine are the grand impediments to freedom of thought and opinion, and the chief fortress of a system which to them is hateful in theory, and, in their view, destructive alike to true manhood and a pure morality.

But if they speak out their feelings they will be denounced as infidels, and avoided as dangerous persons. What is more trying still, the mother they love so well will be distressed, their father will be equally grieved, and perhaps offended with their self-conceit, and all their Christian friends will be disturbed and displeased.

Under these conflicting influences there exists a constant conflict between their honest convictions and desire for truth and independent action, and their gentle and generous impulses. This is the condition of multitudes of young men who, to please a mother, a father, a sister, or a friend, attend church, and listen to much that they do not believe, and to some things which they abhor. . . . Of this class of minds not a few are found in our theological seminaries. And here they encounter new difficulties. As the system of

CATHARINE ESTHER BEECHER

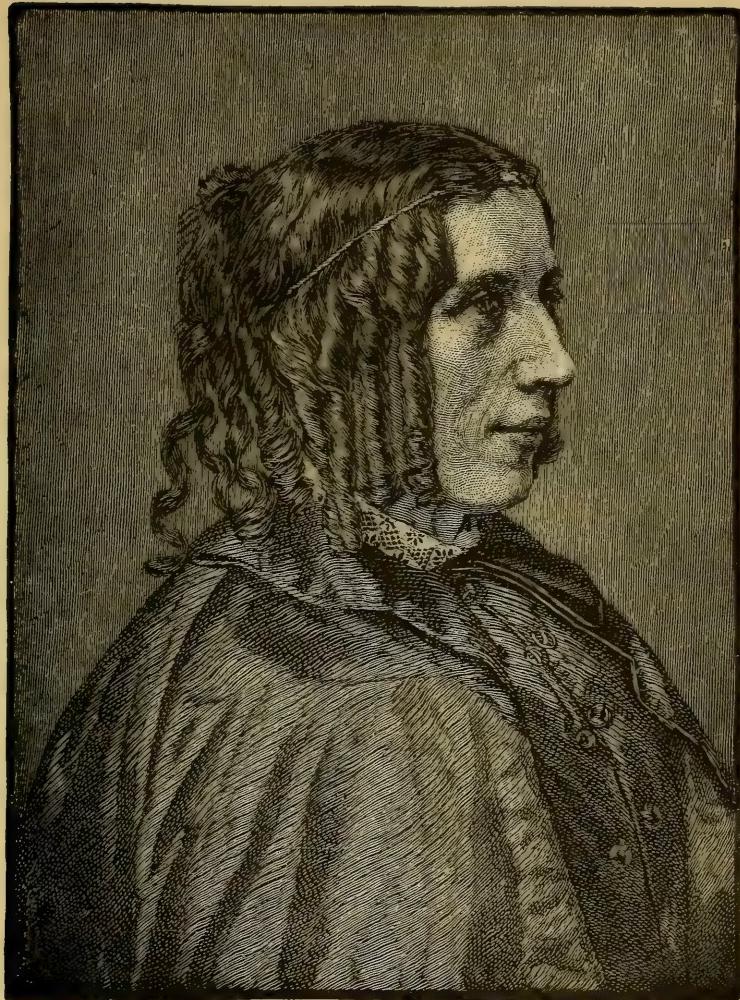
Augustinianism is developed as the basis of their professional training, they attempt to meet it with some discussion. In this they find little or no encouragement. *Free discussion* seems to be deemed inadmissible; and those who urge it find themselves in an uncomfortable minority, who are regarded rather as agitators than as manly and independent seekers after truth.

But the most powerful influence on the most influential class of "Young America," as highest in intellectual and moral development, has been the practical working of *two false principles*.

The first of these is that *organizations* to promote truth and righteousness are of more consequence than truth and righteousness. . . . In such cases, the *end* is made secondary to the means—the instrumentalities to promote virtue receive more regard than virtue itself. This among "fishers of men," is making taking of fish secondary to the care of the net.

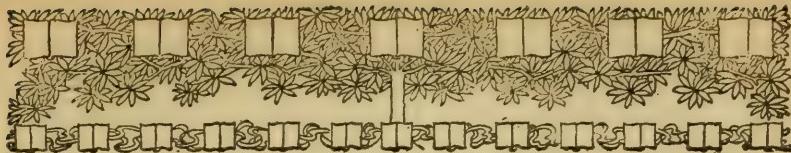
The other false principle is, that men are to be restrained from protesting against wrong in cases where it would make great trouble and difficulty to individuals, or to communities, involved in it. . . .

The extent to which wise and good men have adopted and acted on these false principles has probably done more to undermine faith in the Bible and the Church than all other causes united. The tendency has been to generate a feeling that the great organizations based on the Bible, and aiming to extend its authority, are really little better than associations to sustain the power and the influence of a certain privileged class, at the sacrifice of not only truth and righteousness, but of manly freedom of thought and speech. The extent of real infidelity, not only in our colleges, but among the young mechanics of our shops and manufactories, the young farmers in our fields, the clerks in our offices and stores, and "Young America" all over the nation, is little imagined by those who, on the field of conservatism, are striving to repress free discussion. They are seething and glowing fires gathering for vent, which such attempts are as vain to restrain as are bands of cobwebs to confine an outbursting volcano.—*Appeal to the People, Chap. L. (1859).*



MRS. HARRIET (STOWE) BEECHER.





BEECHER [-STOWE], HARRIET ELIZABETH, an American novelist and miscellaneous writer, was born at Litchfield, Conn., June 15, 1811; died at Hartford, Conn., July 1, 1896. She was a daughter of Lyman Beecher and sister of Henry Ward Beecher. She was educated at the seminary of her sister, Catharine, at Hartford, and later was associated with her in its management. When her father, in 1832, went to Cincinnati, as President of Lane Seminary, she accompanied him, and was soon afterward married to Professor Calvin E. Stowe, of that institution, who subsequently became Professor of Sacred Literature in the Andover Theological Seminary, and was the author of a number of esteemed books in the department of scriptural learning.

Harriet Beecher-Stowe wrote several sketches for periodicals, which were (about 1849) collected into a volume entitled *The Mayflower*. In 1850 she began, in *The National Era*, a newspaper published at Washington, a serial story entitled *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. This work, having been completed, was republished in 1852 in book form. The anti-slavery excitement was then at its height, and this story met with unexampled success, not only in the United States but in foreign countries. It was translated into more than twenty languages. It is said that there were fourteen German and

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

four French versions. There were also translations into the Arabic, Armenian, Chinese, Japanese, Russian, Welsh, and many other languages, and the book was dramatized over and over again. The author at once gained a cosmopolitan reputation. In 1853 she made a European tour, a pleasant account of which, written partly by herself and partly by her brother, appeared under the title of *Sunny Memories of Foreign Lands*. In 1856 Mrs. Stowe put forth a second anti-slavery novel, under the title of *Dred: A Tale of the Great Dismal Swamp*.

From that period Mrs. Stowe devoted herself earnestly to the literary vocation, writing largely for periodicals. Very many of her contributions have been collected into volumes. The titles of the principal of these works are: *Our Charley, and what to do with Him* (1859); *The Minister's Wooing* (1859); *The Pearl of Orr's Island* (1862); *Agnes of Sorento* (1863); *The Ravages of a Carpet* (1864); *House and Home Papers* (1864); *Religious Poems* (1865); *Stories about Dogs* (1865); *Little Foxes* (1865); *Queer Little People* (1867); *Daisy's First Winter* (1867); *The Chimney Corner* (1868); *Men of our Times* (1868); *Oldtown Folks* (1869); *Little Pussy Willow* (1870); *Pink and White Tyranny* (1871); *Sam Lawson's Fireside Stories* (1871); *My Wife and I* (1872); *Palmetto Leaves* (1873); *Bett's Bright Idea* (1875); *We and our Neighbors* (1875); *Footsteps of our Master* (1876); *Bible Horoscopes* (1878); *Poganuc People* (1878); *A Dog's Mission* (1881).

Quite episodical in Mrs. Stowe's literary career

## HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

is the part which she took in regard to the controversy concerning Lord Byron and his wife. In 1869 she wrote a magazine paper entitled *The True Story of Lady Byron's Life*. In this paper, purporting to be based upon statements made to her some fifteen years before by Lady Byron, Mrs. Stowe expressly declared that the real cause of the separation between Lady Byron and her husband was that he had been guilty of incestuous intercourse with his sister Augusta, Mrs. Leigh. This magazine article, which was afterward expanded into a volume, called forth the sharpest criticisms from many quarters. To these Mrs. Stowe responded in a book entitled *Lady Byron Vindicated*, in which the original charges were reiterated, together with a labored argument attempting to show that the main allegation was absolutely true, and that Byron and his sister were guilty of the heinous crime of which they were accused.

Our quotations are designed to present some of the chief points in Mrs. Stowe's numerous writings.

### BARGAINING FOR UNCLE TOM.

Late in the afternoon of a chilly day in February two gentlemen were sitting alone over their wine in a well-furnished dining-parlor in the town of P\_\_\_\_\_, in Kentucky. There were no servants present, and the gentlemen, with chairs closely approaching, seemed to be discussing some subject with great earnestness.

We have said two "gentlemen." One of the parties, however, when critically examined, did not seem, strictly speaking, to come under the species. He was a short, thick-set man, with coarse, commonplace features, and that swaggering air of pretension which marks a low

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

man who is trying to elbow his way up in the world. He was much over-dressed, in a gaudy vest of many colors, a blue neckerchief, bedropped gayly with yellow spots, and arranged with a flaunting tie, quite in keeping with the general air of the man. His hands, large and coarse, were plentifully bedecked with rings; and he wore a heavy gold watch-chain, with a bundle of seals of a portentous size, and a great variety of colors, which, in the ardor of conversation, he was in the habit of flourishing and jingling with evident satisfaction. His conversation was in free and easy defiance of Murray's Grammar, and was garnished at convenient intervals with various profane expressions, which not even the desire to be graphic in our account shall induce us to transcribe. His companion, Mr. Shelby, had the appearance of a gentleman; and the arrangements of the house, and the general air of the housekeeping, indicated easy, and even opulent circumstances. As we before stated, the two were in the midst of an earnest conversation.

"That is the way I should arrange the matter," said Mr. Shelby.

"I can't make trade that way—I positively can't, Mr. Shelby," said the other, holding up a glass of wine between his eye and the light.

"Why, the fact is, Haley, Tom is an uncommon fellow; he is certainly worth that sum anywhere—steady, honest, capable—manages my whole farm like a clock."

"You mean honest, as niggers go," said Haley, helping himself to a glass of brandy.

"No, I mean, really, Tom is a good, steady, sensible, pious fellow. He got religion at a camp-meeting four years ago; and I believe he really *did* get it. I've trusted him since then with everything I have—money, house, horses—and let him come and go round the country; and I always found him true and square in everything."

"Some folks don't believe there is pious niggers, Shelby," said Haley, with a candid flourish of his hand; "but I *do*. I had a fellow, now, in this yer last lot I took to Orleans; 'twas as good as a meetin' now, really, to hear that critter pray, and he was quite gen-

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

tle, and quiet like. He fetched me a good sum, too ; for I bought him cheap of a man that was 'bliged to sell him out ; so I realized six hundred on him. Yes, I consider religion a valleyable thing in a nigger, when it's the genuine article, and no mistake."

"Well, Tom's got the real article, if ever a fellow had," rejoined the other. "Why, last fall I let him go to Cincinnati alone, to do business for me, and bring home five hundred dollars. 'Tom,' says I to him, 'I trust you, because I think you're a Christian—I know you wouldn't cheat.' Tom comes back sure enough—I knew he would. Some low fellows, they say, said to him, 'Tom, why don't you make tracks for Canada ?' 'Ah, marster trusted me, and I couldn't !' They told me about it. I am sorry to part with Tom, I must say. You ought to let him cover the whole balance of the debt ; and you would, Haley, if you had any conscience."

"Well, I've got just as much conscience as any man in the business can afford to keep—just a little, you know, to swear by," said the trader, jocularly ; "and then I'm ready to do anything in reason to 'blige friends ; but this yer, you see, is a leetle too hard on a fellow—a leetle too hard."

The trader sighed contemplatively, and poured out some more brandy.

"Well, then, Haley, how will you trade ?" said Mr. Shelby, after an uneasy interval of silence.

"Well, haven't you a boy or a gal that you could throw in with Tom ?"

"Hum !—none that I could well spare. To tell the truth, it's only hard necessity makes me willing to sell at all. I don't like parting with any of my hands—that's a fact."

Here the door opened, and a small quadroon boy, between four and five years of age, entered the room. There was something in his appearance remarkably beautiful and engaging. His black hair, fine as floss silk, hung in glossy curls about his round, dimpled face, while a pair of large dark eyes, full of fire and softness, looked out from beneath the rich long lashes, as he peered curiously into the apartment. A gay robe of

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

scarlet and yellow plaid, carefully made and neatly fitted, set off to advantage the dark and rich style of his beauty ; and a certain comic air of assurance, blended with bashfulness, showed that he had not been unused to being petted and noticed by his master.

“ Halloa, Jim Crow ! ” said Mr. Shelby, whistling, and snapping a bunch of raisins towards him, “ pick that up now ! ”

The child scampered, with all his little strength, after the prize, while his master laughed.

“ Come here, Jim Crow,” said he.

The child came up, and the master patted the curly head, and chucked him under the chin.

“ Now, Jim, show this gentleman how you can dance and sing.”

The boy commenced one of those wild, grotesque songs common among the negroes, in a rich, clear voice, accompanying his singing with many comic evolutions of the hands, feet, and whole body, all in perfect time to the music.

“ Bravo ! ” said Haley, throwing him a quarter of an orange.

“ Now, Jim, walk like old Uncle Cudjoe when he has the rheumatism,” said his master.

Instantly the flexible limbs of the child assumed the appearance of deformity and distortion, as with his back humped up, and his master’s stick in his hands he hobbled about the room, his childish face drawn into a doleful pucker, and spitting from right to left, in imitation of the old man. Both gentlemen laughed uproariously.

“ Now, Jim,” said his master, “ show us how old Elder Robbins leads the psalm.”

The boy drew his chubby face down to a formidable length, and commenced toning a psalm-tune through his nose with imperturbable gravity.

“ Hurrah ! bravo ! what a young ‘un ! ” said Haley ; “ that chap’s a case, I’ll promise. Tell you what,” said he, suddenly clapping his hand on Mr. Shelby’s shoulder, “ fling in that chap, and I’ll settle the business—I will. Come, now, if that ain’t doing the thing up about the rightest ! ” . . .

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

"Well, call up this evening, between 6 and 7, and you shall have my answer," said Mr. Shelby, and the trader bowed himself out of the apartment.

"I'd like to have been able to kick the fellow down the steps," said he to himself, as he saw the door fairly closed, "with his impudent assurance; but he knows how much he has me at advantage. If anybody had ever said to me that I should sell Tom down South to one of those rascally traders, I should have said, 'Is thy servant a dog, that he should do this thing?' And now it must come, for aught I see. And Eliza's child, too! I know that I shall have some fuss with wife about that; and, for that matter, about Tom, too. So much for being in debt—heigho! The fellow sees his advantage, and means to push it."—*Uncle Tom's Cabin, Chap. I.*

UNCLE TOM AND EVANGELINE.

Among the passengers on the boat was a young gentleman of fortune and family, resident in New Orleans, who bore the name of St. Clare. He had with him a daughter of between five and six years of age, together with a lady who seemed to claim relationship to both, and to have the little one especially under her charge. Tom had often caught glimpses of this little girl, for she was one of those busy tripping creatures that can be no more contained in one place than a sunbeam or a summer breeze. . . .

She was always in motion, always with a half-smile on her rosy mouth, flying hither and thither with an undulating and cloud-like tread, singing to herself as she moved, as in a happy dream. Her father and female guardian were incessantly busy in pursuit of her; but when caught, she melted from them again like a summer-cloud. As no word of chiding or reproof ever fell on her ear for whatever she chose to do, she pursued her own way all over the boat. Always dressed in white, she seemed to move like a shadow through all sorts of places, without contracting spot or stain; and there was not a corner or nook, above or below, where those fairy footsteps had not glided, and that visionary golden head, with its deep blue eyes fleeted along.

The fireman, as he looked up from his sweaty toil,

*HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE*

sometimes found those eyes looking wonderingly into the raging depths of the furnace, and fearfully and pityingly at him, as if she thought him in some dreadful danger. Anon, the steersman at the wheel paused and smiled as the picture-like head gleamed through the window of the round-house, and in a moment was gone again. A thousand times a day rough voices blessed her, and smiles of unwonted softness stole over hard faces, as she passed ; and when she tripped fearlessly over dangerous places, rough, sooty hands were stretched out involuntarily to save her, and smooth her path.

Often and often she walked mournfully round the place where Haley's gang of men and women sat in their chains. She would glide in among them, and look at them with an air of perplexed and sorrowful earnestness ; and sometimes she would lift their chains with her slender hands, and then sigh woefully as she glided away. Several times she appeared suddenly among them, with her hands full of candy, nuts, and oranges, which she would distribute joyfully to them, and then be gone again.

Tom, who had the soft impressionable nature of his kindly race—ever yearning toward the simple and the childlike—watched the little creature with daily increasing interest. To him she appeared something almost divine ; and whenever her golden head and deep-blue eyes peered out upon him from behind some dusky cotton-bale, or looked down upon him over some ridge of packages, he half believed that he saw one of the angels stepped out of his New Testament.

Tom watched the little lady a great deal before he ventured on any overtures toward acquaintanceship. He knew an abundance of simple arts to propitiate and invite the approaches of the little people ; and he resolved to play his part right skilfully. He could cut cunning baskets out of cherry-stones, could make grotesque faces out of hickory-nuts, or odd jumping figures out of elderpitch ; and he was a very Pan in the manufacture of whistles of all sizes and sorts. His pockets were full of miscellaneous articles of attraction, which he had hoarded in days of old for his master's children, and which he now produced with commendable prudence

*HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE*

and economy, one by one, as overtures for acquaintance and friendship. The little one was shy, for all her busy interest in everything going on, and it was not easy to tame her. For awhile she would perch, like a canary-bird, on some box or package near Tom, while busy in the little arts aforesaid, and take from him, with a kind of grave bashfulness, the little articles he offered. But at last they got on quite confidential terms.

"What's little Missy's name?" said Tom at last, when he thought matters were ripe to push such an inquiry.

"Evangeline St. Clare," said the little one, "though papa and everybody else call me Eva. Now, what's your name?"

"My name's Tom; the little chil'en used to call me Uncle Tom, way back thar in Kentuck."

"Then I mean to call you Uncle Tom, because, you see, I like you," said Eva. "So, Uncle Tom, where are you going?"

"I don't know, Miss Eva."

"Don't know?" said Eva.

"No. I am going to be sold to somebody. I don't know who."

"My papa can buy you," said Eva, quickly; "and if he buys you, you will have good times. I mean to ask him this very day."

"Thank you, my little lady," said Tom.

The boat here stopped at a small landing to take in wood; and Eva, hearing her father's voice, bounded nimbly away. Tom rose up, and went forward to offer his service in wooding, and soon was busy among the hands. Eva and her father were standing together by the railings to see the boat start from the landing-place; the wheel had made two or three revolutions in the water, when, by some sudden movement, the little one suddenly lost her balance, and fell sheer over the side of the boat into the water. Her father, scarce knowing what he did, was plunging in after her, but was held back by some one behind him, who saw that more efficient aid had followed his child.

Tom was standing just under her, on the lower deck, as she fell. He saw her strike the water and sink, and was after her in a moment. A broad-chested, strong-

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

armed fellow, it was nothing for him to keep afloat in the water till, in a moment or two, the child rose to the surface, and he caught her in his arms, and, swimming with her to the boat-side, handed her up, all dripping, to the grasp of hundreds of hands which, as if they had all belonged to one man, were stretched out eagerly to receive her. A few moments more, and the father bore her, dripping and senseless, to the ladies' cabin, where, as is usual in cases of the kind, there ensued a very well-meaning and kind-hearted strife among the female occupants generally as to who should do the most things to make a disturbance, and to hinder her recovery in every way possible.—*Uncle Tom's Cabin, Chap. XIV.*

MISS OPHELIA AND TOPSY.

Miss Ophelia's ideas of education, like all her other ideas, were very set and definite, and of the kind that prevailed in New England a century ago. As nearly as could be expressed, they could be comprised in very few words: To teach them to mind when they were spoken to; to teach them the catechism, sewing, and reading; and to whip them if they told lies. Miss Ophelia began with Topsy by taking her into her chamber the first morning, and solemnly commenced a course of instruction in the art and mystery of bed-making.

"Now, Topsy, I'm going to show you just how my bed is to be made. I am very particular about my bed. You must learn exactly how to do it."

"Yes, Ma'am," says Topsy, with a deep sigh, and a face of woeful earnestness.

"Now Topsy, look here: this is the hem of the sheet—this is the right side of the sheet, and this is the wrong; will you remember?"

"Yes, Ma'am," says Topsy, with another sigh.

"Well, now, the under sheet you must bring over the bolster—so—and tuck it clear down under the mattress nice and smooth—so; do you see?"

"Yes, Ma'am," said Topsy, with profound attention.

"But, the upper sheet," said Miss Ophelia, "must be brought down in this way, and tucked under firm and smooth at the front—so—the narrow hem at the foot."

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

"Yes, Ma'am," said Topsy as before.

But we will add—what Miss Ophelia did not see—that during the time when the good lady's back was turned, in the zeal of her manipulations, the young disciple had contrived to snatch a pair of gloves and a ribbon, which she had adroitly slipped into her sleeves, and stood with her hands dutifully folded, as before.

"Now, Topsy, let's see *you* do this," said Miss Ophelia, pulling off the clothes and seating herself.

Topsy, with great gravity and adroitness, went through the exercise completely to Miss Ophelia's satisfaction; smoothing the sheets, patting out every wrinkle, and exhibiting through the whole process a gravity and seriousness with which her instructress was gravely edified. By an unlucky slip, however, a fluttering fragment of the ribbon hung out of one of her sleeves, just as she was finishing, and caught Miss Ophelia's attention. Instantly she pounced upon it:

"What's this? You naughty, wicked child—you've been stealing this!"

The ribbon was pulled out of Topsy's own sleeve, yet she was not in the least disconcerted; she only looked at it with an air of the most surprised and unconscious innocence.

"Laws! why, that ar's Miss Feely's ribbon, an't it! How could it a got into my sleeve?"

"Topsy, you naughty girl, don't you tell me a lie, you stole that ribbon!"

"Missis, I declar for't, I didn't; never seed it till dis yer blessed minnit."

"Topsy," said Miss Ophelia, "don't you know it's wicked to tell lies?"

"I never tells no lies, Miss Feely," said Topsy, with virtuous gravity; "it's jist the truth I've been a tellin now, and an't nothin else."

"Topsy, I shall have to whip you, if you tell lies so."

"Laws, Missis, if you's to whip all day, couldn't say no other way," said Topsy, beginning to blubber. "I never seed dat ar, it must a got caught in my sleeve. Miss Feely must have left it on the bed, and it got caught in the clothes, and so got in my sleeve."

Miss Ophelia was so indignant at the barefaced lie,

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

that she caught the child and shook her. "Don't you tell me that again!" The shake brought the gloves on to the floor, from the other sleeve.

"There, you!" said Miss Ophelia, "will you tell me now you didn't steal the ribbon?"

Topsy now confessed to the gloves, but still persisted in denying the ribbon.

"Now, Topsy," said Miss Ophelia, "if you'll confess all about it, I won't whip you this time."

Thus adjured, Topsy confessed to the ribbon and the gloves, with woeful protestations of penitence.

"Well, now, tell me. I know you must have taken other things since you have been in the house, for I let you run about all day yesterday. Now, tell me if you took anything, and I shan't whip you."

"Laws, Missis! I took Miss Eva's red thing she war's on her neck."

"You did, you naughty child! Well, what else?"

"I took Rosa's yer-rings—them red ones."

"Go bring them to me this minute—both of them."

"Laws, Missis, I can't—they's burnt up."

"Burnt up? what a story! Go get them, or I'll whip you."

Topsy, with loud protestations and tears and groans, declared that she *could* not. "They's burnt up—they was!"

"What did you burn them up for?" said Miss Ophelia.

"'Cause I's mighty wicked—I is. I's mighty wicked anyhow. I can't help it."

Just at this moment Eva came innocently into the room, with the identical coral necklace on her neck.

"Why, Eva, where did you get your necklace?" said Miss Ophelia.

"Get it? Why, I've had it on all day," said Eva.

"Did you have it on yesterday?"

"Yes; and what is funny, Aunty, I had it on all night. I forgot to take it off when I went to bed."

Miss Ophelia looked perfectly bewildered; the more so as Rosa at that instant came into the room, with a basket of newly-ironed linen poised on her head, and the coral ear-drops shaking in her ears.

"I'm sure I can't tell anything what to do with such

a child," said Miss Ophelia, in despair. "What in the world did you tell me you took those things for, Topsy?"

"Why, Missis said I must 'fess ; and I couldn't think of nothin' else to 'fess," said Topsy, rubbing her eyes.

"But, of course, I didn't want you to confess things you didn't do," said Miss Ophelia, "that's telling a lie, just as much as the other."

"Laws ! now, is it ?" said Topsy, with an air of innocent wonder.—*Uncle Tom's Cabin, Chap. XX.*

#### TOPSY'S TRAINING.

But what was to be done with Topsy? Miss Ophelia found the case a puzzler. Her rules for bringing up didn't seem to apply. She thought she would take time to think of it ; and by way of gaining time, and in hopes of some indefinite moral virtues supposed to be inherent in dark closets, Miss Ophelia shut Topsy up in one till she had arranged her ideas further on the subject.

"I don't see," said Miss Ophelia to St. Clare, "how I am going to manage the child, without whipping her."

"Well, whip her, then, to your heart's content. I'll give you full power to do what you like."

"Children always have to be whipped," said Miss Ophelia ; "I never heard of bringing them up without."

"Oh, well, certainly," said St. Clare ; "do as you think best. Only I'll make one suggestion ; I've seen this child whipped with a poker, knocked down with the shovel or tongs, or whatever came handiest ; and seeing that she is used to that kind of operation, I think your whipping will have to be pretty energetic to make much impression." . . .

Topsy was soon a noted character in the establishment. Her talent for every species of drollery, grimace, and mimicry, for dancing, tumbling, climbing, singing, whistling, imitating every sound that hit her fancy, seemed inexhaustible. In her play hours she invariably had every child in the establishment at her heels, open-mouthed with admiration and wonder—not excepting Miss Eva, who appeared to be fascinated by her wild diablerie, as a dove is sometimes charmed by a glitter-

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

ing serpent. Miss Ophelia was uneasy that Eva should fancy Topsy's society so much, and implored St. Clare to forbid it,

"Poh! let the child alone," said St. Clare. "Topsy will do her good."

"But so depraved a child! Are you not afraid she will teach her some mischief?"

"She can't teach *her* mischief. She might teach it to some children; but evil rolls off Eva's mind like dew off a cabbage-leaf—not a drop sinks in."

Topsy was smart and energetic in all manual operations, learning everything that was taught her with surprising quickness. With few lessons she had learned the proprieties of Miss Ophelia's chamber in a way with which even that particular lady could find no fault. Mortal hands could not lay spread smoother, adjust pillows more accurately, sweep and dust, and arrange more perfectly than Topsy, when she chose; but she didn't very often choose. If Miss Ophelia, after three or four days of careful and patient supervision, was so sanguine as to suppose that Topsy had at last fallen into her ways, could do without overlooking, and so go off and busy herself about something else, Topsy would hold a perfect carnival of confusion for some one or two hours . . . in short, as Miss Ophelia expressed it, "raising Cain" generally. On one occasion Miss Ophelia found Topsy with her very best scarlet India Canton crape shawl wound round her head for a turban, going on with her rehearsals before the glass in great style—Miss Ophelia having, with carelessness most unheard of in her, left the key for once in her drawer.

"Topsy!" she would say, when at the end of all patience, "what does make you act so?"

"Dunno, Missis—I 'spect's cause I's so wicked."

"I don't know anything what I shall do with you, Topsy."

"Laws, Missis, you must whip me. My ole Missis allers whipped me. I ain't used to workin' unless I gets whipped."

"Why, Topsy, I don't want to whip you. You can do well if you've a mind to. What's the reason you won't?"

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

"Laws, Missis, I's used to whippin'; I 'spect's it's good for me."

Miss Ophelia tried the recipe, and Topsy invariably made a terrible commotion, screaming, groaning, and imploring; though half an hour afterwards, when roosting on some projection of the balcony, and surrounded by a flock of the "younguns," she would express the utmost contempt of the whole affair:

"Laws, Miss Feely whip!—wouldn't kill a skeeter, her whippin's. Oughter see how ole Mas'r made the flesh fly; ole Mas'r know'd how."

Topsy always made great capital of her own sins and enormities; evidently considering them as something peculiarly distinguishing.

"Law, you niggers," she would say to some of her auditors, "does you know you's all sinners? Well, you is—everybody is. White folks is sinners, too—Miss Feely says so; but I 'spect's niggers is de worst ones. But lor! ye ain't any on ye up to me. I's so awful wicked there can't nobody do nothin' with me. I used to keep ole Missis a swearin' at me half the time. I 'spect's I's the wickedest critter in the world."

And Topsy would cut a summersault, and come up brisk and shining onto a higher perch, and evidently plume herself on the distinction.

Miss Ophelia busied herself very earnestly on Sundays, teaching Topsy her catechism. Topsy had an uncommon verbal memory, and committed with a fluency that greatly encouraged her instructress.

One Sunday Topsy was to recite her catechism, and, as it happened, Augustine St. Clare, the cousin of Miss Ophelia, and father of Eva, was present, and some talk ensued as to whether this kind of teaching would do any good to Topsy. The talk ended by St. Clare saying:

"Well, go ahead and catechise Topsy; maybe you'll make out something yet."

Topsy, who had stood like a black statue during this

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

discussion, with hands decently folded, now at a signal from Miss Ophelia, went on :

"Our first parents, being left to the freedom of their own will, fell from the state wherein they were created."

Topsy's eyes twinkled, and she looked inquiringly.

"What is it, Topsy?" said Miss Ophelia.

"Please, Missis, was dat ar state Kentuck?"

"What state, Topsy?"

"Dat state dey fell out of. I used to hear Mas'r tell how we came down from Kentuck."

St. Clare laughed. "You'll have to give her a meaning," said he, "or she'll make one. There seems to be a theory of emigration suggested there. . . ."

In very much this way Topsy's training proceeded for a year or two—Miss Ophelia worrying herself from day to day with her, as a kind of chronic plague, to whose infliction she became, in time, as accustomed as persons sometimes do to neuralgia or sick-headache. St. Clare took the same kind of amusement in the child that a man might do in the tricks of a parrot or a pointer. Topsy, whenever her sins brought her into disgrace in other quarters, always took refuge behind his chair; and St. Clare, in one way or another, would make peace for her. From him she got many a stray picayune, which she laid out in nuts and candies, and distributed with careless generosity to all the children of the family; for Topsy, to do her justice, was good-natured and liberal, and only spiteful in self-defence.—*Uncle Tom's Cabin, Chap. XX.*

A LITTLE COQUETTE.

The feminine interlocutor in this scene is Nina Gordon, "the mistress of Canima," aged about nineteen, who is described as "a little figure, scarce the height of the Venus, rounded as that of an infant. The face was one of those provoking ones which sets criticism at defiance. The hair—waving, curling, dancing hither and thither

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

—seemed to have a wild, laughing grace of its own. The brown eyes twinkled like the pendants of a chandelier. The little wicked nose, which bore the forbidden upward curve, seemed to assert its right to do so with a saucy freedom ; and the pendants of multiplied brilliants that twinkled in her ears, and the nodding wreath of silver wheat that set off her opera hat, seemed alive with mischief and motion.” The other interlocutor was Harry, the business-manager of Nina Gordon’s property, really her slave—“a well-dressed, gentlemanly person of about thirty-five, with dark complexion and hair, and deep, full-blue eyes. The face, with its strongly marked expression of honesty and sense, had about it many careworn and thoughtful lines.” Nina had just been showing herself in a new costume, and had asked—

“ Well, what do you think of it ? ” when Harry replied, abstractedly—

“ Yes, Miss Nina, everything you wear becomes pretty ; and that is perfectly charming.”

“ Isn’t it now, Harry ? I thought you would think so. You see, it’s my own idea. You ought to have seen what a thing it was when I first saw it in Madame Le Blanche’s window. There was a great hot-looking feather on it, and two or three horrid bows. I had them out in a twinkling, and got this wheat in, which shakes so, you know. It’s perfectly lovely. Well, do you believe, the very night I wore it to the opera I got engaged.”

“ Engaged ! Miss Nina ? ”

“ Engaged ! yes to be sure ! Why not ? ”

“ It seems to me that’s a very serious thing, Miss Nina.”

“ Serious ! Ha ! ha ! ha ! ” said the little beauty,

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

seating herself on one arm of the sofa and shaking the glittering hat back from her eyes. "Well, I fancy it was—to him at least. I made him serious, I can tell you."

"But is this true, Miss Nina? *Are* you really engaged?"

"Yes, to be sure I am, to three gentlemen, and going to stay so till I find which I like best. Maybe, you know, I shan't like any of them."

"Engaged to three gentlemen, Miss Nina!"

"To be sure. Can't you understand English, Harry? *I am* now—fact."

"Miss Nina, is that right?"

"Right! why not? I don't know which to take—I positively don't. So I took them all on trial, you know."

"Really, Miss Nina! Tell us who they are."

"Well, there's Mr. Carson. He's a rich old bachelor, horribly polite; one of those little bobbing men that always have such shining dickies and collars, and such bright boots, and such tight straps. And he's rich, and perfectly wild about me. He wouldn't take No for an answer; so I just said Yes, you know, to have a little quiet. Besides, he's very convenient about the opera and concerts, and such things."

"Well, and the next?"

"Well, the next is George Emmons. He's one of your pink-and-white men, you know, who look like cream-candy, as if they were good to eat. He's a lawyer of a good family—thought a good deal of, and all that. Well, really, they say he has talents—I'm no judge. I know he always bores me to death, asking me if I have read this or that—marking places in books I never read. He's your sentimental sort; writes the most romantic notes on pink paper, and all that sort of thing."

"And the third?"

"Well, you see, I don't like *him* a bit; I'm sure I don't. He's a hateful creature; he isn't handsome; he's proud as Lucifer; and I'm sure I don't know how he got me to be engaged—it was a kind of accident. He's real good, though—too good for me—that's a fact. But then I am afraid of him a little."

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

“And his name?”

“Well, his name is Clayton—Mr. Edward Clayton, at your service. He’s one of your high-and-mighty people, with such deep-set eyes—eyes that look as if they were in a cave—and such black hair! And his eyes have a desperate sort of sad look, sometimes quite Byronic. He’s tall, and rather loose-jointed; has beautiful teeth; his mouth, too, is—well, when he smiles sometimes it is quite fascinating. And then he is so different from the other gentlemen. He’s kind; but he don’t care how he dresses, and wears the most horrid shoes. And then, he isn’t polite. He won’t jump, you know, to pick up your thread or scissors; and sometimes he will get into a brown study, and let you stand ten minutes before he thinks to give you a chair, and all such provoking things. He isn’t a bit of a lady’s man. Well, the consequence is, as my lord won’t court the girls, the girls all court my lord—that’s the way, you know. And they seem to think it’s such a feather in their cap to get attention from him, because, you know, he’s horrid sensible. So you see, that just set me out to see what I could do with him. Well, you see, I wouldn’t court him, and I plagued him, and laughed at him, and spited him, and got him gloriously wroth. And he said some spiteful things about me; and then I said more about him; and we had a real up-and-down quarrel. And then I took a penitent turn, you know, and just went gracefully down into the valley of humiliation—as we witches can; and it took wonderfully—brought my lord on his knees before he knew what he was doing. Well, really, I don’t know what was the matter just then; but he spoke so earnest and strong that he actually got me to crying—hateful creature! and I promised him all sorts of things, you know, said altogether more than will bear thinking of.”

“And you are corresponding with all these lovers, Miss Nina?”

“Yes; isn’t it fun? Their letters, you know, can’t speak; if they could, when they come rustling together in the bag, wouldn’t there be a muss?”

“Miss Nina, I think you have given your heart to the last one.”

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

"O, nonsense, Harry ! Haven't got any heart ! Don't care two pins for any of them ! All I want is to have a good time. As to love, and all that, I don't believe I could love any of them. I should be tired to death of any of them in six weeks : I never liked anything that long."—*Dred, Chap. I.*

END OF THE DOCTOR'S LOVE-LIFE.

The Doctor came lastly to the conclusion that "blessedness," which was all the portion his Master had on earth, might do for him also. And therefore he kissed and blessed that silver dove of happiness, which he saw was weary of sailing in his clumsy old ark, and let it go out of his hand without a tear. He slept little that night, but when he came to breakfast all noticed an unusual gentleness and benignity of manner ; and Mary, she knew not why, saw tears rising in his eyes when he looked at her. After breakfast, he requested Mrs. Scudder to step with him into his study ; and Miss Prissy shook in her little shoes as she saw the matron entering. The door was shut for a long time, and two voices could be heard in earnest conversation.

Meanwhile James Marvyn entered the cottage, prompt to remind Mary of her promise that she would talk with him again this morning. They had talked together but a few moments, by the sweetbrier-shaded window in the best room, when Mrs. Scudder appeared at the door of the apartment, with traces of tears upon her cheeks.

"Good-morning, James," she said ; "the Doctor wishes to see you and Mary a moment together."

Both looked sufficiently astounded, knowing, from Mrs. Scudder's looks, that something was impending. They followed Mrs. Scudder, scarcely feeling the ground they stood on. The Doctor was sitting at his table, with his favorite large-print Bible before him. He rose to receive them, with a manner at once gentle and grave. There was a pause of some minutes, during which he sat with his head leaning upon his hand.

"You know," he said, turning to Mary, who sat very near him, "the near and dear relation in which I have been expected to stand toward this friend. I should

not have been worthy of that relation if I had not felt in my heart the true love of a husband, as set forth in the New Testament; who should ‘love his wife even as Christ loved the Church, and gave himself for it,’ and in case any peril or danger threatened this dear soul, and I could not give myself for her, I had never been worthy the honor she has done me. For, I take it, whenever there is a cross or a burden to be borne by one or the other, that the man—who is made in the image of God, as to strength and endurance—should take it upon himself, and not lay it upon her that is weaker; for he is therefore strong, not that he may tyrannize over the weak, but bear their burdens for them, even as Christ for his Church.

“I have just discovered,” he added, looking kindly upon Mary, “that there is a great cross and burden which must come either on this dear child or myself, through no fault of either of us, but through God’s good providence; and therefore let *me* bear it. Mary, my dear child, I will be to thee as a dear father; but I will not force thy heart.”

At this moment, Mary, by a sudden impulsive movement, threw her arms around his neck, and kissed him, and lay sobbing on his shoulder.

“No, no,” she said, “I will marry you, as I said.”

“Not if I will not,” he said with a benign smile. “Come here, young man,” he said, with some authority, to James; “I give thee this maiden to wife.”

And he lifted her from his shoulder, and placed her gently in the arms of the young man, who, overawed and overcome, pressed her silently to his heart.

“There, children, it is over,” he said, “God bless you!—Take her away,” he added; “she will be more composed soon.”

The Doctor saw them slowly quit the apartment, and following them, closed the door. And thus ended “The Minister’s Wooing.”—*The Minister’s Wooing, Chap. XL.*

#### A BRIDE-EXPECTANT.

“Lil, you fortunate creature, you! Positively, it’s the best match that there has been about here this summer. He’s rich, of an old respectable family; and

HARRIET ELIZABETH BEECHER-STOWE

then he has good principles, you know, and all that," said Belle. . . . "I only think you may find it a little slow living at Springdale. He has a fine, large, old-fashioned house there, and his sister is a very nice woman; but they are a sort of respectable retired set—never go into fashionable company."

"Oh, I don't mind it," said Lillie, "I shall have things my own way, I know. One isn't obliged to live in Springdale, nor with poky old sisters, you know; and John will do just as I say, and live where I please."

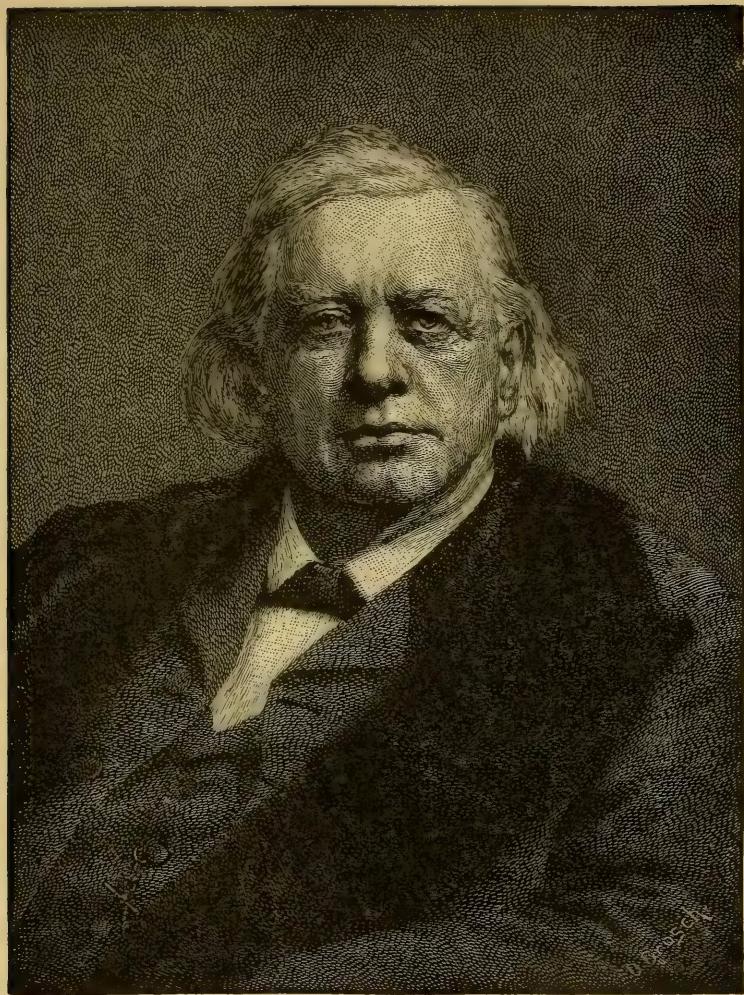
She said this with her simple, soft air of perfect assurance, twisting her shower of bright golden curls; with her gentle, childlike face, and soft, beseeching, blue eyes, and dimpling little mouth looking back on her from the mirror. By these the little queen had always ruled from her cradle, and should she not rule now?

"Belle," said Lillie, after an interval of reflection, "I won't be married in white satin—that I'm resolved upon. Now," she said, facing round with increasing earnestness, "there have been five weddings in our set, and all the girls have been married in just the same dress—white satin and point lace, white satin and point lace, over and over, till I'm tired of it. I'm determined to have something new."

"Well, I would, I am sure," said Belle. "Say white tulle, for instance; you know you are so *petite* and fairy-like."

"No, I shall write out to Madame La Roche, and tell her she must get me up something wholly original. I shall send for my whole *trousseau*. Papa will be glad enough to come down, since he gets me off his hands, and no more fuss about bills, you know. Do you know, that creature is just wild about me? He'd like to ransack all the jewellers' shops in New York for me. He's going up to-morrow just to choose the engagement ring. He says he can't trust to an order; that he must go and choose one worthy of me."

"Oh! it is plain enough that the game is all in your hands, as to him, Lillie. But Lil, what will your cousin Harry say to all this?"—*Pink and White Tyranny.*



HENRY WARD BEECHER.





BEECHER, HENRY WARD, a noted American Congregational clergyman, reformer, lecturer, and author, born at Litchfield, Conn., June 24, 1813; died at Brooklyn, N. Y., March 8, 1887. He was the fourth son, and the youngest but one, of Dr. Lyman Beecher. He graduated at Amherst College in 1834, and afterward studied theology at Lane Seminary, Cincinnati, O., an institution of which his father was president. In 1837 he became pastor of the Presbyterian church at Lawrenceburg, Ind., and two years afterward pastor of a church at Indianapolis. In 1847 he accepted the pastorate of the newly organized Plymouth Congregational Church, in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he soon took rank as one of the foremost pulpit orators of the country; and for a long series of years he continued to be a most earnest advocate of all reformatory efforts, especially of those having in view the abolition of slavery and the promotion of temperance. He was also one of the most popular lecturers in the country. Probably no man stood higher in public esteem than did Mr. Beecher until 1874, when he was charged by Mr. Theodore Tilton, a prominent man of letters and a member of the Plymouth Church, with having held criminal relations with Mrs. Tilton. A committee of the Plymouth Church formally reported that this charge was without foundation.

## HENRY WARD BEECHER

Mr. Tilton, however, brought a civil action against Mr. Beecher, claiming damages in the sum of \$100,000. The trial of this suit occupied fully six months. The jury failed to agree upon a verdict, nine voting for acquittal and three for conviction upon the offence alleged. Nothing further was done in the matter, and the confidence of the great majority of the Plymouth Congregation in the integrity of their pastor remained unimpaired.

Mr. Beecher took a decided part in the political movements of the day, acting throughout with the Republican Party up to the time of the Presidential election of 1884, when he refused to recognize the nomination of Mr. Blaine, the regular Republican candidate, and openly advocated the election of Mr. Cleveland, his successful Democratic opponent.

As an author there are few men, living or dead, whose works fill so much space. He rarely wrote out his sermons, but delivered them extempore, at least as far as the mere wording is concerned, though not without careful preparation. But for a quarter of a century his sermons were taken down by stenographers, and printed; many of his public prayers, also, have been taken, and frequently reported in the press, and several volumes of these reports have been published. For many years he was editorially connected with the newspaper press. While a pastor in Indiana he edited an agricultural journal, *The Farmer and Gardener*. When the New York *Independent* was established, in 1847, he became a frequent contributor to its columns, and was its chief editor from 1861 to

1863, when he resigned the position, and was succeeded by Mr. Theodore Tilton, already spoken of, who had been his trusted assistant. About 1870 he took editorial charge of *The Christian Union*, a weekly religious journal, a post which he filled for ten years, and in which he was succeeded by Mr. Lyman Abbott, a sketch of whom appears in the first volume of this Cyclopedias.

Apart from this journalistic work, Mr. Beecher put forth many separate volumes. Among these are: *Lectures to Young Men* (1850); *Star Papers* (1855), selected from his contributions to *The Independent*, which bore the signature of a star (\*); *Life Thoughts* (1858); *Pleasant Talks about Fruits, Flowers, and Farming*, selected from earlier writings (1859); *Eyes and Ears* (1862); *Freedom and War* (1863); *Royal Truths* (1864); *Aids to Prayer* (1864); *Pulpit Pungencies* (1866); *Norwood*, a novel, written originally as a serial for the *New York Ledger* (1867); *Lecture-Room Talks* (1870); *Yale Lectures on Preaching*, 3 vols. (1872-74); *A Summer Parish* (1874); *Sermons on Evolution and Religion* (1885); *Life of Christ* (1871-87).

#### SOME OBJECTIONABLE TRICKS.

It is a shiftless trick to lie about stores and groceries, arguing with men that you have *no time*, in a new country, for nice farming, for making good fences for smooth meadows without a stump, for draining wet patches which disfigure fine fields; to raise your own frogs in your own yard; to permit, year after year, a dirty, stinking, mantled puddle to stand before your fence in the street; to plant orchards, and allow your cattle to eat the trees up, and when gnawed down, to save your money by trying to nurse the stubs into good trees, instead of

HENRY WARD BEECHER

getting fresh ones from the nursery ; to allow an orchard to have blank spaces, where trees have died ; and when the living trees begin to bear, to wake up, and put young whips in the vacant spots. It is a filthy trick to use tobacco at all ; and it puts an end to all our affected squeamishness at the Chinese taste in eating rats, cats, and birds' nests. It is vile economy to lay up for remastication a half-chewed cud ; to pocket a half-smoked cigar ; and finally to bedrench one's self with tobacco-juice ; to so besmoke one's clothes that a man can be scented as far off as a whale-ship can be smelt at sea. It is a vile trick to borrow a choice book ; to read it with unwashed hands, that have been used in the charcoal-bin ; and finally to return it daubed on every leaf with nose-blood spots, tobacco-spatter, and dirty finger-marks. It is an unthrifty trick to bring in eggs from the barn in one's coat pocket, and then to sit down upon them. It is a filthy trick to borrow of or lend for others' use a tooth-brush or a tooth-pick ; to pick one's teeth at table with a fork or a jack-knife ; to put your hat upon the dinner-table among the dishes ; to spit generously into the fire, or at it, while the hearth is covered with food set to warm—for sometimes a man hits what he don't aim at. It is an unmannerly trick to neglect the scraper outside the door, but to be scrupulous in cleaning your feet, after you get inside, on the carpet, rug, or andiron ; to bring your drenched umbrella into the entry, where a black puddle may leave to the housewife melancholy evidence that you have been there. It is a soul-trying trick for a neat dairy-woman to see her "man" watering the horse out of her milk-bucket ; or filtering horse medicine through her milk-strainer ; or feeding his hogs with her water-pail ; or, after barn-work, to set the well-bucket outside the curb, and wash his hands out of it.—*Talks about Farming, etc.* (1842).

DEATH IN THE COUNTRY.

There is something peculiarly impressive to me in the old New England custom of announcing a death. In a village of a few hundred inhabitants all are known each to each. There are no *strangers*. The village

## HENRY WARD BEECHER

church, the Sabbath-school, and the district-school have been channels of intercommunication ; so that one is acquainted not only with the persons, but, too often, with the affairs—domestic, social, and secular—of every dweller in the town.

A thousand die in the city every month, and there is no void apparent. The vast population speedily closes over the emptied space. The hearts that were grouped about the deceased doubtless suffer alike in the country and in the city. But, outside of the special grief, there is a moment's sadness, a dash of sympathy, and then life closes over the grief, as waters fill the void made when a bucketful is drawn out of the ocean. There goes a city funeral ! Well, I wonder who it is that is journeying so quietly to his last home. He was not of my house, nor of my circle ; his life was not a thread woven with mine ; I did not see him before, I shall not miss him now. We did not greet at the church ; we did not vote at the town meeting ; we had not gone together upon sleigh-rides, skatings, huskings, fishings, trainings, or elections. Therefore it is that men of might die daily about us, and we have no sense of it, any more than we perceive it when a neighbor extinguishes his lamp.

It was upon the very day that we arrived in Woodstock, upon this broad and high hill-top, in the afternoon, as we were sitting in ransomed bliss, rejoicing in the boundless hemisphere above, and in the beautiful sweep of hills feathered with woods, and cultivated fields ruffled with fences ; and full, here and there, of pictures of trees, single or in rounded groups : it was as we sat thus—the children, three families of them, scattered out, racing and shouting upon the village-green before us—that the church-bell swung round merrily, as if preluding, or clearing its throat for some message. It is five o'clock : What can that bell be ringing for ? Is there a meeting ? Perhaps a “preparatory lecture.” It stops. Then one deep stroke is given, and all is still. Every one stops. Some one is dead. Another solemn stroke goes vibrating through the crystal air, and calls scores more to the doors. Who can be dead ? Another solitary peal wafts its message tremulously

## HENRY WARD BEECHER

along the air ; and that long gradually dying vibration of a country bell—never heard amid the noises of the air in a city—swelling and falling, swelling and falling ; aërial waves, voices of invisible spirits communing with each other as they bear aloft the ransomed one !

But now its warning voice is given. All are listening. Ten sharp, distinct strokes, and a pause. Some one is ten years old of earth's age. No ; ten more follow ; twenty years is it ? Ten more tell us that it is an adult. Ten more, and ten more, and twice ten again, and one final stroke, count the age of *seventy-one*. Seventy-one years ! Were they long, weary, sorrowful years ? Was it a corrugated wretch, who clung ignobly to life ? Was it a venerable sire, weary of waiting for the silver cord to be loosed ? Seventy-one years ! Shall I see as many ? And if I do, the hill-top is already turned, and I am going down upon the farther side. How long to look forward to ! How short to look back upon ! Age and youth look upon life from opposite ends of the telescope : It is exceedingly long ; it is exceedingly short ! To one who muses thus, the very strokes of the bell seem to emblem life. Each is like a year, and all of them roll away as in a moment, and are gone.—*Star Papers* (1851).

### THE EPISCOPAL SERVICE.

The *Churchman* of this city has a kind notice of some remarks made by us in the *Independent*. We are anxious that our readers should reap what benefit they can from reading it, and we spread it before them.\*

We have never had a doubt as to the excellence of the Episcopal service in public worship. We do doubt whether the constant repetition of it as the sole method of worship is the best for all. But we are quite willing to leave that to the judgment and experience of each

[\*The passage from the *Churchman* to which Mr. Beecher specially replies, reads thus : "It would certainly be a perfectly orthodox proceeding for Mr. Beecher, when he gets into his new church, not only to have an altar, from the steps of which to speak to the people, but to have a choir of boys, probably surpliced, to make the Responses and the Amens in the service, which, of course, would be that of the Episcopal Church. Congregational churches in England do this ; why should not Mr. Beecher ?"]

HENRY WARD BEECHER

person for himself. And if, on trial, this service is found sufficient for their religious wants, not only would we not dissuade men from its use, but we would do all in our power to make it more useful to them. And this we say without respect to persons. Should our own children find their religious wants better met in the service of the Episcopal Church than in the Plymouth Congregational Church, we should take them by the hand and lead them to its altars, and commit them to God's grace through the ministration of the Episcopal Communion, with the unhesitating conviction that if they did not profit there, it would be their own fault.

But, now, will our Christian brethren of the *Churchman* accord to us, as Christians in Congregational church-fellowship, the same charity and liberty which we accord to them? We claim that, for ourselves and for the most of those who consort with us, our method of Christian worship is more useful, more edifying, and therefore better than any other. Not better for everybody, but better for us. . . . We take this broad ground that every man is at liberty to employ whatever form of religious worship is best adapted to develop and maintain in him the true Christian life. And we hold that each man must determine this for himself; and that when it has been determined, every Christian is bound conscientiously to respect another's conscience. Let every man be fully convinced in his own mind.

As to the altar, we agree with the *Churchman* that it would be entirely orthodox to have an "altar" in the new church. To those who wish them, and who can make them serviceable, there is no reason in our day why they should be denied. So might the ark of the covenant, and tables of shew-bread, and the high-priest's breast-plate, and many other things of symbolic use, be employed. But is it a duty to have an altar? Can we not offer service without these symbols acceptably to God? If an education makes them a hindrance, and not a help, are we then to have them intruded upon us as necessary parts of worship? We believe in Christ as a sacrifice, once offered up for all and for-

HENRY WARD BEECHER

ever. We need no visible altar upon which to lay our invisible sacrifice. Faith is to us better than sight by means of symbols.

As to the "surpliced boys," we have them already. The whole congregation is a choir, and our boys, bright and happy, unite and respond with their elders. The surplice which they wear is just that thing which their dear mothers threw over them when they left home. And angels' hands could not do more than mothers' hands do for darling children.

And now, in respect to the whole matter, we accord to our Episcopal brethren everything that they can ask, except the right of making their liberty our law. When we are satisfied that their service and method are better adapted to us than our own, and more certain to promote piety, we shall unhesitatingly adopt them. But so long as we believe, under the circumstance, that our method of worship is better for us than any other, which shall we follow—the judgment of other men in our behalf, or our own judgment?—*Star Papers* (1859).

MARY, THE MOTHER OF JESUS.

It is plain that Mary was imbued with the spirit of the Hebrew Scriptures. Not only was the history of her people familiar to her, but her language at the annunciation shows that the poetry of the Old Testament had filled her soul. She was fitted to receive her people's history in its most romantic and spiritual aspects. They were God's peculiar people. Their history unrolled before her as a series of wonderful providences. The path glowed with divine manifestations. Miracles blossomed out of every natural law. But to her there were no "laws of nature." Such ideas had not yet been born. "The earth was the Lord's." All its phenomena were direct manifestations of his will. Clouds and storms came on errands from God. Light and darkness were the shining or the hiding of his face. Calamities were punishments; harvests were divine gifts; famines were immediate divine penalties. To us, God acts through instruments; to the Hebrew, he

HENRY WARD BEECHER

acted immediately by his will. "He spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast."

To such a one as Mary there would be no incredulity as to the reality of this angelic manifestation. Her only surprise would be that *she* should be chosen for a renewal of those divine interpositions in behalf of her people of which their history was so full. The very reason which would lead us to suspect a miracle in our day, gave it credibility in other days. It is simply a question of adaptation. A miracle, as a blind appeal to the moral sense, without use of the reason, was adapted to the earlier periods of human life. Its usefulness ceases when the moral sense is so developed that it can find its own way through the ministration of the reason. A miracle is a substitute for moral demonstration, and is peculiarly adapted to the early conditions of mankind.

Of all miracles, there was none more sacred, more congruous, and grateful to a Hebrew than an angelic visitation. A devout Jew, in looking back, saw angels flying thick between the heavenly throne and the throne of his fathers. The greatest events of national history had been made illustrious by their presence. Their work began with the primitive pair. They had come at evening to Abraham's tent. They had waited upon Jacob's footsteps. They had communed with Moses, with the judges, with priests and magistrates, with prophets and holy men. All the way down from the beginning of history the pious Jew saw the shining footsteps of these heavenly messengers. Nor had the faith died out in the long interval through which their visits had been withheld. Mary could not, therefore, be surprised at the coming of angels, but only that they should come to her.

It may seem strange that Zacharias should be struck dumb for doubting the heavenly messenger, while Mary went unrebuked. But it is plain that there was a wide difference in the nature of the relative experiences. To Zacharias was promised an event external to himself, not involving his own sensibility. But to a woman's heart there can be no other announcement possible that shall so stir every feeling and sensibility of the soul as

HENRY WARD BEECHER

the promise and prospect of her first child. Motherhood is the very centre of womanhood. The first awaking in her soul of the reality that she bears a double life—herself within herself—brings a sweet bewilderment of wonder and joy. The more sure her faith of the fact, the more tremulous must her soul become. Such an announcement can never mean to a father's what it does to a mother's heart. And it is one of the exquisite shades of subtle truth, and of beauty as well, that the angel who rebuked Zacharias for doubt, saw nothing in the trembling hesitancy of Mary, inconsistent with a childlike faith. If the heart swells with the hope of a new life in the common lot of mortals, with what profound feeling must Mary have pondered the angel's promise to her son :

He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the Highest,  
And the Lord God shall give him the throne of his father David ;  
And he shall reign over the house of Jacob forever.  
And of his kingdom there shall be no end.

—*The Overture of Angels* (1870).

RELIGIOUS INSANITY.

It is said, “Are not many persons made crazy by the excitement under which they are dealt with in these revivals of religion ?”—Yes, some. There are some that would be made crazy by any excitement. But I have been watching in New York and Brooklyn, during all the time I have been there—now nearly twenty-six years—and I have never had to deal with a person in my congregation that was made insane by religion ; and yet I suppose I have conversed with a thousand persons who were under very deep religious impressions. But I have seen man after man—I could point to nearly twenty within my own personal neighborhood and knowledge—that have been taken from their stores and brokers' shops, and other places of that kind, to the retreats for the insane, because of the excitements of business. Twenty men may wear themselves out in business and die,—either from softening of the brain, or hardening of the heart,—and nobody says a word about

HENRY WARD BEECHER

that ! But if, in attempting to live a better life, there are one or two among a thousand so organized that they cannot bear any excitement—and certainly not such an excitement as religion naturally creates—these are marked and held up as scarecrows.—*Yale Lectures on Preaching* (1873).

A PRAYER AFTER THE SERMON.

Vouchsafe, our Father, thy blessing to rest upon us. Thou hast blessed us, and made this place memorable. We thank thee that we have so many of us been drawn together in the better relations which include the hope and faith of the life that is to come. We thank thee for all the hours of enjoyment which we have had together, and for the enriching of our affections one in the other. We thank thee that we have been strengthened in faith and in hope, and that joy itself has been wings to faith. Now we are to disperse, having met for the last time, so many of us, together in this place. We pray that we may do it without sadness ; that we may do it with thankfulness for that which is past, and with hope for that which is to come. May we never forget that we are called not to darkness but to light ; that we are the children of the day ; and that our faces should shine as those upon whom God is shining. We pray that we may go forth to meet the duties of life ; to assume its burdens and responsibilities with more trust in thee ; with no trust in our own strength, which is so poor and so failing. May our hearts be stayed upon God. Fulfil to every one of us, we beseech thee, the promises which thou hast made. Be a defence to those who are assaulted. Open a door to those who are pursued, that they may run in and be safe. Hide them in thy pavilion until the storm be overpassed. We pray thee that thou wilt give grace to those who are violently tempted, that they may be able to resist temptation and come off with victory. We pray that thou wilt raise up all who are cast down and that are desponding. Wilt thou give strength to every one that is to assume burdens and carry sorrows. We beseech thee that to those whose life is outward, divine grace may be ministered in all fidelity ; and that in all rectitude they may walk before

HENRY WARD BEECHER

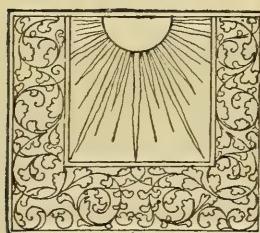
men. We pray that those whose life is hidden, and whose sorrows are unspoken, may have the witness of the Spirit of God dwelling evermore in them. May those who seem to themselves to be treading their last steps on the shadowy side of life rejoice that the day is not far distant when they shall enter upon their nobler rest and life. We pray that those whose life is apparently before them may be girded with strength, and grow more and more in truth and honor, and fidelity toward men. Bless, we pray thee, the Church Universal. May thy disciples of every name study the things in which they agree with one another. May divisions, and oppositions, and prejudices, and hatings pass away ; and may the common love of Jesus bind them together in love, that all may work together. And now that the enemy is coming in like a flood, we pray that all thy people may feel for each other's hands, and stand banded together, immovable and firm for rectitude. We pray that thus the power of the Holy Ghost may overshadow all Churches, and that the glory of the Lord may fill this land, even as the waters fill the sea. We commend ourselves to thy fatherly care. May we carry away a song. May we rejoice in the Lord, and again may we rejoice. And so, singing and rejoicing, in the midst of infirmities and trials, may we follow in the footsteps of those worthies who now are crowned in heaven ; and may we be received with infinite greetings and rejoicings, and have an exceeding abundant entrance administered to us in the kingdom of our Father. We ask it in the adorable name of Jesus, to whom, with the Father and the Spirit, shall be praises everlasting. Amen.—*A Summer Parish (1875).*

VERITIES IN RELIGION.

You are sinners ; and God, through Jesus Christ, has come into the world to save sinners. Be lifted, then, into communion and intercourse and likeness with God. Read on ; fill your mind with facts and ideas, but do not be in haste to give up the covenants of your father. Do not be sceptical of the reality of piety. Is there no mother that rises from the horizon of your memory to tell you that her religion was true—not in its doctrines,

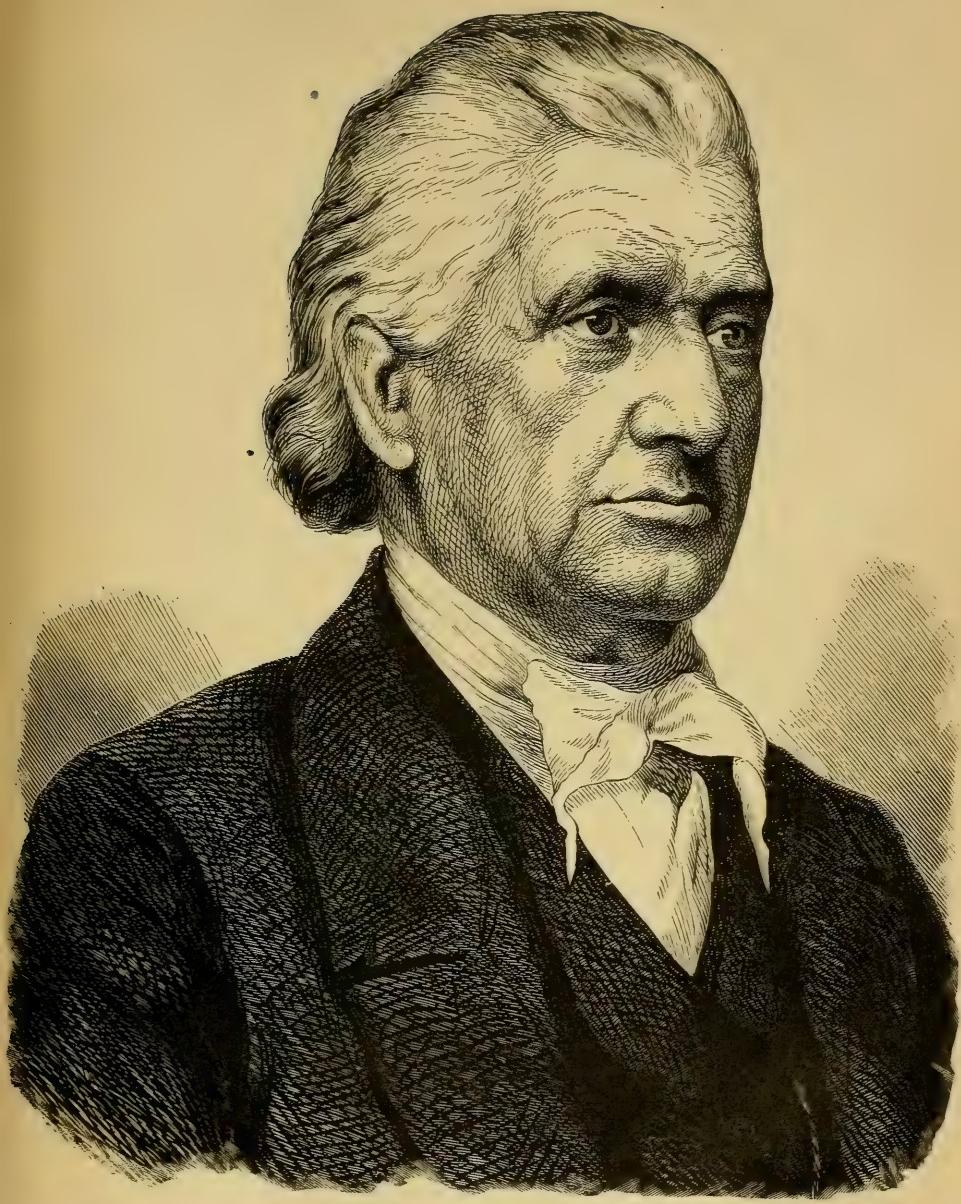
HENRY WARD BEECHER

but its substance? Is there no venerable patriarch, remembered as your father, whose justice and charity and truth were such that you can say, "If ever there was a Christian he was one?" You have seen what religion is in actual disposition and in actual life. Hold on to that substance. You are a dying man, with but one life to live, and with one great hope. If you would uncover it and look it in the face, and hope on, and live again in a better sphere and under nobler culture, see to it that no raw knowledge, and no yet green information, shall replace in your soul that central substance. Say to yourself: "I am of the dust; I am brother of the worm. I am companion of the beast. But I am rising steadily away from them. I go up toward inspiration and light, yet half clouded; I feel in me that I am of God, and am a Son of God, and I will not give up my birthright, neither for the bait of pleasure, neither for the bribe of power and ambition, neither for the cry of the multitude."—*Sermons on Evolution and Religion* (1885).





BEECHER, LYMAN, an American Congregational clergyman and theologian, born at New Haven, Conn., October 12, 1775; died at Brooklyn, N. Y., January 10, 1863. He graduated at Yale College in 1797, and in the following year became pastor of the Presbyterian church at East Hampton, L. I. In 1806 he delivered and published a sermon upon duelling, occasioned primarily by the death of Alexander Hamilton, who had been killed in a duel with Aaron Burr. This discourse excited much attention, and gave its author a wide reputation, which was amply sustained by his other discourses, and he soon became recognized as one of the foremost of American divines. In 1810 he became pastor of the Congregational church at Litchfield, Conn., retaining this position for sixteen years. During this period he delivered and published the *Lectures on Intemperance*, which became famous, and he also bore an active part in the Unitarian controversy which was then rife in New England. In 1826 he was called to the pastorate of the newly organized Hanover Street Congregational Church in Boston. The Presbyterian denomination had set up the Lane Theological Seminary near Cincinnati, O., and Dr. Beecher was invited to the presidency of the new institution, which he accepted in 1832. He held this position for twenty years, during ten of which he was also pastor of a Presbyterian



LYMAN BEECHER.



*LYMAN BEECHER*

church in Cincinnati. The theological controversy in the Presbyterian Church was now at its height, and in 1835 Dr. Beecher was tried before his Presbytery for teaching doctrines not in accordance with the standards of the Church. The case was in the end brought before the Synod, by which Dr. Beecher was fully acquitted. In 1838 occurred the disruption by which the Presbyterian Church was divided into two branches, the "New School" and the "Old School," without much apparent regard to geographical lines. Dr. Beecher adhered to the "New School" party. In course of time the slavery question introduced a new disturbing element into the Church as well as the State. Lane Seminary suffered in many ways from the disputes thus originated, and in 1852 Dr. Beecher retired from the presidency of that institution, and returned to the East, proposing to devote the remainder of his life to the revisal of the works which he had written. This work of revisal was never fully completed, for failing health—mental, rather than physical—intervened. Still a collection in three volumes was prepared, comprising about one-half of what he proposed to embody. After his death appeared a work in two large volumes entitled *Autobiography, Correspondence, etc., of Lyman Beecher*, edited by Charles Beecher, one of his sons, with the aid of several of the other children of Lyman Beecher. Dr. Lyman Beecher was married three times and was the father of thirteen children, of whom ten grew up to maturity; and several of these find a separate place in this Cyclopedias.

## TRINITARIANS AND UNITARIANS.

As to the invidious complaint of our not allowing to Unitarians the name of Christians, it is a complaint so unreasonable and so unjust, that they who make it pay but a poor compliment to the understanding of Unitarians, if they expect it can long avail them to create prejudice, or to stop among them the progress of truth. We do no more withhold from Unitarians the Christian character than they do from us. We regard them as rejecting the Gospel, and they regard us as idolaters ; and whatsoever they may be pleased to say, after they have in effect stripped us of the Christian character, and thrust us out of the pale of the church, and cut us off from heaven, they cannot bring us back again, or cover up our idolatry with the mantle of charity ; for no point is more absolutely settled in the Bible, than that *idolaters* are not Christians, and cannot inherit the kingdom of God.

But neither have we any cause to complain of them, nor they of us. Unitarians and the Orthodox are bound by the high command of heaven to think for themselves : to prove all things, and to hold fast that which is good. In this process we come to conclusions so diverse about the doctrines which constitute Christianity, that if one side is right, the other side is wrong. If Unitarians are right, we are idolaters ; and if we are right, Unitarians are not Christians. But in coming to these conclusions, we have no sinister designs against each other. We do not become Unitarians or Trinitarians for the *sake* of denying Christian character to each other ; and that we do so, follows only as an inference unavoidable from our belief ; for, as I have said, it surpasses the power of Unitarians, after they have by their *principles* made us idolaters, to make us Christians by their charity. Nor do we, in judging for ourselves, exercise any right but our own, or encroach upon the right of each other. Unitarians have no claim to our charity, nor we to theirs, unless it can be granted in consistency with our respective convictions of truth. We not only have no claim to the charity of Unitarians, but they have no right to grant

LYMAN BEECHER

it to us in direct opposition to the express decision of the Bible—that idolaters are not Christians, and cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Dr. Priestley, whose candor I admire, as much as I deplore his errors, says : “The truth is, there neither can nor ought to be any compromise between us. If *you* are right, we are not Christians at all ; and if we are right, *you* are gross idolaters.” Again, he says : “All who believe Christ to be a man, and not God, must necessarily think it idolatrous to pay him divine honor ; and to call it so is no other than the necessary consequence of our belief.” Nay, he represents it as “ridiculous that they should be allowed to *think* Trinitarians idolaters, without being permitted to call them so ;” and adds : “I have no idea of being offended with any man, in things of this kind, for speaking what he believes to be the truth.”

As to the charge of thrusting Unitarians out of the pale of the church, it is ridiculous. Have not Unitarians the privilege of forming churches of their own ? and have not all denominations the right of judging for themselves what are the qualifications for membership ? It is the *essence* of liberty of conscience, that Christians of similar views in doctrine and experience should be allowed to associate for mutual usefulness and edification. It is the exercise of this right which constitutes different denominations of Christians ; and if, according to the doctrinal views of the Orthodox, Unitarians cannot be received into fellowship, have they any claim upon us ? Let them go to their own company, and be at peace. We do not ask to be admitted to their churches :—why should they demand fellowship in ours ? It is more for the peace of the religious community that those who differ radically should separate, than that discordant materials should be pressed together in one community. If Unitarians can hold fellowship with idolaters, the Orthodox cannot hold fellowship with those who, according to their views of truth, reject the Gospel. We have a right to judge for ourselves what is Christianity ; and Unitarians have no right to insist that they will judge for themselves and for us too.—*The Faith Once Delivered to the Saints* (1823).

DEPENDENCE AND FREE AGENCY.

To the Scriptural account of man's dependence on Christ for his capacities and powers of action as a free agent, and also for their restoration by grace to their unperverted exercise, it is objected, among other considerations, that "The doctrine of dependence on the sovereign grace of God for the commencement and continuance of evangelical obedience is *inconsistent* with the doctrine of man's free agency and accountability; that the two doctrines never have been and never will be reconciled; that all who have made the attempt have but darkened counsel by words without knowledge; and that all who preach man's dependence on the Holy Spirit for regeneration, and then call upon him to repent, and obey the Gospel, contradict, in one part of their discourse, what they inculcate in another."

To this objection we answer.—If the dependence of a sinner upon the special influence of the Spirit for ability to obey the Gospel were occasioned by such a constitution of the mind as renders obedience a natural impossibility—for want of adequate powers, or knowledge, or motives—then it would be impossible to reconcile such dependence with accountability; and it might truly be said that they never have been and never will be reconciled.

It must certainly be admitted that, if God should command exercises which man can no more put forth than he can create a world, and should not himself work in him to produce them, it would be the requisition of a natural impossibility, which could not be reconciled with a just accountableness. Or, if he should command a change of moral tastes or instincts, which are a part of the soul's created constitution, upon which the will cannot act, but which do themselves govern the will as absolutely as the helm governs the ship, then also, the thing required would be a natural impossibility, and could not be reconciled with free agency and accountability. But where is the inconsistency with free agency and accountability in the present case?

God commands the sinner to obey the Gospel ; and the sinner, thoroughly furnished with all the powers and means of moral agency, refuses to obey. Rewards, threatenings, entreaties, expostulations, judgments, and mercies exhaust their powers upon him, and he refuses ; *he will not come to Christ, and always resists the Holy Ghost.* And what is there here to destroy free agency ? Who puts forth a more giant free agency than the sinner, fully set to do evil ? Would flexible wickedness be blamable, and is inflexible obstinacy blameless ? If depraved a little, would he have no cloak for his sin ; and do his crimes whiten, and his obligations fail, as his heart strengthens itself in opposition to God ?

“ But,” it is asked, “ if he will not repent unless God by his special agency interpose, how can he be to blame ? ” He can be to blame, because it is his duty to repent on the ground of his capacity and the divine requirement ; and he refuses. He can be to blame, as the drunkard can be for his intemperance, because he is able and only unwilling to reform ; as the thief can be, though he may never cease to do evil ; as the pirate can be, though he may go on to shed blood till justice overtakes him.

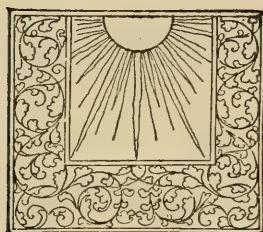
“ But,” it is also asked, “ is not his destruction certain, if the Lord does not have mercy upon him ? ”—Most assuredly.—“ Well, then, how can he be to blame ? ”—Because, with the plenary power of a free agent, he has violated the law of the universe, and trodden under foot the blood of the atonement, and despised the riches of the goodness of God, until public justice demands his death. Cannot a criminal deserve punishment unless some way is open for his actual escape from punishment—a way, too, which shall overrule his own contemptuous and obstinate rejection of proffered mercy ?

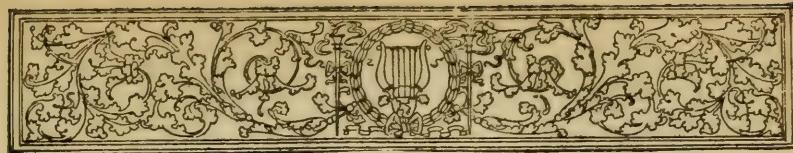
And what has the certainty of his perseverance in evil to do with the reality of his free agency, or the mitigation of his guilt ? Is uncertainty of choice and character essential to virtue ? There is not a maxim of greater folly. Who does not know that good and ill desert in character rises with the relative certainty of its continuance ? Is not the glorious God worthy of all praise, and Jesus Christ of all confidence, and Satan of

LYMAN BEECHER

all execration, though the choice and character of each will never change? And is not this the decision of common sense? Whose virtue and vice have reached their height or degradation more entirely than those, on the one hand, whose integrity is not suspected of change, or those whose baseness, on the other, is hopeless of reformation? The sinner can be accountable, then, and he is accountable, for his impenitence and unbelief, though he will not turn, and God may never turn him, because he is able, and only unwilling, to do what God commands, and which, being done, would save his soul. Indeed, to be able and unwilling to obey God is the only possible way in which a free agent can become deserving of condemnation and punishment. So long as he is able and willing to obey, there can be no sin; and the moment the ability of obedience ceases, the commission of sin becomes impossible.\*—*Sermon on Dependence and Free Agency* (1835).

\* To this sermon, as reprinted in his *Works*, in 1853, Dr. Beecher appends this note: "Dr. Wilson finds one charge of heresy upon this passage."





BEERS, ETHELINDA (ELIOT), an American poetess who wrote under the name of ETHEL LYNN, was born in Goshen, N. Y., January 13, 1827; died at Orange, N. Y., October 10, 1879. She is the author of numerous war lyrics and other poems, the best known of which is *The Picket Guard*, or *All Quiet Along the Potomac*. The authorship has been erroneously claimed by or for several other persons.

#### THE PICKET GUARD.

"All quiet along the Potomac," they say,  
"Except here and there a stray picket  
Is shot, as he walks on his beat to and fro,  
By a rifleman hid in the thicket."

'Tis nothing—a private or two, now and then,  
Will not count in the news of the battle.  
Not an officer lost—only one of the men  
Moaning out, all alone, the death-rattle.

All quiet along the Potomac to-night,  
Where the soldiers lie peacefully dreaming,  
Their tents in the rays of the clear autumn moon,  
Or the light of the watch-fires are gleaming.  
A tremulous sigh, as a gentle night-wind  
Through the forest leaves softly is creeping;  
While the stars up above, with their glittering eyes,  
Keep guard—for the army is sleeping.

There's only the sound of the lone sentry's tread,  
As he tramps from the rock to the fountain,  
And thinks of the two on the low trundle-bed,  
Far away in the cot on the mountain.

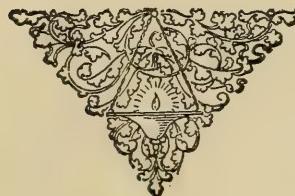
*ETHELINDA BEERS*

His musket falls slack—his face, dark and grim,  
Grows gentle with memories tender,  
As he mutters a prayer for the children asleep,—  
For their mother,—may Heaven defend her.

The moon seems to shine as brightly as then,  
That night when the love yet unspoken  
Leaped up to his lips—when low-murmured vows  
Were pledged to be ever unbroken.  
Then drawing his sleeve roughly over his eyes,  
He dashes off tears that are welling,  
And gathers his gun closer up to its place,  
As if to keep down the heart-swelling.

He passes the fountain, the blasted pine-tree,—  
The footstep is lagging and weary ;  
Yet onward he goes, through the broad belt of light,  
Toward the shade of the forest so dreary.  
Hark ! was it the night wind that rustled the leaves ?  
Was it moonlight so wondrously flashing ?  
It looked like a rifle—" Ah ! Mary, good-by ! "  
And the life-blood is ebbing and plashing.

All quiet along the Potomac to-night,  
No sound save the rush of the river ;  
While soft falls the dew on the face of the dead,—  
The picket's *off duty*, forever !





BELL, SIR CHARLES, a famous British physiologist and anatomist, born at Edinburgh, November, 1774; died at Hallow Park, near Worcester, April 28, 1842. He early acquired professional eminence at Edinburgh, and in 1806 went to London, where he lectured with great success upon anatomy and physiology, and in 1826 was placed at the head of the Medical School of the London University. He resigned this position in order to devote himself to the special treatment of nervous diseases. In 1831, soon after the accession of William IV., he was one of the five men, eminent in science, who received the honor of knighthood, the others being John Herschel, David Brewster, John Leslie, and James Ivory. Mr. Bell's strictly professional writings were numerous, and are still esteemed of high authority. He was one of the eight eminent men who were selected to write the famous series of works known as the *Bridgewater Treatises*. Sir Charles Bell's treatise (first published in 1834), entitled *The Hand, its Mechanism and Vital Endowments, as Evincing Design*, is one of the best of these treatises, and has given him a permanent place in literature as well as in science. He is especially famous as the discoverer of the distinct functions of the sensory and motor nerves.

## FUNCTIONS OF THE RIGHT AND LEFT HAND.

In speaking of the arteries which go to the hand it may be expected that we should touch on a subject formerly a good deal discussed, whether the properties of the right hand, compared with the left, depend on the course of the arteries; for it has been affirmed that the superiority of the right arm is owing to the trunk of the artery which supplies it, passing off from the heart more directly, so as to admit of the blood being propelled more forcibly into the small vessels of that arm than the left. This, however, is assigning a cause altogether unequal to the effect, and presenting too confined a view of the subject. It partakes of the common error of seeking in the mechanism, the explanation of phenomena which have a deeper origin.

Among all nations there is an universal consent to give a preference to the right hand over the left. It cannot, therefore, be a conventional arrangement, it must have a natural source. For the conveniences of life, and to make us prompt and dexterous, it is pretty evident that there ought to be no hesitation which hand should be used, or which foot should be put forward; nor is there, in fact, any such indecision. Is this readiness taught us, or is it given to us by nature?

Sir Thomas Browne says, that if the right side were originally the most powerful in man, we might expect to find it the same in other animals. He affirms that squirrels, monkeys, and parrots feed themselves with the left leg rather than with the right. But the parrot may be said to use the strongest foot where most strength is required: that is, in grasping the perch and standing, not in feeding itself. That the preference for the right hand is not the result of education, we may learn from those who, by constitution, have a superiority in the left. They find a difficulty in accommodating themselves to the modes of society; and although not only the precepts of parents, but everything they see and handle, conduce to make them choose the right hand, yet will they rather choose the left.

It must be observed, at the same time, that there is a distinction in the whole right side of the body, as well

as in the arm ; and that the left side is not only the weaker in regard to muscular strength, but in its vital or constitutional properties. The development of the organs of motion is greatest upon the right side, as may at any time be ascertained by measurement, or the testimony of the tailor or shoemaker. Certainly, the superiority may be said to result from the more frequent exertion of this side ; but the peculiarity extends to the constitution also ; and disease attacks the left extremities more frequently than the right. We see that operadancers execute their more difficult feats on the right foot ; but their preparatory exercises better evince the natural weakness of the left limb. In order to avoid awkwardness in the public exhibitions, they are obliged to give double practice to the left leg, and if they neglect to do so, an ungraceful preference to the right side will be remarked. In walking behind a person, we seldom see an equalized motion of the body ; the tread is not so firm upon the left foot, the toe is not so much turned out, and a greater push is made with the right. From the peculiar form of woman, and from the elasticity of her step, resulting from the motion of the ankle rather than of the haunches, the defect of the left foot, when it exists, is more apparent in her gait. No boy hops upon his left foot, unless he be left-handed. The horseman puts the left foot in the stirrup, and springs from the right.

We think, therefore, we may conclude that the adaptation of the form of everything in the conveniences of life to the right hand—as, for example, the direction of the worm of the screw, or of the cutting end of the auger, or the shape of other tools or instruments—is not arbitrary, but has relation to a natural endowment of the body. He who is left-handed is most sensible to the advantages of this arrangement, whether in opening the parlor-door or a pen-knife. On the whole, the preference of the right hand is not the effect of habit ; but is a natural provision, and is bestowed for a very obvious purpose ; and the property does not depend on the peculiar distribution of the arteries of the arm. The preference is given to the right foot, as well as to the right hand.—*The Hand, Chap. IV.*

## PAIN NECESSARY TO HUMAN EXISTENCE.

It affords an instance of the boldness with which philosophers have questioned the ways of Providence, that they have asked, "Why might not all our actions be performed at the suggestion of pleasure?" "Why should we be subject to pain at all?"—In answer, I would say, that consistently with our condition, our sensations and pleasures, there must be variety in the impressions. Such contrast is common to every organ of sense. The continuance of an impression causes it to fade. If the eye look steadfastly upon one object, the image is soon lost; if we continue to look on one color, we become insensible to it, and for a perfect perception, colors opposed to each other are necessary. So have we seen that in the sensibilities of the skin, variety is required to render the sensations perfect.

It is difficult to say what these philosophers would define as pleasure. But whatever exercises of the senses it may be—unless we are to suppose an entire change of our nature—its opposite must also be implied. Nay, further, in this fanciful condition of existence, did anything of our present constitution prevail, we must suppose that emotions purely of pleasure would lead to indolence, relaxation, and indifference. In the lower creatures, governed by instinct, there may be, for aught we know, some such condition of existence. But the complexity and delicacy of the human frame are necessary for sustaining those powers or attributes which are in correspondence with superior intelligence; since they are not in relation to the mind alone, but intermediate between it and the external material world. Grant that vision is necessary to the development of thought, the organ of it must be formed with relation to light. Speech, so necessary to the development of the reasoning faculties, implies a complex and exceedingly delicate organ to play on the atmosphere around us. It is not to the mind that the various organizations are wanted; but to its condition as related to a material world.

The necessity for this delicacy of the animal struct-

*CHARLES BELL*

ure being admitted, the textures must be preserved by modifications of sensibility, which shall either excite the parts to instinctive efforts or rouse us to instantaneous voluntary activity. Could the eye guard itself, unless it possessed sensibility greater than the skin ? or unless this sensibility were in consent with an apparatus which acts as quickly as thought ? Could we, by the mere influence of pleasure, or by the cessation or variation of pleasurable feelings, be kept alive to those injuries to which the lungs are exposed from substances being carried into them with the air we breathe ? Would anything but the painful sense which accompanies the danger of suffocation, produce those instant and sudden efforts which guard the throat from the intrusion of offensive or injurious matters ?

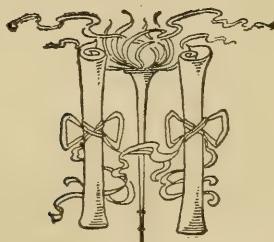
Pleasure is, at best, a poor motive to exertion ; and rather induces languor and indulgence, and at length indifference. To say that animals might be continually in a state of enjoyment, and that when urged by necessities such as thirst, hunger, and weariness, they might merely feel a diminution of pleasure, is to suppose not only their nature, but that of the external world altered. Whilst earth, rocks, woods, and water are the theatre of our existence, the textures of our bodies must be exposed to injuries ; and they can only be protected from them by sensibilities adapted to each part, and capable of rousing us to the most animated exertions. To leave us to the guidance of the solicitations of pleasure would be to place us where accidents would befall us at every step, and whether these injuries were felt or not, they would be destructive to life.

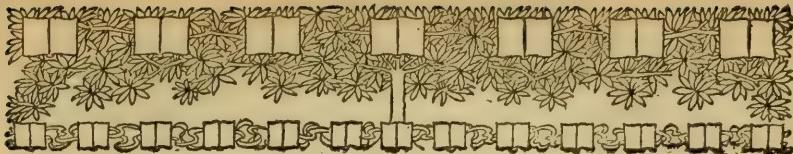
In short, to suppose that we might move and act without experience of resistance, or of pain, that there should be nothing to bruise the skin or hurt the eye ; and nothing noxious to be inhaled with the breath, would be to imagine another state of existence altogether from the present ; and the theorist would be mortified were that interpretation put on his meaning. Pain is the necessary contrast to pleasure. It ushers us into existence, and is the first to give us consciousness. It alone is capable of exciting the organs into activity. It is the companion and the guardian of

*CHARLES BELL*

human life. If all were smooth in our path, if there were neither rugged places nor accidental opposition, whence should we derive those affections of our minds which we call enterprise, fortitude, and patience?

The highest proof of benevolence is this: that we possess the chiefest source of happiness in ourselves. Every creature has pleasure in the mere exercise of his body, as well as in the languor and repose that follow exertion. But these conditions are so balanced that we are impelled to change; and every change is an additional source of enjoyment. What is apparent in the body is true of the mind also. The great source of happiness is to be found in the exercise of talents, and perhaps the greatest of all is when the ingenuity of the mind is exercised in the dexterous employment of the hands. Idle men do not know what is meant here; but nature has implanted in us this stimulus to exertion; so that the ingenious artist who invents, or with his hands creates, enjoys a sort of delight, perhaps greater, certainly more uninterrupted, than belongs to the possession of higher intellectual powers; far, at least, beyond what falls to the lot of the mere minion of fortune.—*The Hand, Chap. VII.*





BELLAMY, EDWARD, an American journalist and novelist, was born at Chicopee Falls, Mass., March 26, 1850. He is a son of the late Rev. R. K. Bellamy. He studied at Union College, taking a part of the regular course, and also spent a year in study in Germany. After his return to this country he studied law and was admitted to the bar, but he has never practised, his tastes leading him into literature. In 1871 he became connected with the New York *Evening Post* as an outside editorial writer, and soon after an editorial writer and reviewer on the Springfield, Mass., *Union*. His health failing, he in 1877 went to the Sandwich Islands, where he spent a year. He has since devoted himself to literary work and journalism. He published his first novel, *A Nantucket Idyl*, in 1878; *Dr. Heidenhoff's Process* in 1880; *Miss Ludington's Sister* in 1884, and *Looking Backward* in 1888. Besides these books, he has contributed many short stories to all the leading magazines. In 1891, in connection with others, he founded in Boston a new Nationalist paper, called *The New Nation*, of which he is the editor-in-chief. This paper advocates all industrial reforms, the nationalization of the telegraph, telephone, and express service, and gives place to the discussion of social and industrial problems. Mr. Bellamy has published no book since his most famous one,

*EDWARD BELLAMY*

*Looking Backward*, a paper entitled *The Coming Revolution* being his most important production since that time.

EDUCATION.

"To borrow a phrase which was often used in your day, we should not consider life worth living if we had to be surrounded by a population of ignorant, boorish, coarse, wholly uncultivated men and women, as was the plight of the few educated in your day. Is a man satisfied, merely because he is perfumed himself, to mingle with a malodorous crowd? Could he take more than a very limited satisfaction, even in a palatial apartment, if the windows on all four sides opened into stable yards? And yet just that was the situation of those considered most fortunate as to culture and refinement in your day. I know that the poor and ignorant envied the rich and cultured then; but to us the latter, living as they did, surrounded by squalor and brutishness, seem little better off than the former. The cultured man in your age was like one up to the neck in a nauseous bog solacing himself with a smelling-bottle. You see, perhaps, now, how we look at this question of universal high education. No single thing is so important to every man as to have for neighbors intelligent, companionable persons. There is nothing, therefore, which the nation can do for him that will enhance so much his own happiness as to educate his neighbors. When it fails to do so, the value of his own education to him is reduced by half, and many of the tastes he has cultivated are made positive sources of pain.

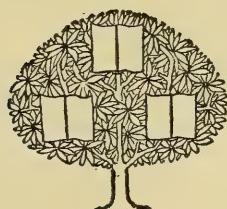
"To educate some to the highest degree, and leave the mass wholly uncultivated, as you did, made the gap between them almost like that between different natural species, which have no means of communication. What could be more inhuman than this consequence of a partial enjoyment of education? Its universal and equal enjoyment leaves, indeed, the difference between men as to natural endowments as marked as in a state of nature, but the level of the lowest is vastly raised. Brutishness is eliminated. All have

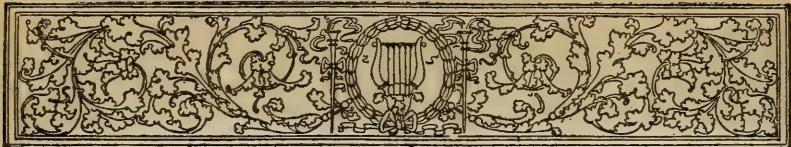
*EDWARD BELLAMY*

some inkling of the humanities, some appreciation of the things of the mind, and an admiration for the still higher culture they have fallen short of. They have become capable of receiving and imparting, in various degrees, but in all some measure, the pleasure and inspirations of a refined social life. The cultured society of the nineteenth century,—what did it consist of but here and there a few microscopic oases in a vast, unbroken wilderness? The proportion of individuals capable of intellectual sympathies or refined intercourse, to the mass of their contemporaries, used to be so infinitesimal as to be in any broad view of humanity scarcely worth mentioning. One generation of the world to-day represents a greater volume of intellectual life than any five centuries ever did before.

"There is still another point I should mention in stating the grounds on which nothing less than the universality of the best education could now be tolerated," continued Dr. Leete, "and that is, the interest of the coming generation in having educated parents. To put the matter in a nutshell, there are three main grounds on which our educational system rests; first, the right of every man to the completest education the nation can give him on his own account, as necessary to his enjoyment of himself; second, the right of his fellow-citizens to have him educated, as necessary to their enjoyment of his society; third, the right of the unborn to be guaranteed an intelligent and refined parentage."

*—Looking Backward.*





BELLAMY, JACOB, a Dutch poet, born at Flushing, Holland, November 12, 1757; died March 11, 1786. While apprentice to a baker he produced several short poems which gained for him some local celebrity, and means were furnished to enable him to study at the University of Utrecht. Several of his works, among which are the *Vaderlandse Gezengen* ("Patriotic Songs"), stand high in Dutch poetry, of which he ranks as one of the restorers.

ODE TO THE DEITY.

For thee, for thee, my lyre I string,  
Who, by ten thousand worlds attended,  
Holdest thy course sublime and splendid  
Through heaven's immeasurable ring !  
I tremble 'neath the blazing throne  
Thy light eternal built upon :  
Thy throne, as thou, all radiant, bearing  
Love's day-beams of benignity.  
Yet terrible is thine appearing  
To them who fear not thee. . .

There was a moment ere thy plan  
Poured out Time's stream of mortal glory ;  
Ere thy high wisdom tracked the story  
Of all the years since Time began ;  
Bringing sweet peace from sorrow's mine,  
And making misery—discipline,  
The bitter waters of affliction  
Distilling into dews of peace  
And kindling heavenly benediction  
From earth's severe distress.

*JACOB BELLAMY*

Then did thine omnipresent eye,  
Earth's million million wonders seeing,  
Track through the misty maze of being  
E'en my obscurest destiny :  
I, in those marvellous plans—though yet  
Unborn—had mine own portion set.  
And thou hadst marked my path, though lowly ;  
E'en to my meanness thou didst give  
Thy Spirit—thou so high and holy ;  
And I, thy creature, live. . . .

Up, then, my spirit ! Soar above  
This vale, where mists of darkness gather !  
Up to the high eternal Father !  
For thou wert fashioned by his love.  
Up to the heavens ! away ! away !—  
No ; bend thee down to dust and clay :  
Heaven's dazzling light will blind and burn thee ;  
Thou canst not bear the awful blaze.  
No ; wouldest thou find the Godhead, turn thee  
On Nature's face to gaze.

There, in its every feature, thou  
May'st read the Almighty ; every feature  
That's spread upon the face of Nature  
Is brightened with his holy glow ;  
The rushing of the waterfall,  
The deep green valley—silent all—  
The waving grain, the roaring ocean,  
The woodland's wandering melody :  
All, all that wakes the soul's emotion,  
Creator, speaks of thee.

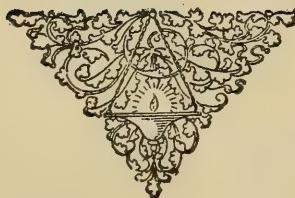
But of all thy works through sea and land  
Or the wide fields of ether wending,  
In man thy noblest thoughts are blending.  
Man is the glory of thy hand ;  
Man, modelled in a form of grace,  
Where every beauty has its place ;  
A gentleness and glory sharing  
His Spirit, where we may behold  
A higher aim, a nobler daring ;  
'Tis thine immortal mould.

*JACOB BELLAMY*

O Wisdom ! O unbounded Might !  
I lose me in the light Elysian ;  
Mine eye is dimmed, and dark my vision :  
    Who am I in this gloomy night ?  
Eternal Being ! let the ray  
    Of thy high wisdom bear away  
My thoughts to thine abode sublimest !  
    But how shall grovelling passions rise  
To the proud temple where thou climbest  
    The threshold of the skies ?

Enough, if I a stammering hymn,  
My God, to thee may sing, unworthy  
Of those sweet strains poured out before Thee  
    By heavenly hosts of cherubim.  
Despise me not ; one spark confer  
    Worthy of thine own worshipper :  
And better songs and worthier praises  
    Shall hallow thee, when 'midst the strain  
Of saints my voice its chorus raises,  
    Never to sink again.

—*Translation of BOWRING*





BELLAY, JOACHIM DU, a French poet and prose writer, was born at Lyré, near Angers, in 1524; died in Paris, January 1, 1560. He was one of the famous group of writers known as the Pléiade, and next to Ronsard, the most distinguished member of that poetical school. He is best known by his *Défense, et Illustration de la Langue Françoise*. In this work he explained the purpose of the Pléiade, and argued that French prose and poetry should closely imitate the masterpieces of the Greeks and Latins. Within a year after its publication, appeared two volumes of verse, *Recueil de Poésie* and *L'Olive*. In 1550 he was appointed secretary to his relative, Cardinal du Bellay, French Ambassador to the Papal Court at Rome. He remained here for four years and a half, and it is to this stay in Rome that we are indebted for his *Antiquitez de Rome* (1558), and the *Regrets*, his greatest lyrical work (1559). His best single poem, *Un Vanneur*, was written not long before his death, and was published in his *Jeux Rustiques* (1560). In 1559 he was nominated Archbishop of Bordeaux, but he died before entering upon the duties of the office. Bellay has been called "the French Ovid."

*JOACHIM DU BELLAY*

THE RUINS OF ROME.

VII.

Ye sacred ruines and ye tragick sights,  
Which onely doo the name of Rome retaine,  
Olde moniments, which of so famous sprights  
The honour yet in ashes doo maintaine,  
Triumphant arcks, spyres neighbours to the skie,  
That you to see doth th' heaven it selfe appall,  
Alas ! by little ye to nothing flie,  
The people's fable and the spoyle of all !  
And though your frames do for a time make warre  
'Gainst Time, yet Time in time shall ruinate  
Your workes and names, and your last reliques marre.  
My sad desires, rest therefore moderate !  
For if that Time make ende of things so sure,  
It also will end the paine which I endure.

XVIII.

These heapes of stones, these old wals which ye see,  
Were first enclosures, but of salvage soyle ;  
And these brave pallaces, which maystred bee  
Of time, were shepheards cottages somewhatile.  
Then tooke the shepheards kingly ornaments,  
And the stout hynde arm'd his right hand with steele :  
Eftsoonest their rule of yearely presidents  
Grew great, and sixe months greater a great deele ;  
Which made perpetuall, rose to so great hight  
That thence th' imperiall eagle rooting tooke  
Till th' heaven it selfe, opposing against her might,  
Her power to Peter's successor betooke,  
Who shepheardlike (as Fates the same foreseeing),  
Doth show that all things turn to their first being.

XXI.

The same which Pyrrhus and the puissaunce  
Of Afrike could not tame, that same brave citie  
Which with stout courage arm'd against mischaunce,  
Sustein'd the shock of common enmitie,

*JOACHIM DU BELLAY*

Long as her ship, tost with so manie freakes,  
Had all the world in armes against her bent,  
Was never seen that anie fortunes wreakes  
Could break her course begun with brave intent,  
But when the object of her vertue failed,  
Her power it selfe against it selfe did arme ;  
As he that having long in tempest sailed  
Faine would arrive, but cannot for the storme,  
If too great winde against the port him drive,  
Doth in the port it selfe his vessell rive.

XXVII.

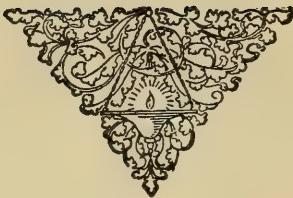
Thou that at Rome astonesht dost behold  
The antique pride which menaced the skie,  
These haughtie heapes, these palaces of olde,  
These wals, these arcks, these baths, these temples hie,  
Judge, by these ample ruines vew the rest  
The which injurious time hath quite outworne,  
Since of all workmen helde in reckning best,  
Yet these olde fragments are for paternes borne :  
Then also mark how Rome, from day to day,  
Repayring her decayed fashion,  
Renewes herself with buildings rich and gay ;  
That one would judge that the Romaine Dæmon  
Doth yet himselfe with fatall hand enforce,  
Againe on foot to reare her pouldred corse.

XXIX.

All that which Aegypt whilome did devise,  
All that which Greece their temples to embrave,  
After th' Ionicke, Atticke, Doricke guise,  
Or Corinth skil'd in curious workes to grave,  
All that Lysippus practike arte could forme,  
Apelles wit, or Phidias his skill,  
Was wont this auncient citie to adorne,  
And the heaven it selfe with her wide wonders fill ;  
All that which Athens ever brought forth wise,  
All that which Afrike ever brought forth strange,  
All that which Asie ever had of prise,  
Was here to see. O meravelous great change !  
Rome, living, was the worlds sole ornament ;  
And, dead, is now the worlds sole moniment.

Hope ye, my verses, that posteritie  
Of age ensuing shall you ever read ?  
Hope ye that ever immortalitie  
So meane harpes work may challenge for her meed ?  
If under heaven anie endurance were,  
These moniments, which not in paper writ,  
But in porphyre and marble do appeare,  
Might well have hoped to have obtained it.  
Nath'les, my Lute, whom Phœbus deigned to give,  
Cease not to sound these olde antiquities :  
For if that Time doo let thy glorie live,  
Well maist thou boast, however base thou bee,  
That thou art first which of thy nation song  
Th' old honour of the peopled gouned long.

—*Translation of EDMUND SPENSER.*





BELLMAN, KARL MIKAEL, a Swedish lyrical poet, was born at Stockholm, February 4, 1740; died February 11, 1795. On his father's side he was descended from a family that had distinguished itself in the fine arts, and his gifted and beautiful mother early directed his mind toward music and poetry. His wonderful gift of improvising verse was suddenly made manifest during a severe illness while he was yet a child. Ever after this he seemed able to give himself over at pleasure to the complete control of the muse. He would shut his eyes, take his zither, throw back his head, and begin to weave together in lyrical measure wild thoughts on love or wine, to an original air which flowed from his fingers as smoothly as the words from his tongue. Gradually the thoughts took more coherent form and the metre became regular and musical. There is no doubt that these singular fits of inspiration were genuine. The poems are bright in coloring, ring with a fierce and mysterious melody, and clearly bear the stamp of original genius, though all conform to the rules of style, and most of them are perfect in form, somewhat similar in general to the poems of Olof von Dalin, who at this time flourished in the enjoyment of the royal patronage, and who gave to this young genius all the encouragement in his power. It is not surprising, then, that we find the budding genius uncon-

KARL MIKAEL BELLMAN

sciously growing into the shape of his model. The works of Bellman written in the usual way are tame, prosy, and characterless. It is only while under the inspiration of genius that his odes breathe that keen relish of existence, that voluptuous joviality and ecstatic love of pleasure, which were characteristic of the man.

At the age of seventeen Bellman published a translation of Schweidnitz's *Evangelical Thoughts of Death*. At twenty was published *The Moon*, an original satire characteristic of the man, which was revised and edited by Dalin. The *Freedman's Epistles* and the *Freedman's Songs* comprise the bulk of his life-work, and occupied the author from 1765 to 1780, though they were not published until 1790. These are a series of dithyrambic odes, in which the most dissimilar elements are united. In a bacchanal hymn the music will often fade away into a sad elegiac vein, and the rare picturesqueness of his idyls is warmed by the rich color and geniality of his humor. Sometimes frantic, sometimes gross, he is always ready at a moment's notice to melt into the mildest reveries.

Bellman's later works are: *The Temple of Bacchus*, *What You Will*, and *Zion's Holiday*.

Several statues have been erected to Bellman's memory, notably the colossal bust by Bystrom, which was set up in the public gardens of Stockholm by the Swedish Academy in 1829.

The following is a free translation of Bellman's *Freedman's Epistles* to Father Mollberg in connection with his harp, and at the same time a notice that Mollberg suffered unjustly in the

KARL MIKAEL BELLMAN

drinking-place at Rostock. It is one of the three songs which he wrote between 1765-80, for which he also composed the music. The peculiar originality of his genius as displayed in the *Freedman's Epistlar*, *Freedman's Sanger*, and *Bacchanaliska Ordens-Kapitlets Handlingar*, made his name immortal. These songs, which gained for him the name of "the Anacreon of the North," secured him a well-paid government office. He lived altogether for his songs, and most of his time was passed in company where appropriate subjects for them could be found; that is, among the poor of Stockholm and vicinity. The King of Sweden was very fond of his poetry, and often caused him to be summoned into his presence.

"Mollberg, servant! what has occurred!  
Why should I see you without hat and harp?  
Bloody lips! A tooth is missing!  
Where have you been, my brother, proceed!"

To Rostock in the war,  
The harp I struck;  
On me and my playing  
The talk was then turned,

And as I sat playing—pling, plingeli, plong,  
Came a shoemaker, crook-legged and long,  
And struck me on the mouth—pling, plingeli, plong.

I sat and played—of drink no trace—a  
Polka of the King of Poland, G-dur  
A circle of worthy men scattered around me.  
This one drank a pint and that one a half.

Don't know how it happened,  
But one in a moment  
Struck the hat off my head:  
"Why talk you of Poland,  
You ninny?"—pling, plingeli, plang.  
"Play no more polkas!" another one sang,  
"And keep still forever"—pling, plingeli, plang.

KARL MIKAEL BELLMAN

Hear ! my patrons, what else happened me !  
While I was quiteley sipping my glass,  
I spoke very loud of Poland's condition.  
Hear this, I then said :

That no Prince there is  
On earth that I know of  
Who dare prevent me  
From playing the harp,

In his own land—pling, plingeli, pling,  
Had I at hand but one other string,  
Play a polka—pling, plingeli, pling.

Now there sat in the corner an old sergeant,  
Two notaries, and one body-guard,  
Who cried : “ Strike him ! the shoemaker's right,  
Poland is punished, bad is her plight ! ”

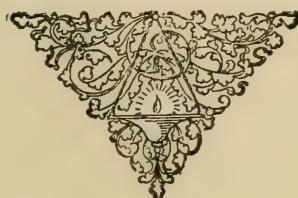
From behind the stove,  
An awry woman did move,  
Who with jug and glass  
The harp broke to smash !

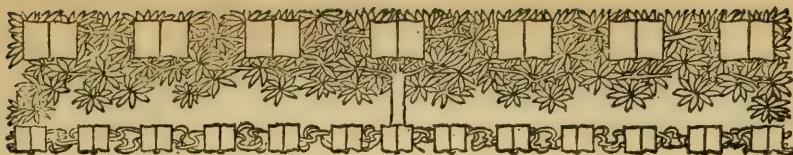
But the shoemaker—pling, plingeli, plong,  
Put a hole in my neck, dear friend, so long !  
You now have the story—pling, plingeli, plong.

“ Oh ! righteous world ! ” Now let me ask you ;  
Did I not suffer unjustly ? “ Tis true ! ”  
Was I not blameless ? “ God bless you, of course ! ”  
My harp is broken ! my nose is worse !

Shame ! was that justice ?  
The best thing for me is  
To flee from this land,  
With my harp in my hand

To play of Bacchus and Venus—kling, klank,  
With masters of the highest rank,  
Come with me Apollo—pling, plingeli, plank.





BELOT, ADOLPHE, a French novelist and dramatist, was born in Pointe-à-Pitre, in the island of Guadeloupe, West Indies, November 6, 1829; died in Paris, December 18, 1890. He studied law in Paris, and for a time practised at Nancy. His first book, *Châtiment*, a novel published in 1855, and his first play, *À la Campagne*, a one-act comedy published in 1857, attracted little or no attention. In 1859, in conjunction with M. Charles Edmond Villetard, he wrote and published *Le Testament de César Girodot*, a three-act comedy, which at once became popular and has had a phenomenal success in the theatres of Paris. He afterward wrote numerous plays and novels, the latter passing through a large number of editions, and later, being dramatized by their author, reached hundreds of representations. Among his works are: *Mademoiselle Giraud, ma Femme*, the most celebrated; *L'article 47*; *Miss Multon*; *Le Parricide*; *Hélène et Mathilde*; *Mémoires d'un Caissier*; *La Femme de Feu*; *La Femme de Glace*; and a series of novels in four volumes, styled, respectively, *Les Mystères Mondains*; *Les Baigneuses de Trouville*; *Madame Vitet et Mademoiselle Le Lièvre*; and *Une Maison Centrale de Femmes*. A number of his works have been translated into English. M. Belot travelled extensively in North and South America and India. He was made a knight of the

*ADOLPHE BELOT*

Legion of Honor in 1867, and received other titles of distinction.

THE JOURNAL OF A YOUNG GIRL.

Tears fell from her eyes as she thus spoke, and the old advocate, though experienced in all sorts of emotions, evinced signs of unusual feeling.

They both remained silent for a moment, when he said to her affectionately :

“ You are now reunited. Are you happy ? ”

“ We were,” replied she, drying her tears ; “ we were living together quietly, in perfect solitude, far from the indiscreet and curious, more concealed and unknown in Paris than we should ever have been in a provincial town ; we were congratulating ourselves on the course we had adopted, when—ah, sir, give me advice ! I have no one of whom I can ask it, and have thought of you, to whom I am under so many obligations, whose discretion I well know ; on you who have pitied me, who have loved us, and whom we also love in return.”

She gave him a detailed account of the events that had occurred in the life of her son for the last six months.

He was desperately loved, and he loved in return. Yes, he was in love ! What more natural ? Does not love attract love ? He loved with the ardor of a heart still young, which had not beaten for eight years ; which an injudicious passion had formerly controlled, but which had recently allowed itself to be touched by seductions new to him, and unknown until this day, namely, goodness, charms, grace, distinction, and innocent ingenuousness.

George had a long time resisted this love. He had fought against it, had absented himself, but now confessed he was conquered.

What was to be done ? Should he now flee again ?

But his future, his happiness, was at stake. After suffering so much, did he not deserve to be happy ? The question perhaps also was one of life ; at all events, that of her whom he loved.

The question was, whether he should accept the hand that was offered him, and be married !

*ADOLPHE BELOT*

Could he do it? To disclose his past life was an impassable barrier between him and her. But if he should not disclose it, and the time should come when it would be known!

This situation was for a long time explicitly discussed by Madame Du Hamel, when she ceased, and waited for Monsieur X—— to be kind enough to give her his advice. The lawyer's answer was not long waited for.

"Before all things," said he, "before discussing the marriage of your son in a moral point of view, ought we not to examine the practical side of the question? In order to be married, papers and facts are necessary. Where are yours? The record of your son's birth, your marriage contract, and the fact of the decease of your husband, will inform everybody that your name is Du Hamel, and you tell me that you have, for prudential reasons, changed your name. It is doubtless to this precaution that you owe the tranquillity which you enjoy. Are you going to disturb it, attract public attention, and revive remembrances almost effaced? How shall we explain to the family with which you wish to be connected, that after being called for so long a time by another name, you are all at once called Du Hamel, in the church and elsewhere?"

She had listened without interrupting him; and when he had ceased speaking, she replied:

"We shall not be obliged to resume the name of Du Hamel. That which we now bear, and which I took after the condemnation of my son, is the only one which legally belongs to us. My husband, at the time he was spending in Paris a very considerable fortune, which he afterwards repaired in America, lived in an elegant, vain, and titled circle, in which his plebeian name did not sound well enough; so he thought he would add to it that of Du Hamel, which he found in an old family parchment. Gradually, as it often happens, the first name disappeared, and there remained only the second, which he made me acquire the habit of bearing, and which was afterwards borne by my son."

"But I repeat it, it does not belong to us; not the least trace of it is to be found in our papers, and we hastened to quit it and return to our veritable name,

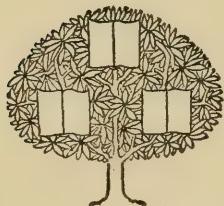
*ADOLPHE BELOT*

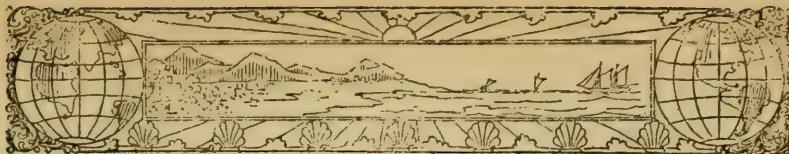
which, fortunately, has for a long time been forgotten."

"Then," said Monsieur X—, "the material obstacle disappears. Let us examine the question in a moral point of view. On the one hand is a serious, threatening, certain danger, the happiness of the two persons in the case, their compromised existence, or at least the existence of one of them. On the other hand, there are eventual perils, improbable indeed, if certain precautions are not taken, and especially if it is considered that, for three years, no disquieting circumstance has presented itself, and that life has been passed in perfect tranquillity."

They conversed thus for a long time. When they separated, Monsieur X— said to Madame Du Hamel, at the same time cordially pressing her offered hand,—

"I thank you for having come to see me. This proof of confidences given me by one of the most respectable women of my acquaintance, has been to me exceedingly touching. Tell your son that I have never ceased to esteem him, and that the greatest sorrow of my life is, that I was not able to gain his case. Press his hand for me, and wish him, in my place, all the happiness which he truly deserves."—*Article 47.*





BELZONI, GIOVANNI BATTISTA, a noted Italian traveller and explorer, born at Padua in 1778; died at Gato, Benin, West Africa, December 3, 1823. His father was a poor barber, but he was educated for the Church at Rome. He soon abandoned his clerical studies, and about 1803 went to England, where he figured for a time as an athlete in theatrical establishments. He pursued this career in various parts of Europe for several years. In the meantime he had developed a high degree of mechanical ability. About 1815 he was attracted toward the efforts which had been set on foot for the exploration of the monumental remains of ancient Egypt, in which he was favored by Mehemet Ali, the great Pacha of Egypt. His labors in this department were of the highest significance. The results of them are embodied in several elaborately illustrated works, the most notable of which is a *Narrative of Recent Discoveries*, etc., with an atlas of forty-four colored engravings, published in London in 1821. At this time he also opened in London an exhibition of the Egyptian antiquities which he had accumulated. Not long afterward he undertook an expedition, the object of which was to reach Timbuctoo, in Central Africa; but on the way he was seized by a fatal attack of dysentery. The drawings which he had made of the royal tombs which he had

*GIOVANNI BATTISTA BELZONI*

opened in Egypt were published by his widow in 1829. Copies of these are to be found in most of our great libraries. Belzoni's account of his Egyptian excavations is perhaps the very best work of its class. A single passage is here subjoined:

OPENING A TOMB AT THEBES.

On the 16th of October, 1817, I set a number of fellahs, or laboring Arabs, to work, and caused the earth to be opened at the foot of a steep hill, and under the bed of a torrent which, when it rains, pours a great quantity of water over the spot in which they were digging. No one could imagine that the ancient Egyptians would make the entrance into such an immense and superb excavation just under a torrent of water; but I had strong reasons to suppose that there was a tomb in that place, from indications I had previously observed in my search of other sepulchres. The Arabs, who were accustomed to dig, were all of opinion that nothing was to be found there. But I persisted in carrying on the work, and on the evening of the following day, we perceived the part of the rock that had been hewn and cut away.

On the 18th, early in the morning, the task was resumed; and about noon the workmen reached the opening, which was eighteen feet below the surface of the ground. When there was room enough for me to creep through a passage that the earth had left under the ceiling of the first corridor, I perceived immediately, by the painting on the roof, and by the hieroglyphics in basso-relievo, that I had at length reached the entrance of a large and magnificent tomb. I hastily passed along this corridor, and came to a staircase 23 feet long, at the foot of which I entered another gallery 37 feet 3 inches long, where my progress was suddenly arrested by a large pit, 30 feet deep by 12 feet 6 inches wide. On the other side, and in front of me, I observed a small aperture 2 feet wide and 2 feet 6 inches high, and at the bottom of the pit a quantity of

*GIOVANNI BATTISTA BELZONI*

rubbish. A rope, fastened to a piece of wood that was laid across this passage against the projections which formed a kind of doorway, appeared to have been used formerly for descending into the pit; and from the small aperture on the opposite side hung another which reached the bottom—no doubt for the purpose of ascending. The wood, and the rope fastened to it, crumbled to dust on being touched. At the bottom of the pit were several pieces of wood placed against the side of it, so as to assist the person who was to ascend, by means of the rope, into the aperture.

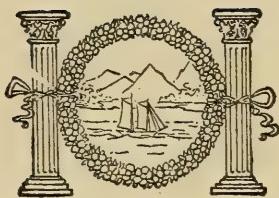
It was not until the following day that we contrived to make a bridge of two beams, and crossed the pit, when we discovered the little aperture to be an opening forced through a wall that had entirely closed what we afterwards found to be the entrance into magnificent halls and corridors beyond. The ancient Egyptians had closely shut it up, and plastered the wall over, and painted it like the rest of the sides of the pit, so that, but for the aperture, it would have been impossible to suppose that there was any further proceeding. Any one would have concluded that the tomb ended with the pit. Besides, the pit served the purpose of receiving the rain-water which might occasionally fall in the mountain, and thus kept out the damp from the inner part of the tomb.

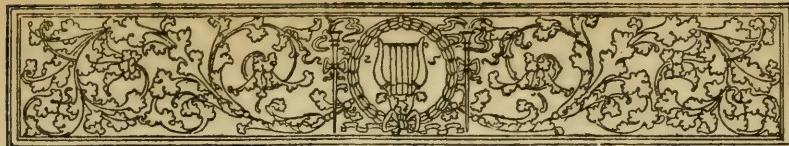
We passed through the small aperture, and then made the full discovery of the whole sepulchre. An inspection of the model will exhibit the numerous galleries and halls through which we wandered. And the vivid colors, and extraordinary figures on the walls and ceilings, which everywhere met our view, will convey an idea of the astonishment we must have felt at every step.

In one apartment we found the carcass of a bull embalmed; and also, scattered in various places, wooden figures of mummies, covered with asphaltum to preserve them. In some of the rooms were lying about statues of fine earth, baked, colored blue, and strongly varnished. In another part were four wooden figures, standing erect, four feet high, and a circular hollow inside, as if intended to contain a role of papyrus. The sarcophagus, of

*GIOVANNI BATTISTA BELZONI*

oriental alabaster, was found in the centre of the hall—to which I gave the name of the saloon—without a cover, which had been removed and broken; and the body which had once occupied this superb coffin had been carried away. We were not, therefore, the first who had profanely entered this mysterious mansion of the dead; though there is no doubt it had remained undisturbed since the time of the invasion of the Persians.





BEMBO, PIETRO, an Italian ecclesiastic, scholar, and poet, born at Venice in 1470; died at Rome in 1547. He was of a noble family, and received the best education which the age afforded. At the age of twenty-two he went to Messina, in Sicily, in order to study Greek with the famous teacher Constantine Lascaris, under whom he learned not only to read the language, but to write and speak it with facility. Returning to Venice, he for a time took part in public affairs, but soon devoted himself wholly to study. In 1512 he went to Rome, where he was made Secretary to Pope Leo X. After the death of that Pontiff, Bembo retired to Padua, where he collected a valuable library and rare coins and medals. In 1529 he was made Historiographer to the Republic of Venice. In 1539 he was created a cardinal by Pope Paul III., and took up his residence at Rome, having been also appointed to a bishopric. His principal works are a *History of Venice*, a collection of dialogues upon the principles of Italian prose composition, and a volume of sonnets and canzonets.

#### ON SOLITUDE.

Dear calm retreat! where from the world I steal,  
Where to myself I live, and dwell alone—  
Why seek thee not when Phœbus, fiercer grown,  
Has left the Twins behind his burning wheel?

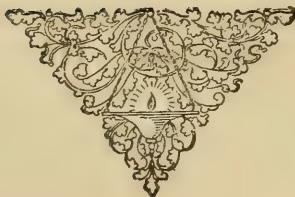
*PIETRO BEMBO*

With thee I rarely grief or anger feel ;  
Nowhere my thoughts to heaven so oft have flown,  
Nowhere my pen such industry has shown,  
When to the Muse I chance to make appeal.  
How truly sweet a state is solitude,  
And how from cares to have my bosom free,  
And live at ease, was taught me in thy school,  
Dear rivulet, and thou delightful wood !  
O, that these parching sands, this glaring sea,  
Were changed for your green shades and waters cool !

TO DEATH.

Thou, the stern monarch of dismay,  
Whom Nature trembles to survey,  
O Death ! to me, the child of grief,  
Thy welcome power should bring relief,  
Changing to peaceful slumber many a care.  
And though thy stroke may thrill with pain  
Each throbbing pulse, each quivering vein,  
The pangs that bid existence close,  
Ah ! sure, are far less keen than those  
Which cloud each lingering moment with despair.

—*Translation of MRS. HEMANS.*





BENJAMIN, PARK, an American poet and journalist, was born in Demarara, British Guiana, August 14, 1809; died in New York, September 12, 1864. He studied at Harvard, and afterward at Trinity College, Hartford, Conn., from which he graduated in 1829. He studied law, and was admitted to the bar in Boston in 1832. But literature was more congenial to his tastes than the law, and he abandoned the latter, and became one of the editors of *The New England Magazine*, then just established. In 1837 he removed to New York and became associated with Charles Fenno Hoffman in editing *The American Monthly Magazine*, and was later associated with Horace Greeley as editor of *The New Yorker*. In 1840 he founded *The New World*, and in connection with Epes Sargent and Rufus W. Griswold conducted it for a number of years. He was afterward for a brief time connected with several other periodicals, but withdrew from all publications a number of years before his death. No collected edition of his works has ever been published, but among his longer poems are *The Meditation of Nature* (1832); *Poetry, a Satire* (1832); and *Infatuation* (1844); and of his shorter poems, *The Departed*, *Winter and Spring*, *The Old Sexton*, and *To One Beloved*.

#### THE DEPARTED.

I look around, and feel the awe  
Of one who walks alone,

*PARK BENJAMIN*

Among the wrecks of former days  
In mournful ruin strown ;  
I start to hear the stirring sounds  
Among the cypress trees,  
For the voice of the Departed  
Is borne upon the breeze.

That solemn voice, it mingles with  
Each free and careless strain ;  
I scarcely think earth's minstrelsy  
Will cheer my heart again.  
The melody of summer waves,  
The thrilling notes of birds,  
Can never be so dear to me  
As their remembered words.

The good, the brave, the beautiful,  
How dreamless is their sleep,  
Where rolls the dirge-like music  
Of the ever-tossing deep ;  
Or where the hurrying night-winds  
Pale winter's robes have spread  
Above the narrow palaces,  
In the cities of the dead !

I sometimes dream their pleasant smiles  
Still on me sweetly fall ;  
Their tones of love I faintly hear  
My name in sadness call.  
I know that they are happy,  
With their angel plumage on :  
But my heart is very desolate  
To think that they are gone.

Among Mr. Benjamin's sonnets are several  
which are daintily wrought out; as this:

*WINTER AND SPRING.*

'Tis Winter now; but Spring will blossom soon,  
And flowers will lean to the embracing air,  
And the young buds will vie with them to share  
Each zephyr's soft caress; and when the moon

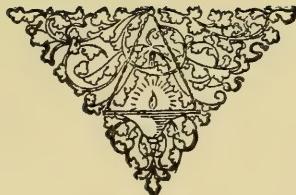
*PARK BENJAMIN*

Bends her new silver bow, as if to fling  
Her arrowy lustre through some vapor's wing,  
The streamlets will return the glance of night

From their pure gilded mirrors set by spring  
Deep in rich frames of clustering chrysolite,  
Instead of Winter's crumbled sparks of white.

So, Dearest ! shall our loves, though frozen now  
By cold unkindness, bloom like buds and flowers,

Like fountains flash : for Hope, with smiling brow,  
Tells of a Spring whose sweets shall all be ours.





BENTHAM, JEREMY, an English jurist and utilitarian philosopher, was born at London, February 15, 1748; died there June 6, 1832. His father was a man of large fortune, and spared no pains in the education of his precocious son, who, we are told, read such books as Rapin's *History* when only three years old, at which age he began the study of Latin, and within a year or two had learned to play the violin and to speak French. He was entered at Queen's College, Oxford, at the age of thirteen; became a student of law at Lincoln's Inn at fifteen, and was soon admitted to the bar; but never entered upon the regular practice of the profession, preferring to devote himself to speculation upon social and political topics. His first work, *A Fragment Upon Government*, was published in his twenty-eighth year, without the name of the author. He hoped to enter Parliament; but failing in this, he settled himself down to the task of discovering and inculcating the principles upon which all sound legislation must be based. The theory at which he ultimately arrived is thus briefly summed up by him:

#### BENTHAM'S SOCIAL THEORY.

In the phrase "the greatest happiness of the greatest number" I saw delineated in a pamphlet by Priestley, for the first time, a plain as well as true standard for

*JEREMY BENTHAM*

whatever is right or wrong, useful, useless, or mischievous in human conduct, whether in the field of morals or politics.

Bentham, having inherited a competence ample for all his wants, was able to pursue his studies undistracted by the necessity for making a livelihood, and to maximize the results of his time and labor by the employment of amanuenses and secretaries. He dwelt for a full half-century in the London house in which he had been born. His fame spread widely and rapidly. He was made a French citizen in 1792; and his advice was most respectfully received in most of the states in Europe and America, with many of the leading men of which he maintained an active correspondence. His great ambition was to prepare a code of law for his own or some foreign community. Mr. T. E. Holland, Professor of International Law in the University of Oxford, thus sums up the results of Bentham's labors, in his admirable biographical sketch contained in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*:

**BENTHAM'S LIFE-WORK.**

"He was able to gather around him a group of congenial friends and pupils, such as the Mills, the Austins, and Bowring, with whom he could discuss the problems upon which he was engaged, and by whom his books were practically re-written from the mass of rough though orderly memoranda which the master had himself prepared. Thus, for instance, was the *Rationale of Judicial Evidence* written out by J. S. Mill, and the *Book of Fallacies* by Bingham. The services which Dumont rendered in recasting as well as translating into French the works of Bentham were still more important. . . . Whether or no he can be said to have founded a

### *JEREMY BENTHAM*

School, his doctrines have become so far part of the common thought of the time that there is hardly an educated man who does not accept, as too clear for argument, truths which were invisible till Bentham pointed them out. . . . He was determined to find a solid foundation for both morality and law, and to raise upon it an edifice, no stone of which should be laid except in accordance with the severest logic. This foundation is ‘the greatest happiness of the greatest number.’ . . . Most of Bentham’s conclusions may be accepted without any formal profession of the ‘utilitarian’ theory of morals. They are, indeed, merely the application of a rigorous common sense to the facts of society. . . . With the principles of private morals he really deals only so far as is necessary to enable the reader to appreciate the impulses which have to be controlled by law. As a teacher of legislation, he inquires of all institutions whether their utility justifies their existence. If not, he is prepared to suggest a new form of institution by which the needful service may be rendered. While thus engaged, no topic is too large for his mental grasp, none too small for his notice; and, what is still rarer, every topic is seen in its due relations to the rest. English institutions had never before been thus comprehensively and dispassionately surveyed. . . . His writings have been and remain a storehouse of instruction for statesmen, an armory for legal reformers. To trace the results of his teaching in England alone would be to write a history of the legislation of half a century. Those of Bentham’s suggestions which have been hitherto carried out have affected the matter or contents of the law. . . . But the service rendered by Bentham to the world would not be exhausted even by the practical adoption of every one of his recommendations. There are no limits to the good results of his introduction of a true method of reasoning into the moral and political sciences.”

Of the personal life of Jeremy Bentham we have a very pleasant account by Mr. Richard Rush, who was the American Minister to England

### *JEREMY BENTHAM*

from 1817 to 1825. In 1818 he spent an evening with Mr. Bentham, then seventy years of age. He thus, in his *Narrative of a Residence at the Court of England*, published not long after the death of Bentham, writes of the aged philosopher:

#### BENTHAM AT HOME.

"If Mr. Bentham's character is peculiar, so is his place of residence. It was a kind of blind-alley, the end of which widened into a small neat court-yard. There by itself stands Mr. Bentham's house. Shrubbery graced its area, and flowers its window-sills. It was like an oasis in the desert. Its name is *The Hermitage*. Mr. Bentham received me with the simplicity of a philosopher. I should have taken him for seventy or upwards. Everything inside his house was orderly. The furniture seemed to have been unmoved since the days of his fathers—for I learned that it was a patrimony. A parlor, library, and dining-room made up the suite of apartments. In each was a piano, the eccentric master of the whole being fond of music, as the recreation of his literary hours. It is a unique, romantic-like homestead. Walking with him into the garden, I found it dark with the shade of ancient trees. They formed a small barrier against all intrusion. The company was small but choice: Mr. Brougham, Sir Samuel Romilly, Mr. Mill, author of the well-known work on India, M. Dumont, the learned Genevan, once the associate of Mirabeau, were all who sat down to table. Mr. Bentham did not talk much. He had a benevolence of manner suited to the philanthropy of his mind. He seemed to be thinking only of the convenience and pleasure of his guests, not as a rule of artificial breeding, as from Chesterfield or Madame Genlis, but from innate feeling. Bold as are his opinions in his works, here he was wholly unobtrusive of theories that might not have commended the assent of all present. When he did converse, it was in simple language—a contrast to his later writings, where an involved style, and the use of new or unusual words, are

*JEREMY BENTHAM*

drawbacks upon the speculations of a genius original and profound, but with the faults of solitude. Yet some of his earlier productions are distinguished by classical terseness."

The works of Jeremy Bentham are very voluminous. What appears to be a full collection of them is to be found in the edition by Dr. Bowring (completed in 1843), in eleven closely printed octavo volumes. Several of these works originally appeared in French. Among these is the perhaps most notable work of Bentham, entitled, *Traités de Législation Civale et Pénale*, issued in 1802, which purports to have been rendered into French by M. Dumont "d'après les manuscrits confiés par l'Auteur." This work should undoubtedly be credited to Bentham, Dumont acting as editor and translator of the rough manuscripts placed in his hands by Bentham. This great work of Bentham first appeared in English in 1840, in a translation by Richard Hildreth, a New York journalist, who subsequently wrote an excellent *History of the United States*, in six large volumes, bringing the history down to the close of the first administration of President Monroe.





BENTLEY, RICHARD, an English divine, classical scholar, and critic, born in humble circumstances in Yorkshire, January 27, 1662; died July 14, 1742. He entered St. John's College in the almost menial capacity of a subsizar, but manifested such unusual capacity that at the age of twenty he was made head-master of a grammar school, and in the following year became domestic tutor to the son of Dr. Stillingfleet, Dean of St. Paul's and subsequently Bishop of Worcester. In 1692 Bentley was made a prebendary in Worcester Cathedral, and was chosen to deliver the first series of the Boyle Lectures. Three years later he was made Chaplain in Ordinary to the King. The next year he received the degree of D.D. from Trinity College, Cambridge; and in 1700 he became Master of that college, and obtained some valuable preferments. In 1717 he gained the position of Regius Professor of Divinity at Cambridge, retaining that dignity until his death, notwithstanding he had made himself obnoxious to the authorities of the university. Bentley was universally conceded to be the most learned and acute classical scholar of his country, and his editions of numerous Greek authors were far in advance of any others which had been produced at that time. Mr. Hallam, in his *History*

RICHARD BENTLEY

of Literature, thus speaks of one of Bentley's earlier works :

" He pours forth an immense store of novel learning and acute criticism, especially on his favorite subject, which was destined to become his glory—the scattered relics of the ancient dramatists. The style of Bentley, always terse, whether he wrote in Latin or English, could not but augment the admiration which his learning challenged."

The readers of Macaulay will call to mind the account of the once famous controversy concerning the genuineness of the so-called *Epistles of Phalaris*, in which Bentley bore such a triumphant part, and the picture which he presents incidentally of the unlovely character of Bentley himself:

" His spirit, daring even to rashness, self-confident even to negligence, and proud even to insolent ferocity, was awed for the first and last time : awed not into meanness or cowardice, but into wariness and sobriety. For once he ran no risks ; he left no crevice unguarded ; he wantoned in no paradoxes. In almost everything that he has written we can discover proofs of genius and learning. But it is only here that his genius and learning appear to have been constantly under the guidance of good sense and good temper. Here we find none of that besotted reliance on his own powers, and on his own luck, which he shows when he undertook to edit Milton ; none of that extravagant vaunting and savage scurrility by which he afterwards dishonored his studies and his profession."

Of the numerous literary quarrels which disfigured the greater part of the career of Bentley it would not be profitable here to speak. But his unfortunate attempt to "edit" *Paradise Lost* deserves a few words. He starts with the assump-

RICHARD BENTLEY

tion that, owing to the blindness of Milton, the poem was not printed as Milton had dictated it to his amanuenses, and that it was possible for critical sagacity to restore the purity of the text. He therefore emended numerous passages to suit his own views. Some of these emendations are curiosities of literature. One of Milton's lines reads

“No light, but rather darkness visible,”

for which Bentley substitutes—

“No light, but rather a transpicuous gloom.”

Again in Milton we read :

“As from the centre thrice to the utmost pole,”

which Bentley changes to—

“Distance which to express all measure fails.”

And again: In Milton Satan is made to say :

“Our torments, also, may in length of time  
Become our elements,”

for which Bentley, for some inscrutable reason, proposes to substitute—

“Then, as 'twas well observed, our torments may  
Become our elements.”

As a preacher Bentley deservedly holds no mean place. The eight discourses which he delivered as the first course of the Boyle Lectures are probably his best. The following passage is a good example of his manner:

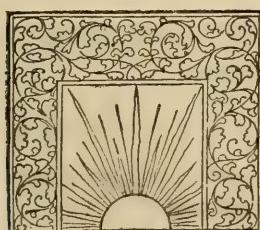
THE PROVINCE OF REASON IN MATTERS OF RELIGION.

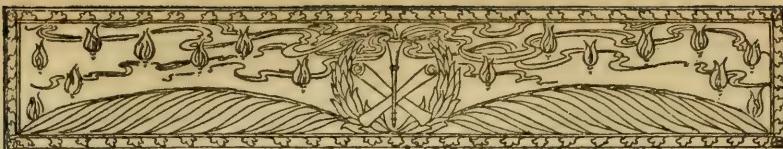
We confess ourselves as much concerned, and as truly as the Deists themselves are, for the use and authority

RICHARD BENTLEY

of reason in controversies of faith. We look upon right reason as the native lamp of the soul, placed and kindled there by our Creator to conduct us in the whole course of our judgments and actions. True reason, like its divine Author, never is itself deceived, nor ever deceives any one. Even revelation itself is not shy nor unwilling to ascribe its own credit and fundamental authority to the test and testimony of reason. Sound reason is the touchstone to distinguish that pure and genuine gold from baser metals; revelation truly divine from imposture and enthusiasm. So that the Christian religion is so far from declining or fearing the strictest trials of reason, that it everywhere appeals to it; and, indeed, cannot continue, in the apostle's description, "pure and undefiled," without it. . . . Whatsoever, therefore, is inconsistent with natural reason can never be justly imposed as an article of faith. . . . So far are we from contending with our adversaries about the dignity and authority of reason; but then we differ with them about the exercise of it, and the extent of its province, for the Deists there stop, and set bounds to their faith, where reason—their only guide—does not lead the way further, and walk along before them. We, on the contrary—as Moses was shown by Divine power a true sight of the Promised Land, though himself could not pass over to it—so we think reason may receive from revelation some further discoveries, and new prospects of things, and be fully convinced of the reality of them, though itself cannot pass on, nor travel those regions; cannot penetrate the fund of those truths, nor advance to the utmost bounds of them. For there is certainly a wide difference between what is contrary to reason, and what is superior to it, and out of its reach.

—*The Boyle Lectures.*





BENTON, THOMAS HART, an American Democratic statesman, born at Hillsborough, N. C., March 14, 1782; died at Washington, D. C., April 19, 1858. While quite young he removed with his father's family to Tennessee, where he studied law, and was elected to the Legislature of the State. Early in the war of 1812 he raised a regiment of volunteers, and was an aide to General Jackson, with whom, however, in 1813, Benton became engaged in a personal quarrel which resulted in a street fight in Nashville, in which both Jackson and Benton were severely injured. Benton subsequently became reconciled with Jackson, and was one of his warmest supporters throughout his Presidency, and his earnest defender ever after. In 1815 Mr. Benton took up his residence at St. Louis, a town of some 4,000 inhabitants, in what was then the Territory of Missouri. Here he established a newspaper, the *Missouri Inquirer*, his conduct of which involved him in several duels, in one of which his opponent was killed. Mr. Benton was an earnest advocate for the admission of Missouri into the Union as a slave-holding State. This was done in 1820 by the "Compromise" of that year, and Benton was chosen as one of the Senators in Congress from the new State. He was re-elected to that position at each successive term

THOMAS HART BENTON

for thirty years, and during the whole period he took a prominent part in all the political questions of the time. In 1850 he failed of re-election as Senator, but was chosen as a member of the House of Representatives. Two years later he was an unsuccessful candidate for the House. In 1856 he was also an unsuccessful candidate for Governor of Missouri. At the Presidential election of that year he advocated the election of the "Democratic" candidate, Mr. Buchanan, although Mr. Frémont, the opposing "Republican" candidate, was his own son-in-law.

It was not until after his practical retirement from political life that Mr. Benton began his career of authorship, which lasted hardly five years. Few men during a period of this length have written so much. His latest work was entitled *An Abridgment of the Debates of Congress from 1789 to 1856*. The work, however, of which fifteen volumes appeared, was cut short by the death of the author. In this work, we are told, "even at the advanced age of seventy-six, his daily labors were almost incredible. It was completed down to the conclusion of the great Compromise debate of 1850 upon his very death-bed, where he dictated and revised the final portions in whispers, after he had lost the ability to speak aloud." Of this work Edward Everett wrote before its completion: "Mr. Benton's eminent talent and reputation as a statesman, and his familiar acquaintance with our parliamentary history and his untiring industry, are a sufficient guarantee for the faithful execution of his great undertaking."—Mr. Ben-

THOMAS HART BENTON

ton's greatest work, however, is his *Thirty Years' View; or, a History of the Working of the American Government for Thirty Years, from 1820 to 1850.* Volume I. of this work appeared in 1854, and the succeeding portion two years later. Of this work Mr. Bryant has written : "The literary execution of this work, the simplicity of its style, and the unexceptionable taste which tempers all its allusions to his contemporaries, have been the subject of universal admiration." Mr. Benton in the Preface to this work sets forth the purposes which had guided him in its preparation :

PURPOSE OF THE THIRTY YEARS' VIEW.

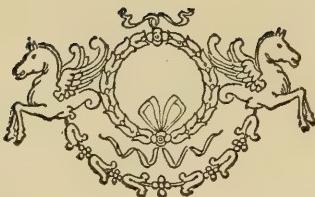
Justice to the men with whom I acted, and to the cause in which we were engaged, is my chief motive for engaging in this work. A secondary motive is the hope of being useful to our republican form of government in after ages, by showing its working through a long and eventful period ; working well all the time, and thereby justifying the hope of its permanent good operation in all time to come, if maintained in its purity and integrity. Justice to the wise and patriotic men who established our independence, and founded this government, is another motive with me. . . .

Another motive has weight with me, and belongs to the rights of "self-defence." I have made a great many speeches, and I have an apprehension that they may be published after I am gone : published in the gross, without due discrimination—and so preserve or perpetuate things said, both of men and measures, which I no longer approve, and would wish to leave to oblivion. By making selections of suitable parts of these speeches, and weaving them into this work, I may hope to prevent a general publication, or to render it harmless if made. But I do not condemn all that I leave out. . . .

I do not propose a regular history, but a political

*THOMAS HART BENTON*

work, to show the practical working of our government. Our duplicate form of government—State and Federal—is a novelty which has no precedent, I believe, in its excellence, and I wish to contribute to its permanency, and believe that I can do so by giving a faithful account of what I have seen of its working and of the trials to which I have seen it subjected. I write in the spirit of truth, but not of unnecessary or irrelevant truth; only giving that which is essential to the object of the work, and the omission of what would be an imperfection and a subtraction from what ought to be known. I have no animosities, and shall find far greater pleasure in bringing out the good and the great acts of those with whom I have differed, than in noticing the points on which I have deemed them wrong. My ambition is to make a veracious work, reliable in its statements, candid in its conclusions, just in its views, and which contemporaries and posterity may read without fear of being misled.





BEOWULF, THE LAY OF, an Old-Saxon poem, which critics believe to be the oldest existing poem having an epic form produced in modern Europe. Its date is supposed to be somewhere about 500 A.D., though the scene of the poem apparently belongs to a period considerably earlier. It purports to describe an expedition made by Beowulf to deliver a Danish king from a demon or monster called Grendel. The Lay consists of about six thousand lines, of which the following may stand as a specimen of the Anglo-Saxon speech and versification of the time, some two or three centuries before Alfred the Great.

<i>Thâ com of môre</i>	Then came from the moor,
<i>Unter mist-bleodhun,</i>	Under mist-hills,
<i>Grendel gongan;</i>	Grendel to go;
<i>Goddes yrre bär.</i>	God's ire he bare.

The poem, which is clearly legendary in its character, has been edited by several scholars. One of the best editions is that of Mr. J. M. Kemble (1837), which is accompanied by a prose translation into English. From this we give a single episode, which reminds one of a scene in Tennyson's *Morte d'Arthur*.

#### THE DEPARTURE OF SCYLD.

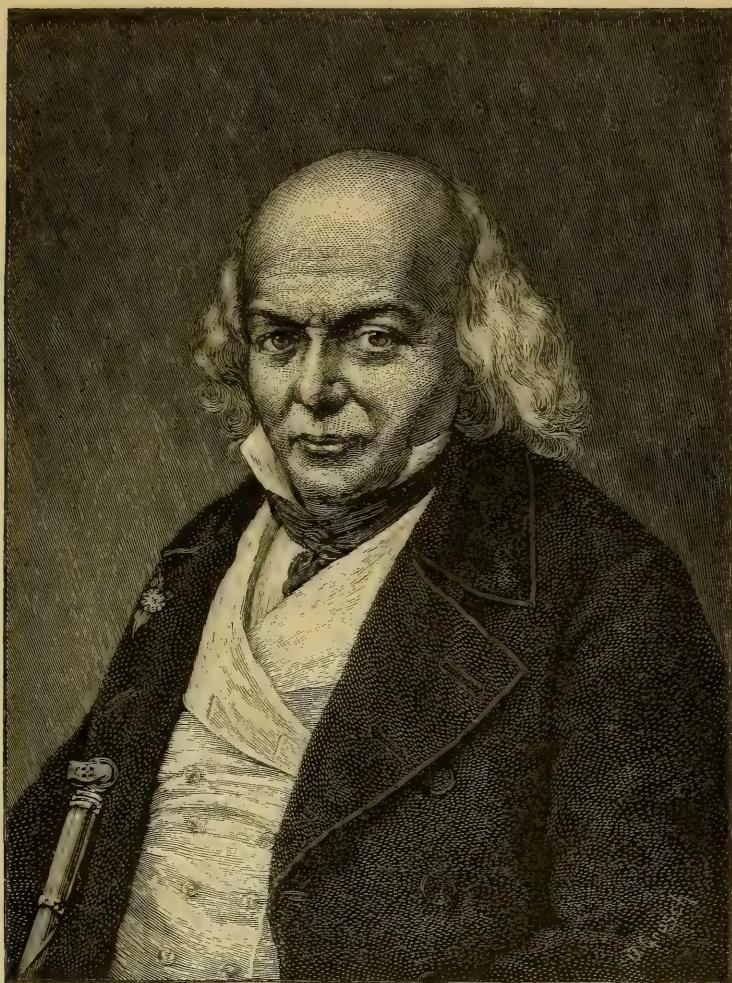
At his appointed time then Scyld departed, very decrepit, to go unto the peace of the Lord. They then, his dear comrades, bore him out to the shore of the

## THE LAY OF BEOWULF

sea, as he himself requested, the while that he, the friend of the Scyldings, the beloved chieftain, had power with his words; long he owned it. There upon the beach stood the ring-prowed ship, the vehicle of the noble, shining like ice, and ready to set out. They then laid down the dear prince, the distributor of rings, in the bosom of the ship, the mighty one beside the mast. There was much of treasures, of ornaments, brought from afar. Never heard I of a comelier ship having been adorned with battle-weapons, and with war-weeds, with bills and mailed coats.

Upon his bosom lay a multitude of treasures, which were to depart with him into the possession of the flood. They furnished him not less with offerings, with mighty wealth, than those had done who in the beginning sent him forth in his wretchedness, alone over the waves. Moreover they set up for him a golden ensign, high overhead. They let the deep sea bear him; they gave him to the ocean. Sad was their spirit, mournful their mood. Men knew not, in sooth to say (men wise of counsel, or any men under the heavens) who received the freight.—*Prose Translation of KEMBLE.*





PIERRE BÉRANGER





BÉRANGER, PIERRE JEAN, a distinguished French lyric poet, born in Paris, August 19, 1780; died there July 16, 1857. His father, though of an old family, was in humble circumstances, and being unable to pay for the schooling of his son, sent him to an aunt who kept a little inn in Picardy. When he was old enough he was apprenticed to a printer and bookseller, and began to write verses. His father had by this time entered into some speculations, and for a short time was thought to be a wealthy man. But he soon failed, and the son found himself in great pecuniary straits. He sent a letter to Lucien Bonaparte, the brother of Napoleon, then First Consul, enclosing a couple of short poems. Lucien presented to the young poet his own pension of 1,000 francs as member of the French Institute. Béranger, moreover, earned something by his pen; and at the age of twenty-nine he was appointed to an office with a salary of \$200, which was before long increased to \$400. Béranger became the popular poet of his country. His first volume of poems appeared in 1815. Upon the restoration of the Bourbons he fell under the suspicion of the new government, on account of the democratic tendency of his poems. Having resigned the government position which he held, he put out a new volume in 1821. For this he was prosecuted and sentenced to three months' imprisonment,

*PIERRE JEAN BÉRANGER*

and to pay a fine of 500 francs. This proceeding gave immense popularity to the poems of Béranger, who brought out a third volume in 1825, and a fourth in 1828. For this last volume he was again prosecuted, and fined 10,000 francs and imprisoned for nine months. The poems which he now wrote were sung everywhere, and did no little to bring about the revolution of 1830. Under the Government of Louis Philippe important public positions were offered to Béranger, and resolutely declined by him. His last volume, *Chansons nouvelles et dernières*, was published in 1833. But though he ceased to publish anything new the popularity of his verses remained unabated. When the revolution of 1848 broke out Béranger was returned triumphantly to the Constituent Assembly. He recognized the honor by formally taking his seat, but immediately after resigned it. He left behind nearly a hundred songs written from 1834 to 1851, and an *Autobiography*, all of which were published soon after his death. The poems of Béranger are distinguished for their genuine national spirit, and for a grace and delicacy of expression to which full justice cannot be given by any translation.

IN THE ATTIC.

Oh, it was here that Love his gifts bestowed  
On youth's wild age.  
Gladly once more I seek my youth's abode,  
In pilgrimage !  
Here my young mistress with her poet dared  
Reckless to dwell ;  
She was sixteen, I twenty, and we shared  
This attic cell.

PIERRE JEAN BÉRANGER

Yes, 'twas a garret, be it known to all,  
Here was Love's shrine :  
Here read, in charcoal traced along the wall,  
The unfinished line.  
Here was the board where kindred hearts would blend.  
The Jew can tell  
How oft I pawned my watch, to feast a friend  
In attic cell!

Oh, my Lisette's fair form could I recall  
With fairy wand!  
There she would blind the window with her shawl,  
Bashful, yet fond!  
What though from whom she got her dress I've since  
Learned but too well?  
Still, in those days I envied not a prince,  
In attic cell.

Here the glad tidings on our banquet burst,  
'Mid the bright bowls.  
Yes, it was here Marengo's triumph first  
Kindled our souls!  
Bronze cannon roared ; France, with redoubled might,  
Felt her heart swell!  
Proudly we drank our Consul's health that night  
In attic cell.

Dreams of my youthful days! I'd freely give,  
Ere my life's close,  
All the dull days I'm destined yet to live,  
For one of those!  
Where shall I now find raptures that were felt,  
Joys that befell,  
And hopes that dawned at twenty, when I dwelt  
In attic cell.

MEMORIES OF NAPOLEON.

Amid the lowly straw-built shed,  
Long will the peasant seek *his* glory ;  
And when some fifty years have fled  
The thatch will hear no other story.  
Around some old and hoary dame  
The village crowd will oft exclaim,—

PIERRE JEAN BÉRANGER

“ Mother,” now till midnight chimes,  
“ Tell us tales of other times.—

He wronged us ! Say it if they will :  
The people love his memory still.

Mother, now the day is dim,  
Mother tell us now of *him* !”

“ My children, in our village here  
I saw him once by kings attended ;  
That time has passed this many a year,  
For scarce my maiden days were ended.  
On foot he climbed the hill, and nigh  
To where I watched him passing by :  
Small his hat upon that day,  
And he wore a coat of gray ;  
And when he saw me shake with dread,  
‘ Good day to you, my dear ! ’ he said.”—  
“ Oh, and, mother, is it true,  
Mother, did he speak to you ? ”

“ From this a year had passed away,  
Again in Paris streets I found him :  
To Notre Dame he rode that day,  
With all his gallant court around him.  
All eyes admired the show the while,  
No face that did not wear a smile :  
‘ See how brightly shine the skies !  
‘ Tis for him ! ’ the people cries :  
And then his face was soft with joy,  
For God had blessed him with a boy.”  
“ Mother, Oh how glad to see  
Days that must so happy be ! ”

“ But when o’er our province ran  
The bloody armies of the strangers,  
Alone he seemed, that famous man,  
To fight against a thousand dangers.  
One evening, just like this one here,  
I heard a knock that made me fear ;  
Entered, when I oped the door,  
He and guards perhaps a score ;  
And seated, where I sit, he said,  
‘ To what a war have I been led ! ’ ”

PIERRE JEAN BÉRANGER

“Mother, and was that the chair?  
Mother was he seated there?”

“‘ Dame, I am hungry,’ then he cried.  
I set on bread and wine before him ;—  
There at the fire his clothes he dried,  
And slept, while watched his followers o'er him.  
When with a start he rose from sleep,  
He saw me in my terror weep,  
And said, ‘ Nay, our France is strong,  
Soon will I avenge her wrong.’  
It is the dearest thing of mine,  
The glass in which he drank his wine.”—  
“ And through change of good and ill,  
Mother, you may have kept it still.”

—*Translation in Fraser's Magazine.*

THE OLD VAGABOND.

Here in the ditch my bones I'll lay ;  
Weak, wearied, old, the world I'll leave.  
“ He's drunk,” the passing crowd will say :  
‘Tis well, for none will need to grieve.  
Some turn their scornful heads away,  
Some fling an alms in passing by ;  
Haste—’tis the village holiday,  
The aged beggar needs no help to die.

Yes ! here, alone, of sheer old age  
I die ; for hunger slays me not at all.  
I hoped my misery's closing page  
To fold within some hospital ;  
But crowded thick is each retreat,  
Such numbers now in misery lie ;  
Alas ! my cradle was the street !  
As he was born the aged wretch must die.

In youth, of workmen o'er and o'er,  
I've asked, “ Instruct me in your trade.”  
“ Begone ! our business is not more  
Than keeps ourselves ; go beg,” they said.—

PIERRE JEAN BÉRANGER

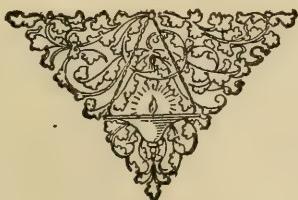
Ye rich, who bade me toil for bread,  
Of bones your tables gave me store,  
Your straw has often made my bed :—  
In death I lay no curses at your door.

Thus poor, I might have turned to theft ;  
No !—better still for alms to pray !  
At most, I've plucked some apples left  
To ripen near the public way.  
Yet weeks and weeks in dungeons laid,  
In the King's name, they let me pine ;  
They stole the only wealth I had :  
Though poor and old, the sun at least was mine.

What country has the poor to claim ?  
What boots to me your corn and wine,  
Your busy toil, your vaunted fame,  
The Senate where your speakers shine ?  
Once when your homes, by war o'erswept,  
Saw strangers battling on your land,  
Like any paltry fool I wept,  
The aged fool was nourished by their hand.

Mankind ! why trod you now the worm,  
The noxious thing beneath your heel ?  
Ah ! had you taught me to perform  
Due labor for the common weal !  
Then sheltered from the adverse wind,  
The worm and ant had time to grow ;  
Aye, then I might have loved my kind :  
The aged beggar dies your bitter foe."

—*Translation in Tait's Magazine.*





BERKELEY, GEORGE, an Anglican prelate and philosophical writer, born at Dysert Castle, County Kilkenny, Ireland, March 12, 1685 ; died at Oxford, England, January 14, 1753. At the age of fifteen he was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, where he showed a special aptitude for mathematical studies ; and in 1707 was made a Fellow of that College. In that year he published an ingenious essay entitled *Arithmetica absque Algebra aut Euclide demonstrata*. This was followed two years later by *An Essay towards a New Theory of Vision*, which is characterized by Dr. Reid as “the first attempt that ever was made to distinguish the immediate and natural objects of sight from the conclusions we have been accustomed from infancy to draw from them—a distinction from which the nature of vision hath received a great light, and by which many phenomena in Optics, before looked upon as unaccountable, have been clearly and distinctly resolved.” In 1710—the author being only twenty-six years of age—he put forth his famous *Treatise concerning the Principles of Human Knowledge* ; which was followed three years after by a sequel entitled *Three Dialogues between Hylas and Philonous* ; the aim of the entire work being to prove that “the commonly received notion of the existence of matter is false ; that sensible material objects, as they are called, are not exter-

*GEORGE BERKELEY*

nal to the mind, but exist in it, and are nothing more than impressions made upon it by the *immediate* act of God, according to certain rules, termed Laws of Nature, from which, in the ordinary course of his government, he never deviates ; and that the steady adherence of the Supreme Spirit to these rules is what constitutes the reality of things to his creatures.” Berkeley himself reduced his theory to the following syllogism :

“ Whatever is immediately perceived by sense is an idea : sensible things are immediately perceived by sense : therefore sensible things are ideas, and consequently only exist in the mind.”

Berkeley had in the meantime entered into holy orders and took up his residence in London, where he became intimate with Addison, Pope, Swift, Steele and other famous wits. About 1717 he set out on a tour upon the Continent as tutor to the son of the Bishop of Clogher, returning to England after an absence of four years. The “South Sea Bubble” had just burst, and in reference to it Berkeley wrote *An Essay towards preventing the Ruin of Great Britain*, from which we present an extract :

INDUSTRY AND WEALTH.

Industry is the natural sure way to wealth ; this is so true that it is impossible an industrious free people should want the necessaries and comforts of life, or an idle enjoy them under any form of government. Money is so far useful to the public as it promoteth industry ; and credit, having the same effect, is of the same value with money. But money circulating through a nation from hand to hand, without producing labor and industry in the inhabitants, is direct gaming. It is not impos-

*GEORGE BERKELEY*

sible for cunning men to make such plausible schemes as may draw those who are less skilful into their own and the public ruin. But surely there is no man of sense and honesty but must see and own—whether he understands the game or not—that it is an evident folly for any people, instead of prosecuting the old honest methods of industry and frugality, to sit down to a public gaming-table and play off their money one to another. The more methods there are in a state for acquiring riches without industry or merit, the less there will be of either in the state. This is as evident as the ruin that attends it. Besides, when money is shifted from hand to hand in such a blind fortuitous manner that some men from nothing acquire in an instant vast estates without the least desert, while others are as suddenly stripped of plentiful fortunes and left on the parish by their own avarice and credulity—what can be hoped for on the one hand but abandoned luxury and wantonness, or on the other hand but extreme madness and despair? In short, all projects for growing rich by sudden and extraordinary methods—as they operate violently on the passions of men, and encourage them to despise the slow moderate gains that are to be made by honest industry—must be ruinous to the public; and even the winners themselves will at length be involved in the public ruin.

Fortune never seemed weary of smiling upon Berkeley. Esther Vanhomrigh (the ill-starred “Vanessa” of Swift’s sombre life) died in 1718, leaving to Berkeley a bequest of £4,000, equal to some \$80,000 in our day. Pope introduced him to the Earl of Burlington; the Earl introduced him to the Duke of Grafton, then Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland. The Duke made Berkeley his chaplain, and in 1724 gave him the Deanery of Derry, worth £1,100 (say \$20,000) a year.

Berkeley had for some time meditated a vast philanthropic project, which he entitled “A

*GEORGE BERKELEY*

scheme for converting the savage Americans to Christianity by a College to be erected in the Summer Islands, otherwise called the Isles of Bermuda." The plan found immense favor, and abundant promises of pecuniary support. Sir Robert Walpole, the British Premier, promised £10,000 from the Government in aid of the scheme. It was at this time—probably in 1726—that Berkeley wrote the little poem, one stanza of which, more than anything else, will hand his name down to future ages:

**VERSES ON THE PROSPECT OF PLANTING ARTS AND LEARNING IN AMERICA.**

The Muse, disgusted at an age and clime  
Barren of every glorious theme,  
In distant lands now waits a better time,  
Producing subjects worthy fame.

In happy climes, where from the genial sun  
And virgin earth such scenes ensue,  
The force of Art by Nature seems outdone,  
And fancied beauties by the true :

In happy climes, the seat of innocence,  
Where Nature guides and Virtue rules,  
Where men shall not impose for truth and sense  
The pedantry of courts and schools :

There shall be sung another golden age,  
The rise of empire and of arts,  
The good and great inspiring epic rage,  
The wisest heads and noblest hearts.

Not such as Europe breeds in her decay ;  
Such as she bred when fresh and young,  
When heavenly flame did animate her clay,  
By future poets shall be sung.

*GEORGE BERKELEY*

Westward the course of empire takes its way;  
The four first acts already past,  
A fifth shall close the drama with the day;  
Time's noblest offspring is the last.

In August, 1728, Berkeley married the daughter of the Right Honorable John Forster, Speaker of the Irish House of Commons; and in the following January sailed for Newport, R. I., a seaport which it was then thought would become the commercial metropolis of the colonies. Dean Berkeley was most enthusiastically welcomed at Newport. He soon purchased a farm of about one hundred acres not far from the town, upon which he built a commodious house, and set himself at work to perfect the scheme for the Bermuda College. He bought an estate in the Islands, relying upon the promised Government aid for the means of payment. The money never came; and at last the Bishop of London, whose vast diocese included all the British New World, waited upon the Prime Minister in order to learn whether the money would be paid over. The reply of Sir Robert Walpole was characteristic: "If you put this question to me as a Minister," he said, "I must and can assure you that the money shall most undoubtedly be paid as soon as suits with public convenience; but if you ask me as a friend whether Dean Berkeley should continue in America, expecting the payment of £10,000, I advise him by all means to return to Europe, and to give up his present expectations." Berkeley returned to England after a residence of about two years in Rhode Island. Before leaving he divided his

GEORGE BERKELEY

valuable library between Yale and Harvard Colleges, to which institutions he also gave his land to form an endowment for three scholarships in Latin and Greek. These Berkeley Scholarships still exist.

Not long after his return, Dean Berkeley published *Alciphron, or the Minute Philosopher*. This work, written at Newport, is in the form of a dialogue, after the manner of Plato, and is a defence of religion against the systems of scepticism, atheism, and fatalism. It was brought to the notice of Queen Anne, who in 1734 conferred upon Berkeley the Bishopric of Cloyne in Ireland, worth £1,400 a year. Not long afterward the see of Clogher, worth twice as much as that of Cloyne, besides unpaid "fines" to the amount of £10,000, was offered to Berkeley. This he declined, saying to his wife, "I desire to add one more to the list of Churchmen who are evidently dead to ambition and avarice."

After his accession to the see of Cloyne, Bishop Berkeley wrote several books, among which are *The Analyst, a Discourse addressed to an Infidel Mathematician* (Dr. Halley), in which he undertook to show "that Mysteries in Faith were unjustly objected to by mathematicians, who admitted much greater mysteries, and even falsehoods in Science."

One of his most noted publications is *Siris, a Chain of Philosophical Reflections and Inquiries respecting the Virtues of Tar-Water in the Plague*. The good Bishop had been relieved during an attack of colic by the administration of tar-water,

GEORGE BERKELEY

and sprang to the conclusion that it was an universal panacea. He recurred to the subject in several later works, the last of which was written a few months before his death. One of his latest works is a pamphlet entitled *Maxims concerning Patriotism*; a few extracts from which are here given :

MAXIMS CONCERNING PATRIOTISM.

A man who hath no sense of God or conscience, would you make such a one guardian to your child? If not, why a guardian to the state? . . . A fop or man of pleasure makes but a scurvy patriot. . . . He who says there is no such thing as an honest man, you may be sure is himself a knave. . . . The patriot aims at his private good in the public; the knave makes the public subservient to his private interest. The former considers himself as part of a whole; the latter considers himself as the whole. . . . Moral evil is never to be committed; physical evil may be incurred either to avoid a greater evil, or to procure a good. . . . When the heart is right, there is true patriotism. . . . The fawning courtier and the surly squire often mean the same thing—each his own interest. . . . Ferments of the worst kind succeed to perfect inaction.

Berkeley, now verging upon three-score and ten, wished to retire from active life, by exchanging his bishopric for a canonry at Oxford, where he might at the same time superintend the education of his son—a young man of nineteen, who subsequently became a dignitary of the Church. Not effecting this, he wished to resign his bishopric; but the King, George II., declared that “Berkeley should die a bishop in spite of himself.” He, however, received license to reside out of his dio-

GEORGE BERKELEY

cease. He immediately leased the episcopal demesnes for £200 a year, which he directed to be applied to the relief of the poor during his absence. He took up his residence at Oxford, where he soon after died suddenly, on Sunday evening, while sitting in his chair in the midst of his family, and discoursing upon the "Burial Service" of the Episcopal Church. Several editions, more or less complete, of the Works of Bishop Berkeley have been published. The latest, and probably the best, is that of Fraser (1871). Sir James Macintosh, in the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, thus sums up the character of Berkeley :

"Ancient learning, exact science, polished society, modern literature, and the fine arts contributed to adorn and enrich the mind of this accomplished man. All his contemporaries agreed with the satirist in ascribing to Berkeley 'every virtue under heaven.' Adverse factions and hostile wits concurred only in loving, admiring, and contributing to advance him. The severe sense of Swift endured his visions ; the modest Addison endeavored to reconcile Clarke to his ambitious speculations. His character converted the satire of Pope into fervid praise. Even the discerning, fastidious, and turbulent Atterbury said, after an interview with him, 'so much understanding, so much knowledge, so much innocence, and such humility I did not think had been the portion of any but angels, till I saw this gentleman.' . . . Of the exquisite grace and beauty of his diction no man accustomed to English composition can need to be informed. His works are, beyond dispute, the finest models of philosophical style since Cicero. Perhaps they surpass those of the orator in the wonderful art by which the fullest light is thrown on the most minute and evanescent parts of the most subtle of human conceptions. Perhaps he also surpassed Cicero in the charm of simplicity."



BERNARD, SAINT, of Clairvaux, a French ecclesiastic and illustrious Christian teacher, born at Fontaines, near Dijon, Burgundy, in 1091 ; died at Clairvaux, August 20, 1153. When twenty-two years of age (1113) he joined the little monastery of Citeaux, and such were the effects of his devotion and eloquent enthusiasm in commending a religious life that he drew after him four brothers, the elder of whom was married and had children. Mothers hid their sons, wives their husbands, companions their friends, lest they should be drawn away by his persuasive earnestness. No amount of self-mortification could exceed Bernard's ambition. He strove to overcome his bodily senses altogether and to live entirely absorbed in religious meditation. Sleep he counted a loss, and food was only taken to keep him from fainting. He took delight in showing his humility by performing the most menial offices. In 1115 he was chosen to head a band of devotees who issued from Citeaux in search of a new home. They travelled northward until they arrived in a wild and gloomy valley, thickly grown with wood and having a beautiful clear stream running through it. Here they settled and founded the Abbey of Clairvaux, with which St. Bernard's name is associated in history.

The influence of Bernard was notably shown on

### *SAIN T BERNARD*

the death of Pope Honorius II. in 1130. Two rival popes assumed the purple, each appealing to his election by a section of the cardinals. The Christian world was divided between the claims of Anacletus II. and Innocent II. The former, backed by a strong Italian party, drove Innocent from Rome, and he went to France and sought the aid of the King, Louis the Fat, who espoused his cause and called a council of bishops and archbishops over whom Bernard was asked to preside. He did so with reluctance, and when the question had been presented to him decided in favor of Innocent II. England, France, and Germany were won over to the side of Innocent, who, though banished from Rome, was, in the language of St. Bernard, "accepted by the world." Pope Innocent travelled from place to place with the powerful Abbot of Clairvaux by his side. A great triumph had been gained without a struggle, and St. Bernard was master of the ecclesiastical situation. No name stood higher in the Christian world.

The two notable events of Bernard's subsequent life were his controversy with the heretic Abelard, whom he worsted on all points of doctrine, and who was silenced by the Pope, and his preaching of the Second Crusade.

The capture of Edessa by the Turks in 1144 sent a thrill of alarm through the Christian world. The French King was besought to send forth an army to reclaim the Holy Land from the triumphant infidels. The Pope encouraged the good work and delegated St. Bernard to preach the

## *SAINT BERNARD*

new crusade. Through the marvellous eloquence of the Abbot, the French King, Louis VII., and the German Emperor, Conrad III., placed themselves in command of a vast army and moved against the Turk. The expedition was disastrous and the armies were either dispersed or destroyed. Utter ruin followed closely upon the wildest enthusiasm. Bernard was loudly blamed for the rout of the armies and the disastrous termination of the Second Crusade. This and other anxieties bore heavily upon his sanguine spirit and he died at Clairvaux at the age of fifty-three. His character appears to have been that of a noble enthusiast, selfish in nothing save zeal for the Church. The best edition of his works is that by Mabillon, Paris, 1667.

### **BERNARD OF CLAIRVAUX.**

The letter, from which the following is an extract, was written by Saint Bernard to his young relative Robert, who had left Clairvaux to enter the wealthier monastery of Clugni. Doctor Storrs, the translator, says that the whole letter is "tumultuous with emotion," and mentions a report among the monks that during the writing of it—on parchment and in the open air—a shower fell upon everything around, but that the fervor of love on these ardent pages kept them dry; and that it was on account of this miracle that in the collection of Bernard's epistles this one was placed first:

### **BERNARD'S APPEAL.**

I am no longer able to veil my grief, to suppress my anxiety, to dissemble my sorrow. Therefore, contrary to the order of justice, I who have been wounded am constrained to recall him who hath wounded me; I, the despised, must seek after him who hath despised me; after suffering injury, I must offer satisfaction to him

### SAIN T BERNARD

from whom the injury has come ; I must, in a word, entreat him who ought rather to entreat me. But grief does not deliberate, it knows no shame, it does not consult reason, it does not fear any lowering of dignity, does not conform itself to rule, does not submit itself to sound judgment ; it ignores method and rule ; the mind is wholly and only occupied with this : to seek to be rid of what it pains it to have, or to gain what it grieves it to want. I am wretched because I miss thee, because I do not see thee, because I live without thee, for whom to die would be to me life, to live without whom is to die ! Only come back, and all will be peace. Return, and I shall be at rest. Return, I say : return ! and I shall joyfully sing, "He that was dead is alive again ; he was lost, and is found." No doubt it may have been my fault that you departed. I must have appeared severe to so delicate a youth, and in my own hardness have treated thy tenderness too harshly. What I say, my son, I do not say to confound thee, but to admonish my most dear boy ; for though thou mayest have many teachers in Christ, thou hast not many fathers. If thou wilt permit me to say so, I myself have brought thee forth into the life of religion, by instruction and example. How can it please thee that another should glory in thee who has in no way labored for thee ?—  
*From R. S. STORRS'S Lectures on Bernard.* (Copyright by Charles Scribner's Sons.)

### ST. BERNARD'S HYMN.

Jesu, the very thought of thee  
With sweetness fills the breast ;  
But sweeter far Thy face to see  
And in Thy presence rest.  
No voice can sing, no heart can frame,  
Nor can the memory find,  
A sweeter sound than Jesus' name,  
The Saviour of mankind.  
O hope of every contrite heart,  
O joy of all the meek,  
To those who fall how kind Thou art !  
How good to those who seek !

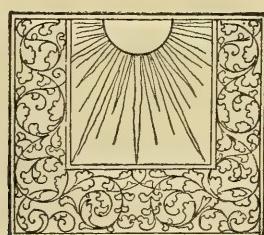
SAIN T BERNARD

But what to those who find? Ah this  
Nor tongue nor pen can show;  
The love of Jesus, what it is  
None but His lov'd ones know.  
Jesu our only joy be Thou,  
As Thou our prize wilt be  
In Thee be all our glory now,  
And through eternity.

—Translated by E. CASWALL.

MY ENEMIES.

The world lays close siege, and my five senses are the avenues by which it enters and attacks me. They give free passage to the fatal darts, and here death makes its approaches to my heart. My eye gazes about, and by admitting variety of engaging subjects, draws off my attention from the one thing necessary. The ear is open to pleasing sounds, and these disturb the mind in its meditations. The smell amuses, and obstructs serious thinking. The tongue is lavish in speech, and lets itself loose in flattery and falsehood. The touch kindles impure fires, takes every slight occasion to defile itself with lust, and, unless the first motions be carefully guarded, and resolutely rejected, it seizes, vanquishes, and inflames the whole body: the steps by which it advances in this conquest are, first to tickle the imagination with unclean thoughts, then to pollute the mind with unlawful delight, and at last to subdue the reason by consenting to wicked inclinations. Lastly, the devil bends his bow, and makes ready his arrows within the quiver.—*Meditations of Saint Bernard; STANHOPE'S translation.*





BERNARD OF CLUNY was born at Morlaix, in France, of English parents, very early in the twelfth century. He entered the Abbey of Cluny some time between 1122 and 1156, and there, so far as is known, he spent his after-life, and there he probably died. Cluny was then at the zenith of its wealth and fame. Its buildings, especially its church, unequalled by any other in France ; its elaborate ritualistic service ; its numerous community, gave it a position and an influence such as no other monastery ever reached. Amid these splendid and luxurious surroundings Bernard composed that wondrous satire against vice and folly which has supplied some of the most widely known and admired of modern hymns. This poem, *De Contemptu Mundi*, in which he eddies round and round his subject, recurring again and again to that which he seems to have already exhausted and dismissed, remains to us as an imperishable monument of an author of whom we know but little except his name. It consists of about 3,000 lines in a most difficult metre, as will be best seen by the following example :

“ Tunc nova gloria, pectora sobria, clarificabit;  
Solvit enigmata, veraque sabbata, continuabit,  
Patria luminis, inscia turbinis, inscia litis  
Cive replebitur, amplificabitur Israelitis.”

Bernard himself attributed the accomplishment of the difficult task of writing a poem of such length

*BERNARD OF CLUNY*

in a metre of this description to the direct inspiration of the Spirit of God. A number of well-known modern hymns, including *Jerusalem, the Golden*; *Brief Life is Here Our Portion*; *The World is Very Evil*, and *For Thee, O Dear, Dear Country*, are translations of parts of this famous poem.

JERUSALEM, THE GOLDEN.

Jerusalem, the golden ! with milk and honey blest ;  
Beneath thy contemplation sink heart and voice opprest.

I know not, oh, I know not what joys await us there !  
What radiancy of glory, what bliss beyond compare !

They stand, those halls of Sion, all jubilant with song,  
And bright with many an angel, and all the martyr throng.

The Prince is ever in them, the daylight is serene ;  
The pastures of the blessed are decked in glorious sheen.

There is the throne of David ; and there, from care released,  
The shout of them that triumph, the song of them that feast.

And they, who with their Leader, have conquered in the fight,  
Forever and forever are clad in robes of white.

—NEALE'S *translation*.

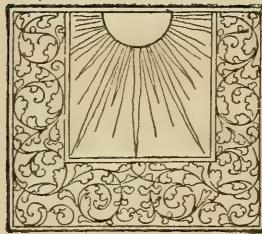
BRIEF LIFE IS HERE OUR PORTION.

Brief life is here our portion,  
Brief sorrow, short-lived care ;  
The life that knows no ending,  
The tearless life is there !  
O happy retribution !  
Short toil, eternal rest,  
For mortals and for sinners  
A mansion with the blest !

*BERNARD OF CLUNY*

There grief is turned to pleasure ;  
    Such pleasure as below  
No human verse can utter,  
    No human heart can know.  
And after fleshly weakness  
    And after this world's night,  
And after storm and whirlwind,  
    Are calm, and joy, and light.  
And now we fight the battle,  
    But then shall wear the crown  
Of full and everlasting  
    And passionless renown ;  
And He whom now we trust in,  
    Shall then be seen and known,  
And they that know and see Him,  
    Shall have Him for their own.

— *Translated by J. M. NEALE.*





BERNERS (JOHN BOURCHIER), LORD, an English statesman, diplomatist, and scholar, born in 1467; died in 1533. His active life therefore lay mainly within the first half of the reign of King Henry VIII. Lord Berners is known in literature as a translator into English of several notable books. We copy the title-pages of some of these translations as they originally appeared: *The Chronicles of Englande, Fraunce, Spayne, Portyngale, Scotlande, Bretayne, Flaunders, and other Places adionyng*, translated out of Frenche into our mater-nall Englysshe Tonge, by Johan Bourchier Knight, Lorde Berners; *The Hystory of the moost noble and valyaunt Knyght Arthur of lytel brytayne* translated out of frensshe in to englisshe by the noble Johan bourgcher knyght lorde Barners; *The Famous Exploits of Huon de Bordeaux*, trans. by Sir John Bourchier, Lord Berners; *The golden Boke of Marcus Aurelius, Emperour and Oratour*, translated out of Frenche into Englishe by John Bourchier, Knyghte, Lord Barners; *The Castle of Loue*, translated out of Spanyshe into Englyshe by John Bourchier Knyght Lord Berners. This last work is thus inscribed to the estimable wife of Sir Nicholas Carew:

#### THE DEDICATION OF THE CASTLE OF LOVE.

To the good and vertuous lady, the lady Carewe, gretynge. The affecciant desyre and obligation that I am bounde in towarde you, ryghte vertuous and good lady, as wele for the goodness that it hath pleased you

### LORD BERNERS

to shewe me, as for the nyreness of consanguinitie, hath encouraged me to accomplish your desyre, in translating this present booke. And though my so doyng can not be correspondent any thing to recompense your goodness, yot not being ignoraunt of your good-wil and desyre, the which in this cause I take for the hole effecte ; thinking thereby to do you some smale rememoracion, and also bycause the matter is very pleasant for yonge ladies and gentlewomen : therefore I have enterpreysed to reduce the same from Spanishe into the Englyshe tonge, not adorned with so freshe eloquence that it should merite to be presented to your goodnes.

Lord Berners's chief claim to the remembrance of after times rests upon his spirited translation of Froissart's *Chroniques de France, d'Angleterre, d'Ecosse, d'Espagne*, etc. This translation was made by order of King Henry VIII., and is of special value as exhibiting the very best type of the English language as written by gentlemen of that day—not by mere pedants. We present an extract, preserving the spelling of the original, as printed, about 1525. The battle of Otterbourne, popularly known as "Chevy Chase," was fought in August, 1388, between the Scots under Earl Douglas, and the English under Lord Percy. Froissart characterizes it as "the bravest and most chivalrous action" which had been fought in his day. It gave rise to several of the most spirited of the old English ballads. Douglas was slain in this battle.

#### THE BATTLE OF OTTERBOURNE.

Knightes and squyers were of good courage on bothe parties to fight valyauntly ; cowardez there had no place, but hardynesse rayned with goodly feates of armes, for knyghtes and squires were so joined togyder at hande

strokes, that archers had no place of nether party. There the Scottes shewed great hardynesse and fought meryly, with great desyre of honour ; the Englysshmen were three to one. Howbeit I say nat but Englysshmen did nobly acquyte themselfe, for ever the Englysshmen had rather ben slayne or taken in the place than flye. Thus as I have sayd the baners of Douglas and Percy and their men were met eache against other, envyous who shulde wynne the honour of that journey. At the begynnynge the Englysshmen were so stronge, that they reculed backe their enemyes. Than the erle Duglass, who was of great harte and hygh enterprise, seyinge his men recule backe, than to recover the place and shewe knyghtly valure, he toke his axe in both his handes and entered so into the prease that he made hymselfe waye in such wyse that none durste aproche nere hym, and he was so well armed that he bare well of such strokes as he recyued. Thus he wente ever forwarde lyk a hardy Hector, wyllynge alone to conquere the field, and to discomfyte his enemyes. But at laste he was encountred with thre speares all at ones ; the one strake hym on the shoulder, the other on the breste, and the stroke glended downe to his bely, and the thyrd strake him in the thye, and sore hurt with all three strokes so that he was borne perforce to the erthe, and after that he culde nat again be releved. Some of his knyghtes and squyres folowed hym, but not all, for it was nyght, and no light but by the shynynge of the mone. The Englysshmen knew well they had borne one down to the erth, but they wyst nat who it was, for if they had knownen that it had bene the erle of Duglass, they had bene thereof so joyful and so prowde that the vyctorye had beene theirs. Nor also the Scottes knew nat of that adventure tyll the ende of the batayle, for if they had knownen it they should have bene so sore dyspayred and dyscoraged that they wolde have fledde awaye. Thus as the erle Duglass was felled to the erthe, he was stricken into the heed with an axe, and another stroke throughe the thye. The Englysshmen passed forth and tooke no hede of hym ; they thoughte none otherwise but that they hadde slayne a man-at-armes.—*Chronicles, Vol. III., Chap. 127.*

### LORD BERNERS

Saving in the mere matter of the spelling of some words, there are few writers of our day who write as good English as was written by Lord Berners nearly four centuries ago. Perhaps in some coming century our present cumbrous orthography will be generally replaced by a purely phonetic one. Should this come to pass, the pages of Macaulay, as now printed, will look quite as uncouth as those of Lord Berners now do to us. In the following extract the exact words of Berners are given, but the spelling is modernized. The battle of Crécy was fought in August, 1346, between the French and their allies, 100,000 strong, under King Philip VI., and the English, 40,000 strong, under King Edward III. The French were routed with a loss of 30,000 men. In this battle Edward, Prince of Wales, the "Black Prince," then sixteen years of age, won his spurs, slaying with his own hand, it is said, the blind King of Bohemia, and afterward assuming his crest of three ostrich-feathers, with the motto *Ich dien*, "I serve," which has ever since been borne by the successive English Princes of Wales.

#### THE BATTLE OF CRÉCY.

When the French king saw the Englishmen his blood changed, and he said to his marshals, "Make the Genoese go on before, and begin the battle in the name of God and St. Denis." There were of the Genoese cross-bows about 15,000, but they were so weary of going afoot that day, a six leagues, armed with their cross-bows, that they said to their constables, "We be not well ordered to fight this day, for we be not in the case to do any great deed of arms; we have more need of rest." These words came to the Earl of Alençon, who



THE BATTLE OF CRECY.

Drawing by A. de Neuville.

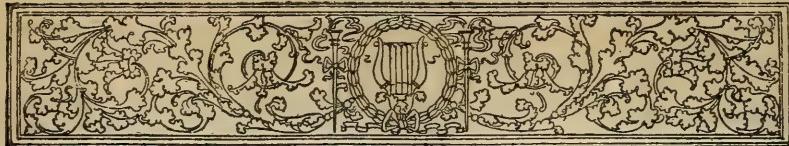


*LORD BERNERS*

said, “A man is well at ease to be charged with such a set of rascals—to be faint and fail now at most need.”

Also the same season there fell a great rain and an eclipse, with a terrible thunder ; and before the rain, there came flying over the battles a great number of crows, for fear of the tempest coming. Then anon the air began to wax clear, and the sun to shine fair and bright, the which was right in the Frenchmen’s eyes, and on the Englishmen’s backs. When the Genoese were assembled together, and began to approach, they made a great leap and cry to abash the Englishmen ; but they stood still and stirred not for all that. Then the Genoese again the second time stepped forward a little ; and the Englishmen removed not one foot. Thirdly again, they leaped and cried, and went forth till they came within shot ; then they shot fiercely with their cross-bows. Then the English archers stepped forth one pace, and let fly their arrows so hotly and thick that it seemed snow. When the Genoese felt the arrows piercing through heads, arms, and breasts, many of them cast down their cross-bows, and did cut their strings, and returned discomfited. When the French king saw them flee away, he said, “Slay these rascals, for they shall let and trouble us without reason.”

Then you should have seen the men-of-arms dash in among them, and killed a great number of them ; and ever still the Englishmen shot where as they saw the thickest press. The sharp arrows ran into the men-of-arms, and into their horses ; and many fell, horse and men, among the Genoese ; and when they were down, they could not reline again : the press was so thick that one overthrew another. And also among the Englishmen there were certain rascals that went afoot with great knives, and they went in among the men-of-arms, and slew and murdered as many as they lay on the ground, both earls, barons, knights, and squires ; whereof the King of England was after displeased, for he had rather they had been taken prisoners.—*Chronicles, Vol. I., Chap. 128.*



BERNI, FRANCESCO, an Italian poet, born at Lamporecchio, Tuscany, about 1498; died at Florence, May 26, 1535. His boyhood was spent at Florence; at the age of nineteen he went to Rome, where he entered the service of his distant kinsman, Cardinal Bibbiena; and not long afterward became secretary to the Bishop of Verona, the Datary of the Papal Curia, with whom he remained seven years, having assumed the ecclesiastical habit. Subsequently he was made Canon of Florence. Here he became intimate not only with the Cardinal Ippolito de Medici, but with his bitter enemy, Duke Alessandro. Report, which rests upon doubtful authority, says that one of these rivals proposed to Berni to poison the other; that Berni refused to aid in this crime, and was himself poisoned by the proposer. Berni was the great perfecter of the humorous poetry of Italy, and his manner has been often imitated in other languages, notably by Byron in *Beppo* and *Don Juan*. His principal poems are the *Rime Burlesche* and the *Orlando Innamorato*. In this latter poem Berni tells in a mocking way something of his own early history, and gives a perhaps fanciful description of himself.

*FRANCESCO BERNI*

BERNI'S PORTRAIT OF HIMSELF.

At Lamporecchio he of whom I write

Was born, for dumb Masetto famed of yore ;  
Thence roamed to Florence ; and in piteous plight  
There sojourned till nineteen, like pilgrim poor ;  
And shifted thence to Rome, with second flight,  
Hoping some succor from a kinsman's store ;  
A Cardinal allied to him by blood,  
And one that neither did him harm nor good.

He to the nephew passed—this patron dead—

Who the same measure as his uncle meted ;  
And then again in search of better bread,  
With empty bowels from his house retreated ;  
And hearing—for his name and fame were spread—  
The praise of one who served the Pope reported,  
And in the Roman Court *Datario* hight,  
He hired himself to him to read and write.

This trade the unhappy man believed he knew ;

But his belief was, like the rest, a bubble ;  
Since he could never please the patron who  
Fed him, nor ever once was out of trouble.  
The more he did the more he had to do,  
And only made his pain and penance double :  
And thus, with sleeves and bosom stuffed with papers,  
Wasted his wits, and lived oppressed with vapors.

Add, for his mischief (whether 'twas his little

Merit, misfortune, or his want of skill),  
Some cures he farmed produced him not a tittle,  
And only were a source of plague and ill :  
Fire, water, storm or devil, sacked vines and victual,  
Whether the luckless wretch would tithe or till.  
Some pensions, too, which he possessed were naught,  
And like the rest, produced him not a groat.

This, notwithstanding, he his miseries slighted,

Like happy man who not too deeply feels ;  
And all, but most the Roman lords, delighted,  
Content in spite of tempests, writs, or seals,

*FRANCESCO BERNI*

And oftentimes, to make them mirth, recited  
Strange chapters upon urinals and eels ;  
And other mad vagaries would rehearse,  
That he had hitched, Heaven help him ! into verse.

His mood was choleric, and his tongue was vicious ;  
But he was praised for singleness of heart,  
Nor taxed as avaricious or ambitious ;  
Affectionate and frank and void of art,  
A lover of his friends, and unsuspicuous ;  
But where he hated, knew no middle part ;  
And men his malice by his love might rate :  
But then he was more prone to love than hate.

To paint his person :—this was thin and dry ;  
Well sorting it, his legs were spare and lean ;  
Broad was his visage, and his nose was high ;  
While narrow was the space that was between  
His eyebrows sharp ; and blue his hollow eye,  
Which for his bushy beard had not been seen,  
But that the master kept this thicket cleared  
At mortal war with mustache and with beard.

No one did ever servitude detest  
Like him : though servitude was still his dole :  
Since Fortune or the Devil did their best  
To keep him evermore beneath control.  
While whatsoever was his patron's hest,  
To execute it went against his soul ;  
His service would he freely yield unasked,  
But lost all heart and hope if he were tasked.

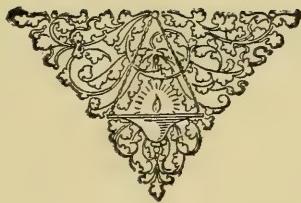
Nor music, hunting match, nor mirthful measure,  
Nor play, nor other pastime moved him aught ;  
And if 'twas true that horses gave him pleasure,  
The simple sight of them was all he sought,  
Too poor to purchase ; and his only treasure  
His naked bed ; his pastime to do naught  
But tumble there, and stretch his weary length,  
And so recruit his spirits and his strength.

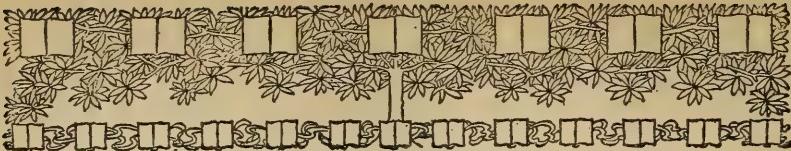
*FRANCESCO BERNI*

Worn with the trade he long was used to slave in,  
So heartless and so broken down was he,  
He deemed he could not find a better haven,  
Or safer port from that tempestuous sea,  
Nor better cordial, to remit his craven  
And jaded spirit, when he once was free,  
Than to betake himself to bed, and do  
Nothing, and mind and matter so renew.

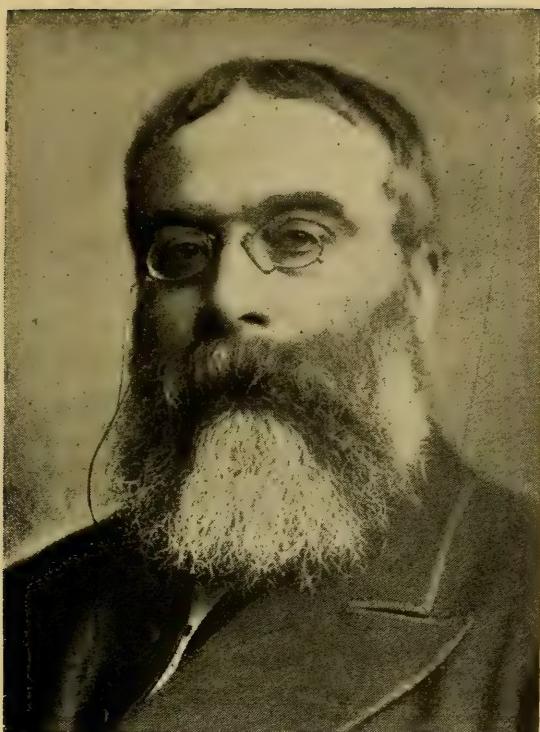
Above all other curses, pen and ink  
Were by this Tuscan held in hate and scorn,  
Who worse than any loathsome sight or stink,  
Detested pen and paper, ink and horn :  
So deeply did a deadly venom sink,  
So festered in his flesh a rankling thorn,  
While, night and day, with heart and garments rent,  
Seven weary years, the wretch in writing spent.

— *Translation of ROSE.*





BESANT, WALTER, SIR, an English novelist, born at Portsmouth in 1838, knighted in 1895. He was educated at King's College, London, and Christ's College, Cambridge, and was intended for the Church. After obtaining several theological prizes he abandoned this career, and was appointed Senior Professor in the Royal College of Mauritius. This position he resigned on account of ill-health, and returned to England. His first work, *Studies in Early French Poetry*, was produced in 1868. Since that time he has been an industrious writer. In 1873 he brought out *The French Humorists*, and in 1877 *Rabelais*, for the *Ancient and Foreign Classics*. He was one of the editors of the *New Plutarch Series*, for which, in 1879, he brought out *Coligny*, and in 1881 *Whittington*. For many years Mr. Besant has been Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund. In 1871 he wrote, in conjunction with Professor Palmer, a *History of Jerusalem*. He edited *The Survey of Ancient Palestine*. He has been a frequent contributor to periodical literature. In 1871 he and the late Mr. James Rice entered into a literary partnership and produced a series of novels bearing their joint name. They also put upon the stage two plays, *Ready Money Mortiboy*, and *Such a Good Man*. Among the works produced under his own name are: *The Revolt of Man*, *All Sorts*



WALTER BESANT.



*and Conditions of Men, Let Nothing You Dis-may, The Humbling of the Memblings, All in a Garden Fair, Uncle Jack, Dorothy Forster, In Luck at Last, The Captain's Room, The Children of Gib-eon, Armorel of Lyonesse, For Faith and Freedom, The Ivory Gate, By Celia's Arbor, Golden Butterfly, Biography of Captain Cook, Biography of Sir Richard, and Fifty Years Ago.*

THE FOREST OF HAINAULT.

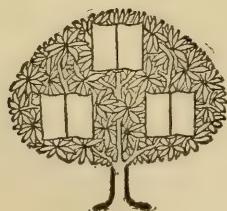
It is not a very great forest ; beside Fontainebleau and the forests of Eu, or Chantilly, or the New Forest, or the Forest of Dean, it is small, but it is real forest, it is wild. An active lad would soon cover the whole ground. But then a forest is not a park, nor is it a field ; there are endless things to explore in it ; there are creatures—wild creatures—which may be started in the underwood ; among them are the tame cats who have grown wild and now pass precarious lives in great discomfort ; in the spring and summer the air is musical with birds of which these children knew every note ; in the winter there are donkeys who run loose and keep themselves. They will let themselves be ridden in hard times, bare-backed, and never a kick, for a crust of bread ; and there are things, yea, tritons, and evets, and wriggling things in the pools, and jack may be caught in the River Roding ; there are butterflies and moths to be chased ; there are flowers in the spring and blackberries in the autumn.

Besides the creatures and the trees and flowers there is scenery ; here and there hill-sides clothed with wood ; slopes on which, as you stand upon them and look among the trees, the sun produces strange and wonderful effects ; stretches of elastic turf, places where the forest seems to recede and still to recede as you walk along ; great trees, avenues of oaks, gatherings of beeches, with ash and elm and sycamore ; everywhere the underwood of hawthorn, honeysuckle, and wild rose ; everywhere the freshness and fragrance of the

*WALTER BESANT*

wild wood ; always light and color even in January, when the delicate purple bloom lies upon the masses of bush and shrub, and the late leaves linger on the sheltered branches, and always silence and rest from the talk of man. In such a forest the talk of money—that was too much in the ears of these boys—was forgotten ; the meanness and poverty of their homes were forgotten ; it was a school in which the boys learned those things which cannot be written down.

It is, moreover, a forest so deserted, so forgotten, that Robinson Crusoe might live there and seldom regret his island : no one knows of it ; no one goes there ; it leads nowhere ; it is five miles from any railway station ; the children had it altogether to themselves. The rowdy and the rough know it not ; there are no tea-gardens ; on Sunday or on the week-day it is silent and lonely ; you may dream away the live-long day alone under the old trees, as gray as those olives of Provence, which are born a hundred years old. No one ever goes to Hainault except two or three times a year a few school feasts ; and then the children do not penetrate far into the wood ; they play in the broad meadow that lies stretched out before it ; and if you get to the right distance from them you may catch the sweetness of the hymns which they sing ; but you must not be too near them, or you will hear the Cockney twang. Why, even the guide-books do not know Hainault Forest.—*All in a Garden Fair.*





BETHUNE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, an American divine, born at New York in 1805; died at Florence, Italy, April 27, 1862. His father, a successful merchant, and his mother, the daughter of Isabella Graham, both natives of Scotland, were eminent for their piety and philanthropy. Dr. Bethune was educated at Dickinson College and the Princeton Theological Seminary, and in 1825 was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of New York. After serving for a year as chaplain in the navy, he became pastor of a Dutch Reformed church at Rhinebeck, N. Y., afterward of one in Utica, and in 1834 of one at Philadelphia, retaining this position till 1849, when he accepted the pastorate of a newly organized church in Brooklyn, N. Y. His health having failed, he resigned this charge in 1859, and made a voyage to Europe. After his return he accepted the associate pastorate of a church in New York; but his health would not enable him long to perform the comparatively light duties of this position, and he set out upon another trip to Europe. He got only as far as Florence, where he died suddenly of congestion of the brain.

For a quarter of a century Dr. Bethune was among the foremost American preachers. He was also eminent as a platform speaker and popular lecturer. He was a finished scholar, and declined

GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE

several flattering professorial offers, considering the work of the Gospel ministry the one to which he was specially called. He was fond of rural sports, especially of fishing, and put forth an admirably prepared and annotated edition of Izaak Walton's *Complete Angler*. Of this production he said, half-apologetically, "I lost no time by it; for it was the occupation of moments when others would be looking out of the windows." He published a volume of *Sermons*, several smaller religious works, and, from time to time, numerous occasional *Orations*. He wrote a touching *Memoir of Mrs. Bethune*, his mother. The Dutch Reformed Church directs that its ministers shall deliver from time to time a regular series of expositions of the Heidelberg Catechism. This series, delivered by Dr. Bethune, in substance, many times, was published not long after his death, in two volumes, entitled *Lectures on the Heidelberg Catechism*. In literature, however, Dr. Bethune will be remembered mainly by a volume entitled *Lays of Love and Faith ; with other Poems*. This volume is prefaced by the following sonnet:

PRELUDE TO POEMS.

As one arranges in a simple vase  
A little store of unpretending flowers,  
So gathered I some records of past hours  
And trust them, gentle reader, to thy grace ;  
Nor hope that in my pages thou wilt trace  
The brilliant proofs of high poetic powers.  
But dear memorials of my happy days,  
When heaven and earth shed blessings on my heart  
like showers ;  
Clothing with beauty even the desert place ;

*GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE*

Till I, with thankful gladness in my look,  
Turned me to God, sweet Nature, loving friends,  
Christ's little children, well-worn ancient books,  
The charm of Art, the rapture Music sends ;  
And sang away the grief that on man's lot attends.

A NIGHT STUDY.

I am alone ; and yet  
In the still solitude there is a rush  
Around me, as were met  
A crowd of viewless wings ; I hear a gush  
Of uttered harmonies—heaven meeting earth,  
Making it to rejoice with holy mirth.

Ye wingèd Mysteries,  
Sweeping before my spirit's conscious eye ;  
Beckoning me to arise,  
And go forth from my very self, and fly  
With you, far in the unknown, unseen immense  
Of worlds beyond our sphere ! What are ye ? whence ?

Ye eloquent voices,  
Now soft as breathings of a distant flute,  
Now strong, as when rejoices  
The trumpet in the victory and pursuit ;  
Strange are ye, yet familiar, as ye call  
My soul to wake from earth's sense and its thrall.

I know ye now : I see  
With more than natural light. Ye are the good,  
The wise departed. Ye  
Are come from Heaven to claim your brotherhood  
With mortal brother, struggling in the strife  
And chains which once were yours in this sad life.

Ye hover o'er the page  
Ye traced in ancient days with glorious thought  
For many a distant age :  
Ye love to catch the inspiration caught  
From your sublime examples, and to cheer  
The fainting student to your high career.

*GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE*

Ye come to nerve the soul  
Like him who near the Atoner stood, when He  
Trembling saw round him roll  
The wrathful portents of Gethsemané,  
With courage strong. The promise ye have known  
And proved, rapt for me from the eternal throne.

Still keep ! Oh, keep me near you ;  
Compass me round with your immortal wings ;  
Still let my glad soul hear you  
Striking your triumphs from your golden strings,  
Until with you I mount and join the song :  
An angel, like you, amid the white-robed throng.

TO MY MOTHER.

My mother !—Manhood's anxious brow  
And sterner cares have long been mine ;  
Yet turn I to thee fondly now,  
As when upon thy bosom's shrine  
My infant griefs were gently hushed to rest,  
And thy low whispered prayers my slumber blest.

I never call that gentle name,  
My Mother ! but I am again  
E'en as a child—the very same  
That prattled at thy knee ; and fain  
Would I forget, in momentary joy,  
That I no more can be thy boy :—

The artless boy to whom thy smile  
Was sunshine, and thy frown sad night  
(Though rare that frown, and brief the while,  
It veiled from me thy loving light) ;  
For well-conned task ; ambition's highest bliss ;  
To win from thine approving lips a kiss. . . .

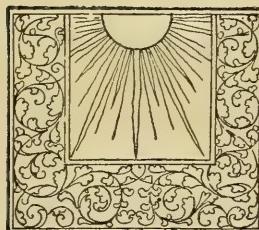
I've pored o'er many a yellow page  
Of ancient wisdom, and have won,  
Perchance, a scholar's name ; but sage  
Or bard have never taught thy son  
Lessons so dear, so fraught with holy truth,  
As those his Mother's faith shed o'er his youth.

*GEORGE WASHINGTON BETHUNE*

If by the Saviour's grace made meet,  
My God will own my life and love,  
Methinks, when singing at His feet,  
Amid the ransomed throng above,  
Thy name upon my glowing lips shall be,  
And I will bless that grace for heaven and thee.

I have been blessed with other ties—  
Fond ties and true : yet never deem  
That I the less thy fondness prize :  
No, Mother ! in my warmest dream  
Of answered passion, through this heart of mine  
One chord will answer to no name but thine.

Mother ! thy name is Widow : Well  
I know no love of mine can fill  
The waste place in thy heart, or dwell  
Within one sacred recess. Still  
Lean on the faithful bosom of thy Son,  
My parent ! Thou art mine—mine *only* one !





BEYLE, MARIE HENRI, a French writer and critic, born at Grenoble, January 23, 1783. He was better known by his assumed literary name, "De Stendhal," and for a while prefixed "de" to his name. Though not born of noble parents, he came of a family of good descent, and his father was an *advocat* at the Parliament of Grenoble. He received his early tuition from priests, whom he ever after held in contempt on account of their misunderstanding his strange disposition. At twelve years he entered the École Centrale, then just established at Grenoble, and remained there for four years, and the diligence with which he pursued his studies and acquired learning placed him in the front rank of his schoolmates. In 1799 his intentions of announcing his candidacy for the École Polytechnique were overthrown by a distant relative, M. Daru, who prevailed upon him to accept a position with the ministry for war. In 1800 he and M. Daru proceeded to Milan, hoping that the existing state of affairs at that place might offer something to the former's advantage. He witnessed the battle of Marengo, and so fascinated was he with military enthusiasm engendered by the brilliant victories of Napoleon that his enlistment was immediately effected and he found himself a quartermaster in a regiment of dragoons. In a few weeks he was promoted to a sublieuten-

MARIE HENRI BEYLE

ancy and acted as General Michaud's aide-de-camp for eighteen months. His military ardor was dispelled shortly after by his being relieved from the active duties of the field and being placed in a stronghold whose routine duties were onerous to him. After the peace of Amiens, in 1802, he resigned his commission and repaired to Grenoble to take up his residence with his family, from whom he received a sufficiency which enabled him for a time to devote himself to study and literary matters at Paris. In 1805 he became enamored of an actress, and while under this spell he procured a position as clerk in a business house at Marseilles, continuing for about twelve months, or until the woman for whom he had abandoned his literary work had married a Russian of large property. The next year M. Daru and Beyle journeyed to Germany, where the latter received a position as superintendent of the belongings of the Emperor in Brunswick, taking part in the disastrous invasion of Russia in 1812, ever remaining true to the unfortunate Emperor. He refused appointment under the new power and removed to Milan, residing there until 1821, his first literary labors on painting and music beginning about this time.

The *Lettres écrites des Vienne sur Haydn suivies d'une Vie de Mozart, etc.*, were given to the public in 1814, under the *nom de plume* of Alexandre César Bombet, and were chiefly a plagiarism from Carpani. In 1817 the work was slightly revised and republished under several assumed names—*Vies de Haydn, Mozart, et Metastase*. In the same

year appeared, each under a different authorship, *Histoire de la Peinture en Italie*, in which is found some good criticism but a lack of system, and *Rome, Naples, et Florence en 1817*. He also wrote lives of *Napoleon*, *Rossini*, *Racine*, and *Shakespeare*, and the novels *Armauee*, *Le rouge et le noir*, *La Chartruese de Parme*, etc.

He was compelled to return to France in 1821, on the suspicion that he was a French spy, and resided at Paris for nine years and slowly became known as an accomplished litterateur and a worldly man. He was a first-class conversationalist, replete with anecdote, which, to his idea, should be the thread of conversation. His powers of analysis were shown to great advantage in the strange work *De l'Amour*, appearing in 1822, but it met with no appreciation from the reading public. In 1830 he was appointed consul at Trieste, and three years after left for a similar position at Civita Vecchia and stayed there, save numerous absences, including a trip to London, until 1841, at which time his health became impaired and he returned to Paris, where he died March 22, 1842.

#### ANECDOTE OF NAPOLEON.

When Milan [Bonaparte] wished to reëstablish religion in France, he still paid some attention to the opinion of the enlightened people with whom he wished to fortify his government ; he sent for Volney, and said to him that the French people asked him for their religion, that he thought it was necessary to the happiness of the people. "But," said Volney, "if you give a willing ear to the people, they will ask also for a Bourbon ;" upon which, Milan flew into a great fury, put him out of the room—some people say, kicked him out. The poor Vol-

ney, who has very poor health, thereupon fell ill; nevertheless, thinking that this affair would be sent to the Senate, he began a long report on the question. When it was known, people told him to stop, or else he would be assassinated; since then he does not go out much.—*Translated by a Correspondent of The Nation.*

FROM HIS DIARY.

1801.

I was born on the 23d of January, 1783, at Grenoble, rue des Vieux-Jésuites. I left for Paris on the 8th Brumaire, an viii. I arrived there the 19th of the same month. I left it after five months and twenty-eight days. I arrived in Geneva the 28th of the same month, then I left on the 3d Prairial (I keep the old Revolutionary names) for Milan. I was appointed sub-lieutenant on the 1st Vendémiaire, an ix.; and placed in the Sixth Dragoons on the 1st Brumaire. I became aide-de-camp of General Michaud on the 12th Prairial, an ix.; I left him at Brescia to join the corps the first complementary day of the same year. I arrived at Bra, where was the fourth company, in which I am sub-lieutenant, the 7th Vendémiaire, an ix.—*Translated by a Correspondent of The Nation.*

LOVE.

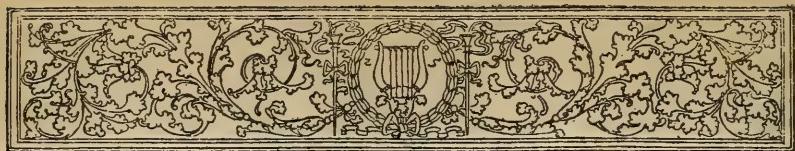
If she no longer loves me, and I still love her, it is not her fault, but my misfortune. The fact that she tires or can tire of me is the strongest argument against me.

We have no right to force the heart, which should be the sanctuary of freedom.

It is everything to me if I love a woman; if she love me not, I have no pretext for complaint.

Our blood is the egotism of our bodies, it flows only in the direction of its interest.

We love because we get pleasure from loving. When the pleasure palls, love dies a natural death; and the love that survives should not hope for resurrection, but abide in patience a new birth.—*Translated by JUNIUS HENRI BROWNE.*



BICKERSTETH, EDWARD HENRY, an English clergyman and poet, son of the Rev. Edward Bickersteth, was born in London, January 25, 1825. He was educated at Cambridge, where he gained several prizes, and in 1878 was appointed Rural Dean of Highgate. He is the author of numerous volumes of prose and verse. His prose works are all of a religious character. He is best known by his poem *Yesterday, To-day, and Forever*, an epic in twelve books (1866). *The Two Brothers, and other Poems*, was published in 1871. Mr. Bickersteth has also compiled the *Hymnal Companion to the Book of Common Prayer*, which is now in use in England and the Colonies.

#### THE SPIRIT'S INVESTITURE.

They err who tell us, that the spirit unclothed,  
And from its mortal tabernacle loosed,  
Has neither lineament of countenance,  
Nor limit of ethereal mould, nor form  
Of spiritual substance. The Eternal Word,  
Before He hung upon the Virgin's breasts,  
Has wont to manifest Himself to men,  
In visible similitude defined :  
And, when on Calvary He gave up the ghost,  
In that emancipated Spirit went forth,  
And preached glad tidings to the souls below.  
The Angels are but spirits, a flame of fire,  
And subtle as the viewless winds of heaven ;  
Yet are they each to the other visible  
And beautiful with those original forms

EDWARD HENRY BICKERSTETH

That crowned the morn of their nativity.  
Each has his several beauty. It is true  
The changes that diversify their state,  
Wrought with the speed of wishes at their will  
And pleasure, who are pleased as pleases God,  
Are many as are the leaves and bloom and fruit  
That shed new lustre on the orange groves  
And vineyards of the south : but still remains  
Their angel ideality the same,  
As we confuse not orange-trees and vines.  
And so the spirit inbreathed in human flesh,  
By death divested of its mortal robes,  
Retains its individual character,  
Ay, and the very mould of its sojourn  
Within this earthly tabernacle. Face  
Answers to face, and limb to limb ; nor lacks  
The saint immediate investiture  
With saintly apparel. Only then the mind  
Which struggles here beneath this fleshy veil,  
As the pure fire in a half-polished gem—  
Ruby or amethyst or diamond—  
Imprisoned, when the veil is rent in twain,  
Beams as with solar radiance forth, and sheds  
Its glow o'er every motion, every look :  
That which is born of spirit is spirit and seems  
All ear, all eye, all feeling, and all heart ;—  
A crystal shrine of life.

—*Yesterday, To-day, and Forever.*

THE BLESSED DEAD.

So passed we on from saintly band to band  
Among those vales resting from all their toil,  
In multitudes more countless than the tribes  
Of Israel when from Dan to Beersheba  
Flocking to Zion's sacred hill they kept  
The Feast of Tabernacles—seven days  
Of song and gladness. In their midst I saw  
Some who appeared more radiant than the rest,  
And asked what meant their bright pre-eminence  
In glory. Oriel answered, “ These are they  
Of whom the Church on earth so often sings ;

*EDWARD HENRY BICKERSTETH*

Some of the martyrs' noble army : these  
For Christ gave up their bodies to be burned,  
Or bowed their necks beneath the murderous sword ;  
Or, though their names appear not on the scroll  
Of martyrologists, laid down their life,  
No less a martyrdom in Jesus' eyes,  
For his dear brethren's sake—watching the couch  
Of loathsome sickness or of slow decay ;  
Or binding up the ravages which men,  
Marring God's image, deal on fellow men ;  
Or visiting the captive in his cell ;  
Or struggling with a burden not their own  
Until their very life-springs wore away.  
These too are martyrs, brother."

As he spake,

The high supremacy of sacrifice,  
The majesty of service filled my soul  
With thoughts too deep for words.

And not a few

I saw there of the goodly fellowship  
Of prophets, the ambassadors who stood  
Age after age amid the scoffing world,  
And lifted up the standard of the cross,  
Unmoved, undaunted. Nor, as some have deemed,  
Formed they an order to themselves of saints,  
But mingling moved, like shepherds through their  
flocks,  
Amid their fellow-saints, wielding the sway  
By them, by all, felt rather than confessed,  
Of grateful and predominating love.  
There is predominance in heaven, and grades  
Of lower and superior sanctities ;  
All are not equal there ; for brotherhood  
And freedom both abhor equality,  
The very badge of serfdom ; only there  
It is the true nobility of worth,  
The aristocracy of gentleness,  
The power of goodness and of doing good.

*— Yesterday, To-day, and Forever.*



BILDERDIJK, WILLEM, a Dutch jurist, scholar, and poet, born at Amsterdam, September 7, 1755; died at Haarlem, December 18, 1831. He studied at the University of Leyden, and devoted himself to jurisprudence. When Holland was occupied by the French, he went to Brunswick, and afterward to London, where he delivered lectures on law, literature, and poetry, returning to Holland in 1806. He wrote more than one hundred volumes in prose and verse. Gravenweert, the historian of the Netherlandish literature, says of him: "He is not only the greatest poet that Holland has produced, but he is one of her first grammarians and most distinguished scholars. He excels in every species of poetry, tragedy alone excepted." And even his tragedies, according to this critic, fall below only those of the great masters.

#### ODE TO BEAUTY.

Child of the Unborn ! dost thou bend  
From Him we in the day-beams see,  
Whose music with the breeze doth blend ?—

To feel thy presence is to be.

Thou, our soul's brightest effluence—thou  
Who in heaven's light to earth dost bow,

A Spirit 'midst unspiritual clods—

Beauty ! who bear'st the stamp profound  
Of Him with all perfection crowned,  
Thine image—thine alone—is God's. . . .

*WILLEM BILDERDIJK*

How shall I catch a single ray  
Thy glowing hand from nature wakes—  
Steal from the ether-waves of day  
One of the notes thy world-harp shakes—  
Escape that miserable joy,  
Which dust and self with darkness cloy,  
Fleeting and false—and, like a bird,  
Cleave the air-path, and follow thee  
Through thine own vast infinity,  
Where rolls the Almighty's thunder-word ?

Perfect thy brightness in heaven's sphere,  
Where thou dost vibrate in the bliss  
Of anthems ever echoing there !  
That, that is life—not this—not this :  
There in the holy, holy row—  
And not on earth, so deep below—  
Thy music unrepressed may speak ;  
Stay, shrouded, in that holy place :—  
Enough that we have seen thy face,  
And kissed the smiles upon thy cheek.

We stretch our eager hands to thee,  
And for thine influence pray in vain ;  
The burden of mortality  
Hath bent us 'neath its heavy chain ;—  
And there are fetters forged by art,  
And science cold hath chilled the heart,  
And wrapped thy godlike crown in night ;  
On waxen wings they soar on high,  
And when most distant deem thee nigh—  
They quench thy torch, and dream of light.

They dare, in their presumptuous pride—  
They—miserable clods of clay !—  
Thy glorious influence to deride,  
And laws to make, thy course to sway ;  
They—senseless stones and brainless things—  
Would point thy course, unplume thy wings,  
And lower thee to their littleness ;  
They—fools unblushing—vile and vain—  
Would God, would Truth, would Thee constrain,  
Their Midas idols to caress.

See *there* the glory of the earth !

    See *there*, how laurel-wreaths are spread !  
See the base souls in swinish mirth,

    Worship the gold round Titan's head !  
They tyrants will not crush—not they !

    The despot gods of heathen sway—

    The imps that out of darkness start :  
No ! these they raise ; but stamp, if thou  
To their vile bidding will not bow,

    Their iron foot upon thy heart.

No ! proud provokers ! No ! unhushed

    My song shall flow, my voice shall sound,  
And, till the world—till you—are crushed,

    Sing God, Truth, Beauty's hymns around :  
I will denounce your false pretense,  
For holiness find eloquence

    While genuine beauty sits beside ;—  
Crawl in the mire, ye mushroom crews !

Lo ! I am fed with heavenly dews  
    That nourish spirits purified.

Child of the Unborn ! joy ! for thou

    Shinest in every heavenly flame,  
Breathest in all the winds that blow,

    While self-conviction speaks thy name :  
O, let one glance of thine illume  
The longing soul that bids thee come,

    And make me feel of heaven, like thee !  
Shake from thy torch one blazing drop,  
And to my soul all heaven shall ope,

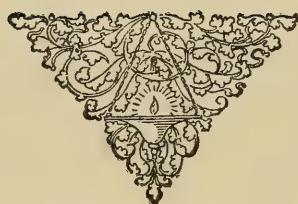
    And I—dissolve in melody !

—Translation in *Westminster Review*.

Among his poetical works are: *Het Buitenleven*, *Der Mensch*, *Holland's Verlossing*, *Die Ondergang der eerste Wereld*, and *Die Ziekte der Geleerden*. Among his philological works are: *Taal-en dicht-kundige verscheidenheden* and *Nieuwe taal-en dichtk. verscheidenheden*. His second wife, Katharina Wil-

*WILLEM BILDERDIJK*

helmina, born in The Hague, July 3, 1777, died in Haarlem, April 16, 1830, was also a well-known poet. Besides her *Dichtwerken*, 2 vols. (1858-60), she translated the *Roderick* of Southey, who was a personal friend of her husband.





BION, a Greek idyllic poet, who flourished about 280 B.C. Of his life little has been recorded except that he was born near Smyrna, in Asia Minor, and took up his abode in the island of Sicily, then a Grecian colony. According to Moschus, his friend and disciple, he died from poison; by whom administered, and for what reason, we are not told. The extant works of Bion consist of nine eclogues and a few fragments preserved through being quoted by various authors.

LIFE TO BE ENJOYED.

If merit only stamps my former lays  
And those alone shall give me deathless praise :  
But if even those have lost their bright applause,  
Why should I labor thus without a cause ?  
For if great Jove, or Fate, should stretch our span,  
And give of life a double share to man :  
One part to pleasures and to joy ordain,  
And vex the other with hard toil and pain,  
With sweet complacence we might then employ  
Our hours ; for labor still enhances joy.

But since of life we have but one small share—  
A pittance scant, which daily toils impair—  
Why should we waste it in pursuit of care ?  
Why do we labor to enhance our store,  
The more we gain, still coveting the more ?  
Alas ! alas ! we quite forget that man  
Is a mere mortal, and his life a span.

—Eclogue V., Translation of FAWKES.

The most notable poem of Bion's—the one which gives him a place in universal literature—

is the lament for Adonis, which may be said to rank first among the productions of the minor Greek poets.

## ON THE DEATH OF ADONIS.

The death of fair Adonis I deplore :—  
 The lovely youth, Adonis, is no more.  
 The cruel Fates have cut his vital thread,  
 And all the Loves lament Adonis dead.  
 Ah, Venus ! never more in purple rest ;  
 For mournful sable change thy flowery vest ;  
 Thy bosom beat ; thy loss deplore,  
 Aloud with sighs : Adonis is no more !

For the loved youth these copious tears I shed,  
 And all the Cupids mourn Adonis dead.  
 Methinks I see him on the mountain lie ;  
 The boar's keen tusk has pierced his tender thigh ;  
 Weltering he lies, expiring on the ground ;  
 And near him Venus, all in sorrow drowned ;  
 I see the crimson flood fast trickling flow  
 Down his white skin, that vies with Winter snow ;  
 I see the lustre of his eyes decay,  
 And on his lips the roses fade away :  
 Yet who can Venus from those lips divide,  
 Though their sweet kisses with Adonis died ?  
 To Venus sweet even now his breath is fled ;  
 Yet all his kisses cannot warm the dead.

The fate of fair Adonis I deplore.  
 The Loves lament : “Adonis is no more !”  
 A deep, wide wound is in his thigh imprest ;  
 But Venus bears a deeper in her breast.

His beagles round a mournful howling keep,  
 And all the Dryads of the mountains weep.  
 But Venus, quite abandoned to despair ;  
 Her locks dishevelled, and her feet all bare,  
 Flies through the thorny brake, the briery wood,  
 And stains the thickets with her sacred blood ;  
 With piercing cries Adonis she bewails—  
 Her darling youth—along the winding vales ;  
 While the blood, starting from his wounded thigh,  
 Streams on his breast, and leaves a crimson dye.

Ah me ! What tears fair Cytherea shed,  
 And how the Loves deplored Adonis dead !  
 The Queen of Love—no longer now a bride—  
 Has lost her beauty since Adonis died ;  
 Though bright the radiance of her charms before,  
 Her lover and her beauty are no more !  
 The mountains mourn, the waving woods bewail,  
 And rivers roll lamenting through the vale ;  
 The silver springs descend in streams of woe  
 Down the high hills, and murmur as they flow ;  
 And every flower in drooping grief appears,  
 Depressed, and languishingly drowned in tears ;  
 While Venus o'er the hills and valleys flies,  
 And “Ah ! Adonis is no more !” she cries.  
 Along the hills and vales and vocal shore  
 Echo repeats, “Adonis is no more !”

Who could unmoved these piteous wailings hear,  
 Or view the love-lorn Queen without a tear ?  
 Soon as she saw him wounded on the plain,  
 His thigh discolored with the crimson stain,  
 Sighing she said, and clasped him as he lay,  
 “O stay, dear hapless youth ! for Venus stay !  
 Our breasts once more let close embraces join,  
 And let me press my glowing lips to thine.  
 Raise, loved Adonis, raise thy drooping head,  
 And kiss me e'er thy parting breath be fled ;  
 The last fond token of affection give ;  
 Oh ! kiss thy Venus, while the kisses live !  
 Till in my breast I draw thy lingering breath,  
 And with my lips imbibe my love in death.  
 This farewell kiss, which sorrowing thus I take,  
 I'll keep forever for Adonis' sake.  
 Thee to the shades the Fates untimely bring  
 Before the dread inexorable king ;  
 Yet still I live, unhappy and forlorn :—  
 How hard my lot to be a goddess born !  
 Take, cruel Proserpine, my lovely boy,  
 Since all that's formed for beauty or for joy  
 Descends to thee, while I indulge my grief,  
 By fruitless tears soliciting relief.  
 Thou diest, Adonis, and thy fate I weep ;  
 Thy love now leaves me, like a dream in sleep ;

*BION*

Leaves me bereaved, no more a blooming bride,  
With unavailing Cupids at my side.  
With thee my zone, which coldest hearts could warm,  
Lost every grace, and all its powers to charm.  
Why didst thou urge the chase, and rashly dare  
To encounter beasts—thyself so wondrous fair !”

As many drops of blood as from the wound  
Of fair Adonis trickled on the ground,  
So many tears she shed in copious showers :—  
Both tears and drops of blood were turned to flowers ;  
From these in crimson beauty sprung the rose,  
Cerulean-bright anemones from those.

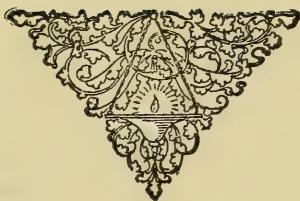
The death of fair Adonis I deplore.  
The lovely youth, Adonis, is no more.  
No longer in lone woods lament the dead,  
O Queen of Love ! Behold the stately bed  
On which Adonis, now deprived of breath,  
Seems sunk in slumbers ; beauteous ev'n in death.  
Dress him, fair goddess, in the softest vest  
In which he oft with thee dissolved to rest ;  
On golden pillows be his head reclined,  
And let past joys be imaged in thy mind.  
Though Death the beauty of his bloom devours,  
Crown him with chaplets of the choicest flowers.  
Alas ! the flowers have lost their gaudy pride,  
With him they flourished, and with him they died.  
With odorous myrtle deck his drooping head,  
And o'er his limbs the sweetest essence shed.  
Ah ! rather perish every sweet perfume ;—  
The sweet Adonis perished in his bloom.

Clad in a purple robe Adonis lies ;  
Surrounding Cupids heave their breasts with sighs ;  
Their locks they shear, excess of grief to show,  
They spurn the quiver, as they break the bow.  
Some loose his sandals with officious care ;  
Some in capacious golden vessels, bear  
The cleansing waters from the crystal springs ;  
This bathes his wounds ; that fans him with his wing...  
For Venus's sake the pitying Cupids shed  
A shower of tears, and mourn Adonis dead.

Already has the nuptial god, dismayed,  
Quenched his bright torch—for all his garlands fade.

No more are joyful hymeneals sung,  
But notes of sorrow dwell on every tongue ;  
While all around the general grief partake,  
For loved Adonis, and for Hymen's sake.  
With loud laments the Graces all deplore,  
And cry, " The fair Adonis is no more ! "  
The Muses, wailing the wild woods among,  
Strive to recall him with harmonious song.  
Alas ! no sounds of harmony he hears,  
For cruel Proserpine has closed his ears.—  
Cease, Venus, cease, thy soft complaints forbear ;  
Reserve thy sorrows for the mournful year.

—*Eclogue I., Translation of FAWKES.*





BIRD, ROBERT MONTGOMERY, an American dramatist, novelist, and journalist, born at Newcastle, Del., in 1803 ; died at Philadelphia, Pa., January 22, 1854. He studied medicine, but after a year's practice abandoned it for literature. His tragedies, *The Gladiator*, *Spartacus*, *Oralloosa*, and *The Broker of Bogota*, were successful on the stage. Between 1834 and 1839 he published the novels *Calavar, or the Knight of the Conquest, a Romance of Mexico*; *The Infidel, or the Fall of Mexico*; *The Hawks of Hawk Hollow*; *Sheppard Lee*; *Nick of the Woods*, and *The Adventures of Robin Day*. He also published *Peter Pilgrim*, a collection of his magazine articles. For several years before his death he was associate editor and proprietor of *The North American*, a Philadelphia journal.

#### RESCUED FROM THE INDIANS.

Peeping through the fringe of shrubs that rose, a verdant parapet, on the brink of the gulley, they looked down upon the savage party, now less than forty paces from the muzzles of their guns, and wholly unaware of the fate preparing for them. The scene of diversion and torment was over : the prisoner, a man of powerful frame, but squalid appearance, whose hat—a thing of shreds and patches—adorned the shorn pate of one of the Indians, while his coat, equally rusty and tattered, hung from the shoulders of a second, lay bound under a tree, but so nigh that they could mark the laborious heavings of his chest. Two of the Indians sat near him on the grass keeping watch, their hatchets in their

hands, their guns resting within reach against the trunk of a tree overthrown by some hurricane of former years, and now mouldering away. A third was engaged with his tomahawk, lopping away the few dry boughs that remained on the trunk. Squatting at the fire, which the third was thus laboring to supply with fuel, were the two remaining savages ; who, holding their rifles in their hands, divided their attention betwixt a shoulder of venison roasting on a stick in the fire, and the captive, whom they seemed to regard as destined to be sooner or later disposed of in a similar manner.

The position of the parties precluded the hope Nathan had ventured to entertain of getting them in a cluster, and so doing double execution with each bullet ; but the disappointment neither chilled his ardor nor embarrassed his plans. His scheme of attack had been framed to embrace all contingencies ; and he wasted no further time in deliberation. A few whispered words conveyed his last instructions to the soldier ; who, reflecting that he was fighting in the cause of humanity, remembering his own heavy wrongs, and marking the fiery eagerness that flamed in Nathan's visage, banished from his mind whatever disinclination he might have felt at beginning the fray in a mode so seemingly treacherous and ignoble. He laid his axe on the brink of the gulley at his side, together with his foraging cap ; and then, thrusting his rifle through the bushes, took aim at one of the savages at the fire, Nathan directing his piece against the other. Both of them presented the fairest marks, as they sat wholly unconscious of their danger, enjoying in imagination the tortures yet to be inflicted on the prisoner. But a noise in the gulley—the falling of a stone loosened by the soldier's foot, or a louder than usual splash of water—suddenly roused them from their dreams : they started up, and turned their eyes towards the hill.

“ Now, friend ! ” whispered Nathan ;—“ if thee misses, thee loses the maiden and thee life into the bargain.—Is thee ready ? ”

“ Ready,” was the reply.

“ Right, then, through the dog's brain—fire ! ”

The crash of the pieces, and the fall of the two vic-

tims, both marked by a fatal aim, and both pierced through the brain, were the first announcement of peril to their companions ; who, springing up, with yells of fear and astonishment, and snatching at their arms, looked wildly around them for the unseen foe. The prisoner also, astounded out of his despair, raised his head from the grass, and glared around. The wreaths of smoke curling over the bushes on the hill-side, betrayed the lurking-place of the assailants ; and savages and prisoner turning together, they all beheld at once the spectacle of two human heads—or, to speak more correctly, two human caps, for the heads were far below them—rising in the smoke, and peering over the bushes, as if to mark the result of the volley.

Loud, furious, and exulting were the screams of the Indians, as with the speed of thought seduced by a stratagem often practiced among the wild heroes of the border, they raised and discharged their pieces against the imaginary foes so incautiously exposed to their vengeance. The caps fell, and with them the rifles that had been employed to raise them ; and the voice of Nathan thundered through the glen, as he grasped his tomahawk, and sprang from the ditch.

"Now, friend ! up with thee axe, and do thee duty !"

With these words, the two assailants at once leaped into view, and with a bold hurrah and bolder hearts, rushed towards the fire, where lay the undischarged rifles of their first victims. The savages yelled also in reply, and two of them bounded forward to dispute the prize. The third, staggered into momentary inaction by the suddenness and amazement of the attack, rushed forward but a step ; but a whoop of exultation was on his lips, as he raised the rifle, which he had not yet discharged, full against the breast of Bloody Nathan. But his triumph was short-lived ; the blow, so fatal as it must have proved to the life of Nathan, was averted by an unexpected incident. The prisoner, near whom he stood, putting all his vigor into one tremendous effort, burst his bonds, and, with a yell ten times louder and fiercer than had yet been uttered, added himself to the combatants. With a furious cry of encouragement to his rescuers,—“Hurrah for Kentucky ! give it to 'em

good!" he threw himself upon the savage, beat the gun from his hands, and grasping him in his brawny arms, hurled him to the earth, where, rolling over and over in mortal struggle, growling and whooping, and rending one another like wild beasts, the two, still locked in furious embrace, suddenly tumbled down the banks of the brook, there high and steep, and were immediately lost to sight.

Before this catastrophe occurred, the other Indians and the assailants met at the fire; and each singling out his opponent, and thinking no more of the rifles, they met as men whose only business was to kill or to die. With his axe flourished over his head, Nathan rushed against the tallest and foremost enemy, who as he advanced, swung his tomahawk in the act of throwing it. Their weapons parted from their hands at the same moment, and with perhaps equal accuracy of aim; but meeting with a crash in the air, they fell together to the earth, doing no harm to either. The Indian stooped to recover his weapon; but it was too late: the hand of Nathan was already upon his shoulder: a single effort of his vast strength sufficed to stretch the savage at his feet; and holding him down with knee and hand, Nathan snatched up the nearest axe. "If the life of thee tribe was in thee bosom," he cried with a look of unrelenting fury, of hatred deep and ineffaceable, "thee should die the dog's death, as thee does!" And with a blow furiously struck, and thrice repeated, he despatched the struggling savage as he lay.

He rose brandishing the bloody hatchet, and looked for his companion. He found him upon the earth, lying upon the breast of his antagonist, whom it had been his good fortune to overmaster. Both had thrown their hatchets, and both without effect, Roland because skill was wanting, and the Shawnee because, in the act of throwing, he had stumbled over the body of one of his comrades, so as to disorder his aim, and even to deprive him of his footing. Before he could recover himself, Roland imitated Nathan's example, and threw himself upon the unlucky Indian—a youth, as it appeared, whose strength, perhaps at no moment equal to his own, had been reduced by recent wounds—and found

ROBERT MONTGOMERY BIRD

that he had him entirely at his mercy. This circumstance and the knowledge that the other Indians were now overpowered, softened the soldier's wrath; and when Nathan, rushing to assist him, cried aloud to him to move aside, that "he might knock the assassin knave's brains out," Roland replied by begging Nathan to spare his life. "I have disarmed him," he cried—"he resists no more—don't kill him."—"To the last man of his tribe!" cried Nathan, with unexampled ferocity; and without another word, drove the hatchet into the wretch's brain.

The victors, now leaping to their feet, looked around for the fifth savage and the prisoner; and directed by a horrible din under the bank of the stream, which was resounding with curses, groans, heavy blows, and the plashing of water, ran to the spot. The Indian lay on his back suffocating in mire and water; while astride his body sat the late prisoner, covered from head to foot with mud and gore, furiously plying his fists, for he had no other weapons, about the head and face of his foe, his blows falling like sledge-hammers or battering-rams with such strength and fury that it seemed impossible any one of them could fail to crush the skull to atoms.

Roland and Nathan seizing him by the shoulders, dragged him by main force from the Indian. The victor sprang to his feet, and roared his triumph aloud:—"Ar'n't I lick'd him handsome!—Hurrah for Kentucky and old Salt—Cock-a-doodle-doo!" And with that, turning to his deliverers, he displayed to their astonished eyes, though disfigured by blood and mire, the never-to-be-forgotten features of the captain of horse-thieves, Roaring Ralph Stackpole.—*Nick of the Woods.*





BIRRELL, AUGUSTINE, an English author, lecturer, and critic, youngest son of Rev. C. M. Birrell, of Liverpool, was born at Wavertree, near Liverpool, January 19, 1850. He was educated at a school near Reading, and at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he graduated with honors in law and history in 1872. He was called to the bar by the Inner Temple in 1875. In 1889 he was returned to Parliament for West Fife. Mr. Birrell is the author of *Obiter Dicta* (two series, the first published in 1884 and the second in 1887). He has also written a *Life of Charlotte Brontë* (1887). In 1892 he published *Res Judicatæ*, a collection of papers and essays which, with the exception of two, had previously appeared in English and American magazines and reviews, and *Essays about Men, Women, and Books* (1894).

#### MR. BROWNING'S POETRY.

It is plain truth to say that no other English poet living or dead, Shakespeare excepted, has so heaped up human interest for his readers as has Robert Browning.

Fancy stepping into a room and finding it full of Shakespeare's principal characters ! What a babel of tongues ! What a jostling of wits ! How eagerly one's eye would go in search of Hamlet and Sir John Falstaff, but droop shudderingly at the thought of encountering the distraught gaze of Lady Macbeth ! We should have no difficulty in recognizing Beatrice in the central figure of that lively group of laughing courtiers ; whilst did we seek Juliet, it would, of course, be by appointment

AUGUSTINE BIRRELL

on the balcony. To fancy yourself in such company is pleasant matter for a mid-summer night's dream. No poet has such a gallery as Shakespeare, but of our modern poets Browning comes nearest him.

Against these dramatic pieces the charge of unintelligibility fails as completely as it does against the plays. They are all perfectly intelligible ; but—and here is the rub—they are not easy reading, like the estimable writings of the late Mrs. Hemans. They require the same honest attention as it is the fashion to give to a lecture of Professor Huxley's or a sermon of Canon Liddon's ; and this is just what too many persons will not give to poetry. They

Love to hear  
A soft pulsation in their easy ear ;  
To turn the page, and let their senses drink  
A lay that shall not trouble them to think.

It is no great wonder it should be so. After dinner, when disposed to sleep, but afraid of spoiling our night's rest, behold the witching hour reserved by the nineteenth century for the study of poetry ! This treatment of the muse deserves to be held up to everlasting scorn and infamy in a passage of Miltonic strength and splendour. We, alas ! must be content with the observation, that such an opinion of the true place of poetry in the life of a man excites, in the breasts of the right-minded, feelings akin to those which Charles Lamb ascribes to the immortal Sarah Battle, when a young gentleman of a literary turn, on taking a hand in her favorite game of whist, declared that he saw no harm in unbending the mind, now and then, after serious studies, in recreations of that kind. She could not bear, so Elia proceeds, " to have her noble occupation, to which she wound up her faculties, considered in that light. It was her business, her duty—the thing she came into the world to do—and she did it : she unbent her mind, afterwards, over a book ! " And so the lover of poetry and Browning, after winding up his faculties over " Comus," or " Paracelsus," over " Julius Cæsar " or " Strafford," may afterwards, if he is so minded, unbend himself over the " Origin of Species," or that still more fascinating record which tells us how little curly worms, only give

AUGUSTINE BIRRELL

them time enough, will cover with earth even the larger kind of stones. . . .

Taking, then, this first period of Mr. Browning's poetry as a whole, and asking ourselves if we are the richer for it, how can there be any doubt as to the reply? What points of human interest has he left untouched? With what phase of life, character, or study does he fail to sympathize? So far from being the rough-hewn block "dull fools" have supposed him, he is the most dilettante of great poets. Do you dabble in art and perambulate picture-galleries? Browning must be your favorite poet: he is art's historian. Are you devoted to music? So is he: and alone of our poets has sought to fathom in verse the deep mysteries of sound. Do you find it impossible to keep off theology? Browning has more theology than most bishops—could puzzle Gamaliel and delight Aquinas. Are you in love? Read "A Last Ride Together," "Youth and Art," "A Portrait," "Christine," "In a Gondola," "By the Fireside," "Love amongst the Ruins," "Time's Revenges," "The Worst of It," and a host of others, being careful always to end with "A Madhouse Cell;" and we are much mistaken if you do not put Browning at the very head and front of the interpreters of passion. The many moods of sorrow are reflected in his verse, whilst mirth, movement, and a rollicking humour abound everywhere. . . .

It is the method that is difficult. Take the husband in "The Ring and the Book." Mr. Browning remorselessly hunts him down, tracks him to the last recesses of his mind, and there bids him stand and deliver. He describes love, not only broken but breaking; hate in its germ; doubt at its birth. These are difficult things to do either in poetry or prose, and people with easy, flowing Addisonian or Tennysonian styles cannot do them.

I seem to overhear a still, small voice asking, But are they worth doing? or at all events is it the province of art to do them? The question ought not to be asked. It is heretical, being contrary to the whole direction of the latter half of this century. The chains binding us to the rocks of realism are faster riveted every day:

*AUGUSTINE BIRRELL*

and the Perseus who is destined to cut them is, I expect, some mischievous little boy at a Board-school. But as the question has been asked, I will own that sometimes, even when deepest in works of this, the now orthodox school, I have been harassed by distressing doubts whether, after all, this enormous labor is not in vain ; and wearied by the effort, overloaded by the detail, bewildered by the argument, and sickened by the pitiless dissection of character and motive, have been tempted to cry aloud, quoting—or rather, in the agony of the moment, misquoting—Coleridge :

Simplicity—  
Thou better name than all the family of Fame.

*—Obiter Dicta, 1st Series.*





BISMARCK (OTTO EDUARD LEOPOLD), PRINCE VON, a celebrated Prussian statesman, the founder of German unity, was born at Schönhausen, Prussia, April 1, 1815. He was educated at the Universities of Göttingen and Berlin; entered the united Landtag of Prussia in 1847; and in 1849-50, being then a member of the second chamber of the Prussian Diet, became conspicuous as an advocate of reactionary measures. He was next chosen Prussian Ambassador to the diet of the German Confederation at Frankfort; Ambassador to Russia in 1859, and three years later was, for a few months only, Ambassador to France.

On October 8, 1862, he was appointed Premier and Minister of Foreign Affairs, and immediately entered upon his extended struggle with the Landtag over the question of the army increase and prerogatives of the Emperor. At the close of the Schleswig-Holstein War of 1864, in which he enlisted the co-operation of Austria, he was made a count. The Schleswig-Holstein complications were renewed shortly after, however, and Bismarck, securing the alliance of Italy, declared war against Prussia in 1866. He was appointed Chancellor of the North German Confederation in 1867, and, by checking Napoleon's plans with regard to Luxemburg, increased the prestige of Prussia considerably. He prepared the way for

*OTTO EDUARD LEOPOLD VON BISMARCK*

the Franco-Prussian War of 1871 by his attitude toward the South German States, and in the same year became the first Chancellor of the German Empire. He was a member of the National Liberal Party, and worked in harmony with that party until 1878, being engrossed in an extended struggle with the Ultramontanes, or *Kulturkampf*. After this struggle he inaugurated many economic reforms, including a system of insurance for the laboring classes. He presided at the Berlin Conference of 1878, and concluded in 1883 the Triple Alliance. In the month of March, 1890, he resigned on account of having incurred the displeasure of Emperor William II., and upon his retirement the title of Duke of Lauenburg was conferred upon him.

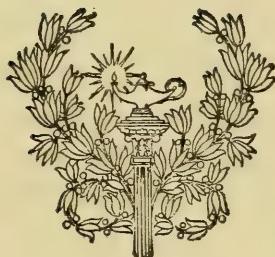
On the occasion of his eightieth birthday (April 1, 1895) a great celebration was prepared in honor of the "Iron Chancellor," as he is called on account of his rugged constitution and the force displayed while administering the duties of his high office. His contributions to literature are limited to state papers, treatises on economic questions, and letters, all of which are distinguished by their style, and show the same ease in argument that characterized his whole public life.

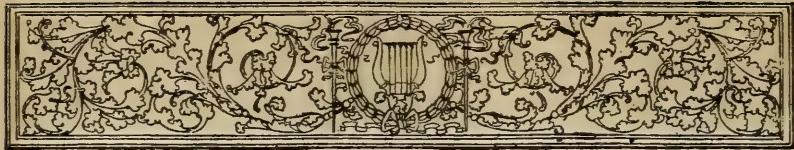
LETTER TO HIS WIFE.

Half an hour ago a courier awakened me with tidings of war and peace. Our politics are sliding more and more into the Austrian groove, and if we fire one shot on the Rhine the Italo-Austrian war is over; and in place of it we shall see a Prusso-French war, in which Austria, after we have taken the load from her shoul-

OTTO EDUARD LEOPOLD VON BISMARCK

ders, will assist, or assist so far as her own interests are concerned. That we should play a very victorious part is scarcely to be conceded. Be it as God wills! it is here below always a question of time; nations and men, folly and wisdom, war and peace, they come like waves and so depart, while the ocean remains! On this earth there is nothing but hypocrisy and jugglery, and whether this mask of flesh is to be torn off by fever or a cartridge, it must fall at last, and then the difference between a Prussian and an Austrian, if of the same stature, will be so small that it will be difficult to distinguish between them. Fools and wise men, as skeletons, look very much like one another; specific patriotism we thus lose, but it would be desperate if we carried it into eternity. (*Petersburg, July 2, 1859.*)





BJÖRNSON, BJÖRNSTJERNE, a Norwegian journalist, poet, and novelist, born at Kvikne Österdalen, December 8, 1832. His father was a clergyman at Österdalen. In 1852 he entered the University of Christiania, and while yet a student there began to write for periodicals. Subsequently he became theatrical director at Bergen; then took up his residence at Copenhagen, and afterward went to Christiania, where he edited a newspaper, the *Aftenbladet*, and, still later, an illustrated journal, the *Norsk Folkeblad*. In 1860-63 he travelled in Germany, Italy, and France; from 1865 to 1867 was director of the theatre at Christiania, and from 1869 to 1872 was associate editor of *For Idé og Birkelighed*, a periodical published at Copenhagen. In 1875 he returned to Norway, taking up his residence at Gausdal. During all these years he was a voluminous writer, his works including tales, poems, and dramas. His latest works are: *En Fallit*, *Kongen*, *Leonarda*, *Synnëve Solbakken*, *Arne*, *Bridal March and Other Stories*, *A Happy Boy*, *Flags are Flying*, and *In God's Way*. Many of his works have been translated into German, and several of them into English.

*BJÖRNSTJERNE BJÖRNSON*

THE NORTH LAND.

My land will I defend,  
My land will I befriend,  
And my son to help its fortunes and be faithful will I  
train ;  
Its weal shall be my prayer,  
And its want shall be my care,  
From the rugged old snow mountains to the cabins by  
the main.

We have sun enough and rain,  
We have fields of golden grain ;  
But love is more than fortune, or the best of sunny  
weather ;  
We have many a Child of Song,  
And Sons of Labor strong,  
We have hearts to raise the North Land, if they only  
beat together.

In many a gallant fight  
We have shown the world our might,  
And reared the Norseman's banner on a vanquished  
stranger's shore ;  
But fresh combats we will brave,  
And a nobler flag shall wave,  
With more of health and beauty than it ever had be-  
fore !

New valor shall burst forth ;  
For the ancient three-cleft North  
Shall unite its wealth and power, yielding thanks to God  
the Giver !  
Once more shall kinsmen near  
To their brethren's voice give ear,  
And the torrents of the mountains wed their forces in  
the river.

For this North Land is our own,  
And we love each rock and stone,  
From the rugged old snow mountains to the cabins by  
the main ;

*BJÖRNSTJERNE BJÖRNSON*

And our love shall be the seed  
To bear the fruit we need,  
And the country of the Norseman shall be great and  
*one again!*

—*Translation of FREDERIKA RICHARDSON.*

PETRA AT THE THEATRE.

Petra had not the faintest conception of what she was to see here. She knew, indeed, nothing but what Odegaard had taught her, and what she had learned from chance acquaintances. About the theatre, however, Odegaard had never told her a word. . . . She was so ignorant that she did not even know what to ask ; she sat there in high spirits waiting for the appearance of curiosities, such as camels or monkeys. . . . Thus the orchestra assembled without her noticing it. She started up in alarm, for with abrupt bewildering crash of kettle-drums, drums, bassoons, and horns, the overture began. In her whole life she had never heard more than a couple of violins, and perchance a flute, played at one time. The stormy grandeur of tone that now smote on her ear made her turn pale, so like it was to the cold, black billow that breaks on the sea. . . . Then above the din and roar rose a single strain, as from a bird on a bough wet by the spray from the depths below. Sadly, timidly, the song began, but the atmosphere above was purified thereby, the sun peeped forth, and once more the long blue vistas were filled with those marvellous fluttering, floating visions she had seen before. . . . She involuntarily rose when the music ceased ; for now the spell was broken. Ah, how wonderful ! At that moment the beautiful painted curtain, right in front of her, went all the way up to the ceiling ! She was in a church, a church with arches and pillars, a church filled with the swelling tones of an organ, and solemn grandeur, and people advanced toward her in costumes unknown to her, and they spoke, yes, they were talking in church, and in a language she did not understand. But how was this ! They were talking behind her, too.

“Sit down !” said they ; but there were no seats in

*BJÖRNSTJERNE BJÖRNSON*

the church, so of course the two people she saw there remained standing as well as she. . . .

"Sit down!" she again heard behind her; "sit down!" exclaimed several voices.

"There is, perhaps, something to be seen back there too," thought Petra, and turned quickly.

A multitude of angry faces, some actually threatening, met hers.

"There must be something amiss here," thought Petra, and she was about to leave, but an old lady who sat beside her gently pulled her dress.

"Why do you not sit down, then, child?" whispered she. "The people behind us cannot see."

In an instant Petra was in her seat. "Why, of course, it is the theatre in there, and we are looking on—yes, to be sure, it is the theatre!" and she kept repeating the word to impress it fully on her mind. . . .

When the curtain rose once more, Petra could no longer follow what was taking place on the stage; she had eyes for nothing save the bride behind the cloister walls, and the bridegroom watching by day and by night without, both in dire despair. She endured their agony; she prayed their prayers; all that was actually on the stage passed colorless before her. An ominous silence recalled her; the empty church kept growing ever larger; no sound was heard within save the twelve strokes of the midnight hour. Beneath the vaulted roof is heard a rumbling peal, the walls tremble, St. Olaf has arisen from his tomb, his winding-sheet about him. Tall and terrible, he strides onward; guards flee before him; thunder rolls; and the monk falls, pierced by the mighty spear, whereupon darkness closes around, and the apparition sinks away. The monk is left lying there like a heap of ashes struck by lightning.

Petra had unconsciously clung to the old lady, who had been rather alarmed by her convulsive grasp, but now seeing her growing paler hastened to say,—

"Bless you, child! this is merely Knutsen. This is the only part he can act, because his voice is so thick."

"No, no, no, no! I saw the flames about him," said Petra, "and the church trembled beneath his tread!"

## *BJÖRNSTJERNE BJÖRNSON*

"Do be quiet there!" is cried from several quarters.  
"Out with whoever it is that cannot keep quiet!" . . .

Petra had cowered down as if to shield herself from observation, but immediately forgot what had been going on, for lo! there are the lovers again; the lightning has burst open a way for them; they are seeking escape. They have found each other,—they fall into each other's arms. God in heaven, protect them now! Then there arises a clamor of shouts, mingled with the sound of trumpets. The bridegroom is torn from his bride's side and is made to join the hosts battling for the fatherland. He is wounded, and with his dying breath sends his last greetings to his bride. Petra does not comprehend what has happened until the bride quietly enters and sees his corpse! Then it seems as if every cloud of sorrow had gathered over this one spot; but a glance disperses them. From the bosom of the dead the bride looks up and prays that she, too, may die. The heavens are opened to that gaze; a wondrous light streams down; the bridal chamber is above; let the bride enter. Ah! she can already look in, for in her eyes there sparkles a peace like that on yonder lofty mountains. Then the eyelids droop, the struggle has ended in victory, the fidelity of the lovers has won an exalted crown.

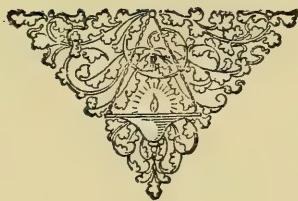
Petra long sat silent; her heart was uplifted in faith, her whole being filled with the strength and greatness she had witnessed. She rose superior to all that was groveling; she rose above fear and pain; she rose with a smile for every one, and in them all she saw her brothers and sisters. The evil which divides man existed no longer—it lay crushed beneath the thunder. People returned her smile; she was the person who had been half beside herself during the play; but she saw in their smiles only the reflection of the victory she bore within herself. In the belief that their smiles were in harmony with her own, she smiled back so radiantly that they smiled in response to her smile. She passed down the broad stairway, between the two receding columns, from which was reflected joy in response to her joy, and beauty in response to the beauty which radiated from her. There are times when the beams of light in our own souls become so brilliant that they make everything

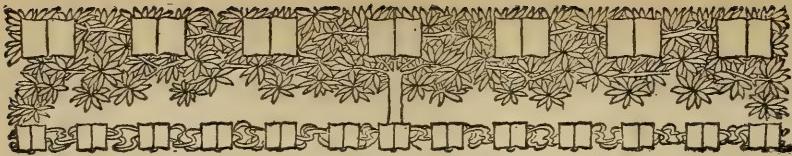
*BJÖRNSTJERNE BJÖRNSON*

about us bright, though we ourselves be unconscious of it. This is earth's grandest triumphal procession—to be announced, borne onward, and followed by one's own glowing thoughts.

When Petra, not knowing how she came there, reached home, she inquired what it was she had seen. There were several persons present who were able to understand her and give her a helpful answer. And after it had been fully explained to her what a drama was, and what great actors had in their power to do, she started up and said :

“ This is the noblest calling on earth ; this is what I mean to be.”—*The Fisher Maiden*, Translation of RASMUS B. ANDERSON.





BLACK, WILLIAM, a Scottish novelist and journalist, born at Glasgow, in November, 1841. He commenced literary life as a journalist in his native city, and at the age of twenty-three took up his residence in London. In the Franco-Austrian war of 1866 he was a war-correspondent of a London newspaper, and during the next five years wrote several novels, first achieving a decided success by *A Daughter of Heth*, which appeared in 1871. After that he wrote one or more novels a year. The principal of these are: *Strange Adventures of a Phaeton*, *A Princess of Thule*, *The Maid of Killena*, *The Monarch of Mincing Lane*, *Three Feathers*, *Madcap Violet*, *Green Pastures and Picadilly*, *Shandon Bells*, *Macleod of Dare*, *Sunrise*, *White Wings*, *That Beautiful Wretch*, *Yolande*, *Judith Shakespeare*, *White Heather*, *In Far Lochaber*, *Donald Ross*, *Sabina Zembra*, and *The Magic Ink*.

#### A SECRET OF THE SEA.

Next morning there was a great commotion in Salt-coats. Despite the fierce gusts of wind that were still blowing, accompanied by squally showers of rain, numbers of people were out on the long stretch of brown sand lying south of the town. Mischief had been at work on the sea over night. Fragments of barrels, bits of spars, and other evidences of a wreck were being knocked about on the waves; and two smacks had even put out to see if any larger remains of the lost vessel or vessels were visible. Mr. M'Henry was early

abroad ; for he had gone into the town to get a messenger, and so he heard the news. At last, amid the gossiping of the neighbors, he learned that a lad had just been summoned by a certain Mrs. Kilbride to go upon an errand to Airlie, and he resolved to secure his services to carry the message. Eventually he met the lad on his way to the moorland village ; and then it turned out that the errand was merely to carry a letter to Miss Cassilis, at the Manse.

"But Miss Cassilis is at my house," said Mr. M'Henry; "give me the letter, and gang ye on to the Manse, and ask Mr. Cassilis to come doon here."

So the lad departed, and the letter was taken up and placed on the table where Coquette was to have her breakfast. She came down, looking very pale, but would give no explanation of how she came to be out on such a night. She thanked them for having sent for her uncle, and sat down at the table, but ate nothing. Then she saw the letter, and, with a quick, pained flush of color leaping to her cheeks, she took it up, and opened it with trembling fingers. Then she read these words :

"Dearest—I cannot exact from you the sacrifice of your life. Remorse and misery for all the rest of our years would be the penalty to both of us by your going with me to-night, even though you might put a brave face on the matter, and conceal your anguish. I cannot let you suffer that, Coquette. I will leave for America by myself ; and I will never attempt to see you again. That promise I have broken before ; but it will not be broken this time. Good-bye Coquette. My earnest hope is that you will not come to Saltcoats to-night ; and in that case, this letter will be forwarded to you in the morning. Forgive me, if you can, for all the suffering I have caused you. I will never forget you, darling, but I will never see England or you again.—EARLTHORPE."

There was almost a look of joy on her face. "So I did not vex him," she thought, "by keeping him waiting. And he has conquered too ; and he will think better of himself, and of me, away over there for many years to come, if he does not forget all about Airlie."

And this reference to Airlie recalled the thought of her uncle, and of his meeting with her. As the time drew near for his approach, she became more and more downcast. When at last the old man came into the room where she was sitting alone, her eyes were fixed

## *WILLIAM BLACK*

on the ground, and she dared not raise them. He went over to her, and placed his hand on her head.

"What is all this, Catherine? Did you miss your way last night? What made you go out on such a night, without saying a word to any one?"

She replied in a low voice, which was yet studiously distinct, "Yesterday afternoon I went away from the Manse, not intending to go back."

The Minister made a slight gesture as if some twinge had shot across his heart, and then, looking at her in a sad and grave way, he said:—

"I did not think I had been unkind to you, Catherine."

This was too much for Coquette. It broke down the obduracy with which she had been vainly endeavoring to fortify herself; and she fell at the feet of her uncle, and, with wild tears and sobs, told him all that had happened, and begged him to go away and leave her, for she had become a stranger and an outcast. Stunned as the old man was by these revelations, he forgot to express his sense of her guilt. He saw only before him the daughter of his own brother—a girl who had scarce a friend in the world but himself, and she was at his feet in tears and shame, bitter distress. He raised her, and put her head on his breast, and tried to still her sobbing.

"Catherine," he said, with his own voice broken, "you shall never be an outcast from my house, so long as you care to accept its shelter."

"But I cannot go back to Airlie—I cannot go back to Airlie!" she said almost wildly. "I will not bring disgrace upon you, uncle; and have the people talk of me, and blame you for taking me back. I am going away—I am not fit to go back to Airlie, uncle. You have been very good to me—far better than I deserve; but I cannot tell you now that I love you for all your kindness to me—for now it is a disgrace for me to speak to any one—"

"Hush, Catherine," he said. "It is penitence, not despair, that must fill your heart. And the penitent has not to look to man for pardon, nor yet to fear what may be said of him in wrath. They that go elsewhere for

forgiveness and comfort, have no reason to dread the ill-tongues of their neighbors. ‘They looked unto Him, and were lightened ; and their faces were not ashamed.’ ‘This poor man cried, and the Lord heard him, and saved him out of all his troubles.’ You will go back to Airlie with me, my girl. Perhaps you do not feel at home there yet ; three years is not a long time to get accustomed to a new country. I am told ye sometimes cried in thinking about France, just as the Jews in captivity did, when they said, ‘By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down ; yea, we wept when we remembered Zion.’ But maybe I have erred in not making the house lichtsome enough for ye. I am an old man, Catherine ; and the house is dull, perhaps. But if ye will tell me how we can make it pleasanter to ye——”

“ Oh, uncle, you are breaking my heart with your kindness ! ” she sobbed ; “ and I deserve none of it—none of it ! ”

It was with great difficulty that the minister persuaded her to go back with him to the Manse. At length, however, a covered carriage was procured, and Coquette and her uncle were driven up to Airlie. The girl sat now quite silent and impassive, only when she saw any one of the neighbors passing along the road she seemed nervously anxious to avoid scrutiny. When they got up to the gate of the Manse, which was open, she walked quietly and sadly by her uncle’s side across the bit of garden into the house, and was then for going upstairs by herself. Her uncle prevented her.

“ Ye must come and sit wi’ me for a little while, until Leezibeth has got some breakfast ready for ye.”

“ I do not want anything to eat,” said Coquette, and she seemed afraid of the sound of her own voice.

“ Nevertheless,” said the Minister, “ I would inquire further into this matter, Catherine. It is but proper that I should know what measure of guilt falls upon that young man in endeavoring to wean away a respectable girl from her home and her friends.”

Coquette drew back with some alarm on her face.

“ Uncle, I cannot tell you now. Some other time perhaps ; but not now. And you must not think him guilty, uncle ; it is I who am guilty of it all. He is much

## WILLIAM BLACK

better than any of you think ; and now he is away in America, and no one will defend him if he is accused."

At the moment that she spoke, Lord Earlthorpe was beyond the reach of accusation and defense. The Salt-coats people, towards the close of the afternoon discovered the lid of a chest floating about, and on it was painted in white letters the word *Caroline*. Later there came a telegram from Greenock to the effect that during the preceding night the schooner yacht *Caroline* had been run down and sunk in mid-channel by a steamer going to Londonderry, and that of all on board the yacht, the steamer had been able to pick up only the steward. And that same night the news made its way up to Airlie, and circulated through the village, and at length reached the Manse. Other rumors accompanied it. For a moment no one dared to tell Coquette of what had happened ; but none the less was her flight from the Manse connected with this terrible judgment ; and even Leezibeth, struck dumb with shame and grief, had no word of protest when Andrew finished his warnings and denunciations.

"There is no healing of thy bruise," said Leezibeth to herself sadly, in thinking of Coquette. "Thy wound is grievous : all that hear the bruit thereof shall clap their hands over thee."—*A Daughter of Heth, Chap. XLIX.*

### MR. HODSON OF CHICAGO.

On a certain cold evening in January, and just as the Scotch night-mail was about to start for the north, a stranger drove up to Euston station, and alighted, and was glad enough to escape from the chill draughts of the echoing station into the glow and warmth and comfort of a sleeping-car. He was a man of means apparently ; for one-half of his carriage, containing four berths, and forming a room apart, as it were, had been reserved for himself alone, while his travelling impedimenta—fur-lined coats and hoods and rugs and what not—were of an elaborate and sumptuous description. On the other hand, there was nothing of ostentation about either his dress or appearance or demeanor. He was a tall, thin, quiet-looking man, with an aquiline

*WILLIAM BLACK*

nose, sallow complexion, and keen but not unkindly gray eyes. His short-cropped hair was grizzled, and there were deep lines on the worn and ascetic face ; but this may have been the result of an exhausting climate rather than of any mental care, for there was certainly no touch of melancholy in his expression. His costume was somewhat prim and precise ; there was a kind of school-masterish look about the stiff white collar and small black tie ; his gloves were new and neat. For the rest he seemed used to travelling. He began to make himself at home at once, and scarcely looked up from his setting of things to rights when the conductor made his appearance.

“Mr. Hodson, sir ?” the latter said, with an inquiring tone.

“That’s about what they call me,” he answered slowly, as he opened a capacious dressing-bag covered with crocodile hide.

“Do you expect any friends to join you further along, sir ?”

“Not that I know of,” was the answer, and a pair of blue velvet slippers, with initials worked in gold, were fished out and thrown upon the seat beside him.

But when the conductor had got one of the lower sleeping-berths made ready, and the traveller had completed his leisurely arrangements for passing the night in comfort, a somewhat one-sided conversation ensued. The gaunt, slow-speaking, reserved man proved to be quite talkative—in a curious, measured, dry, and staccato fashion ; and if his conversation consisted chiefly of questions, those showed that he had a very honest and simple concern in the welfare of this other human being whom chance had thrown in his way, and that he could express his friendly interest without any touch of patronage or condescension.

He asked first about the railway line : how the Company’s servants were paid, and what were their hours of duty, whether they had formed any associations for relief in case of sickness ; what this particular man got for his work ; whether he could look forward to any bettering of his lot—and so forth. And then, fixing his eyes more scrutinizingly on his companion, he began to

## *WILLIAM BLACK*

ask about his family affairs—where he lived, what children he had, how often he saw them, and the like. These questions were so obviously prompted by no idle curiosity, but by an honest sympathy, and by the apparent desire of one human being to get to understand fully and clearly the position and surroundings and prospects of this other fellow-creature, that it was impossible to take offense.

“And how old is your little girl?”

“Eight, sir; she will be nine in May next.”

“What do you call her?”

“Caroline, sir.”

“Why, you don’t say!” he exclaimed, with his eyes—which were usually calm and observant—lighting up with some surprise. “That’s the name of my girl too, though I can’t call her little any more. Well, now,” he added, as he took out his purse and selected a sovereign from the mass of coins, “I think this is about what you ought to do. When you get back to Camden-Town, you start an account in the Post-Office Savings-Bank, in your little girl’s name, and you put in this sovereign as a first deposit. Then whenever you have an odd six-pence or shilling to give her—a birthday present, or that—you keep adding on and on, and there will be a nice little sum for her in after years. And if ever she asks, you can tell her it was the father of an American Caroline who made her this little present; and if she grows up to be as good a girl as the American Carrie, she’ll do very well, I think.”

The conductor scarcely knew how to express his thanks; but the American cut him short, saying coolly: “I don’t give the sovereign to you at all. It is in trust for your daughter. And you don’t look to me to be the kind of man who would go and drink it.”

He took out an evening newspaper, and at the hint the conductor went away to get ready the berths in the other end of the car. When he came back again to see if the gentleman wanted anything further for the night, they had thundered along the line until they were nearing Rugby.

“Why, yes,” Mr. Hodson said in answer to the question, “you might get me a bottle of soda-water when we get to the station.”

"I have soda-water in the car, sir."

"Bring me a bottle, then, please."

"And shall I get you anything else, sir, at Rugby?"

"No, I thank you."

When the man returned with the soda-water, the traveller had taken from his dressing-bag a bottle labelled *Bromide of Potassium*, and he was just about to mix his customary sleeping-draught, when it occurred to him that perhaps this conductor could tell him something of the new and far country into which he was about to adventure for the first time. And in making these inquiries he showed that he was just as frank-spoken about his own plans and circumstances as he expected other people to be about theirs. When the conductor confessed that he knew next to nothing about the north of Scotland, never having been further than Perth—and even then his knowledge of the country being confined to railway stations, Mr. Hodson went on to say, in that methodical way of his, with little rising inflections here and there :—

"Well, it's bound to be different from London, anyway. It can't be like London; and that's the main thing for me. Why, that London fog—never moving, same in the morning, same at night—it's just too dismal for anything. 'Pears to me that a London afternoon is just about as melancholy as they make it; if there's anything more melancholy than that anywhere, I don't know it. Well, now, it can't be like that at Cape Wrath."

"I should think not, sir."

"I dare say if I lived in town, and had my club, and knew people, it might be different; and my daughter seems to get through the time well enough; but young folks are easily amused. Say, now, about this salmon-fishing in the north: you don't know when it begins?"

"No, sir."

"You haven't seen anybody going yet with rods?"

"No, sir; not this year yet."

"Hope they haven't been playing it on me. I was told I could begin on the eleventh. But it don't signify much so long's I get out of that infernal cut-throat atmosphere of London."

At this point the train began to slow into Rugby station, and the conductor left to attend to his duties. And by the time they were moving out again, and on their way to the far north, Mr. Hodson had mixed and drank his nightly potion, and, partially undressed, was wrapped up in the thick and warm coverings of the sleeping-berth, where—whether owing to the Bromide of Potassium or the jog-trot rattle of the wheels—he was soon plunged in a profound slumber.—*White Heather, Chap. I.*

A RIDE OVER SCOTTISH MOORS.

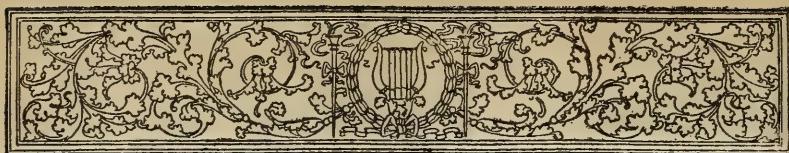
That was a pretty drive through Annandale. As you leave Moffat the road gradually ascends into the region of the hills; and down below you lies a great valley, with the river Annan running through it, and the town of Moffat itself getting smaller in the distance. You catch a glimmer of the blue peaks of Westmoreland lying far away in the blue south, half hid amidst silver haze. The hills around you increase in size, and yet you would not recognize the bulk of the great round slopes but for those minute dots that you can make out to be sheep, and for an occasional wasp-like creature that you can suppose to be a horse.

The evening draws on. The yellow light on the slopes becomes warmer. You arrive at a great circular chasm which is called by the country folks the Devil's Beef-tub—a mighty hollow, the western sides of which are steeped in a soft purple shadow, while the eastern slopes burn yellow in the sunlight. Far away, down in that misty purple, you can see tents of gray, and these are masses of slate uncovered by grass. The descent seems too abrupt for cattle, and yet there are faint specks which may be sheep. There is no house, not even a farm-house, near; and all traces of Moffat and its neighborhood have long been left out of sight.

But what is the solitude of this place to that of the wild and lofty region you enter when you reach the summit of the hill? Far away on every side of you stretch miles of lonely moorland, with the shoulders of the more distant hills reaching down in endless succession into the western sky. There is no sign of life in

this wild place. The stony road over which you drive was once a mail-coach road ; now it is overgrown with grass. A few old stakes, rotten and tumbling, show where it was necessary at one time to place a protection against the sudden descents on the side of the road; but now the road itself seems lapsing back into moorland. It is up in this wilderness of heather and wet moss that the Tweed takes its rise ; but we could hear no trickling of any stream to break the profound and melancholy silence. There was not even a shepherd's hut visible ; and we drove on in silence, scarcely daring to break the charm of the utter loneliness of the place.

The road twists round to the right. Before us a long valley is seen, and we guess that it receives the waters of the Tweed. Almost immediately afterward we come upon a tiny rivulet some two feet in width—either the young Tweed itself or one of its various sources ; and as we drive on in the gathering twilight, toward the valley, it seems as though we were accompanied by innumerable streamlets trickling down to the river. The fire of sunset goes out in the west, but over there in the clear green-white of the east a range of hills still glows with a strange roseate purple. We hear the low murmuring of the Tweed in the silence of the valley. We get down among the lower-lying hills, and the neighborhood of the river seems to have drawn to it thousands of wild creatures. There are plover calling and whirling over the marshy levels. There are black-cock and gray-hen dusting themselves in the road before us, and waiting until we are quite near them before they wing their straight flight up to the heaths above. Far over us, in the clear green of the sky, a brace of wild ducks go swiftly past. A weasel glides out and over the gray stones by the roadside ; and farther along the bank there are young rabbits watching, and trotting, and watching again, as the phaeton gets nearer to them. And then as the deep rose-purple of the eastern hills fades away, and all the dark-green valley of the Tweed lies under the cold silver-gray of the twilight, we reach a small and solitary inn, and are almost surprised to hear once more the sound of a human voice.—*Adventures of a Phaeton, Chap. XXX.*



BLACKIE, JOHN STUART, a Scottish philologist and poet, born in July, 1809; died at Edinburgh, March 2, 1895. After studying at Aberdeen and Edinburgh, he spent two years on the Continent. On his return to Scotland he studied law, and was admitted to the bar; but finding the law an uncongenial pursuit, he abandoned it for literature. In 1841 he was called to the chair of Latin Literature in Marischal College, Aberdeen, and in 1852, on the publication of his metrical translation of *Æschylus*, to the chair of Greek, in the University of Edinburgh, resigning this position in 1882.

Among his works are: *A Discourse on Beauty*, *Songs and Legends of Ancient Greece*, *Poems English and Latin*, *Homer and the Iliad*, *Four Phases of Morals*, *Songs of the Highlands and Islands*, *Self-Culture*, *Horæ Hellenicæ*, *Language and Literature of the Highlands of Scotland*, *The Wise Men of Greece*, and *The Natural History of Atheism*. His work on *Self-Culture* (1873) has been translated into several languages.

Mr. Blackie was a "Scot of the Scots," known better, probably, as a conversationalist than as a writer. Of his character and work a writer in *The Cornhill Magazine* says: "He was a man who was equally at home with Homer, Plato, Goethe, Dante, and Duncan Brae of the narrow songs of the glens. He was a man of unrest and progress,

typically Scotch, outwardly the most picturesque of his race; inwardly, most youthful and brilliant of his kind."

THE GROWTH OF THE MYTH.

As it has well been said of popular proverbs, that they are the wisdom of many and the wit of one, so theological and moral myths grew up in the popular imagination, and were nursed there till in happy season they received a definite shape from some one representative man, whose inspiration led him to express in a striking form what all felt to be true and all were willing to believe. The first framers of the myth were, no doubt, perfectly aware of the real significance of these imaginative pictures; but they were aware as poets, not as analysts. It is not, therefore, necessary to suppose that in framing their legends they proceeded with the full consciousness which belongs to the framers of fables, allegories, and parables. A myth is always a gradual, half unconscious growth; a parable is the conscious creation of the moment.

During a certain early stage of national life which cannot be accurately defined, but which always precedes the creation of a regular written literature, the popular myth, like a tree or plant, becomes subject to a process of growth and expansion, in the course of which it not only receives a rich embellishment, but may be so transformed by the vivid action of a fertile imagination, and by the ingrafting of new elements, that its original intention may be altogether obscured and forgotten. How far this first significance may in after times be rightly apprehended depends partly on the degree of its original obviousness, partly on the amount of kindred culture possessed by the persons to whom it is addressed.

As of essentially popular origin and growth the myth cannot, in the proper sense, be said to have been the creation of any poet, however distinguished. Much less could a popular minstrel like Homer, using a highly polished language, and who manifestly had many predecessors, be said to have either created the characters or invented the legends about the Greek gods, which form

what the critics of the last century used to call the “machinery” of his poems. In regard to theological myths, which are most deeply rooted in the popular faith, such a poet as Homer could only turn to the best account the materials already existing, with here and there a little embellishment or expansion, where there was no danger of contradicting any article of the received imaginative creed.

The two most powerful forces which act on the popular mind, when engaged in the process of forming myths, are the physical forces of external nature, and the more hidden, though fundamentally more awful powers of the human will, intellect, and passions. It is to be presumed, therefore, that all popular myths will contain imaginative representations of both these powers; and in their original shape, they are in fact nothing more than the assertion of the existence of these two great classes of forces in a form which speaks to the imagination—that is, in the form of personality; and there will be a natural presumption against the adopting of any system of mythological interpretation which ignores entirely either the one or the other of these elements.—

*On Interpretation of Popular Myths.*

NARROWNESS.

If we look around us in the world with a view to discover what is the cause of the sad deficiency of energy often put forth in the best of causes, we shall find that it arises generally from some sort of narrowness. A man will not help you in this or that noble undertaking simply because he has no sympathy with it. Not a few persons are a sort of human lobsters; they live in a hard shell formed out of some professional, ecclesiastical, political, or classical crust, and cautiously creep their way within certain beaten bounds, beyond which they have no desire. The meagre and unexpansive life of such persons teaches us what we want in order to attain a wider and a richer range of social vitality. The octogenarian poet-philosopher, Goethe, when sinking into the darkness of death, called out with his last breath, “More light!” What every young man should call out daily, if he wishes to save himself from the narrowing

*JOHN STUART BLACKIE*

crust of professional and other limitations is, “*More love!*”

Men are often clever enough, but they do not know what to do with their cleverness ; they are good swordsmen, but they have no cause to fight for, or prefer fighting in a bad cause. What these men want is Love. The precept of the great Apostle, “Weep with those who weep, and rejoice with those who rejoice,” if it were grandly carried out would make every man’s life as rich in universal sympathy as Shakespeare’s imagination was in universal imagery.

Every man cannot be a poet ; but every man may give himself some trouble to cultivate that kindly and genial sensibility on which the writing and the appreciation of poetry depends. To live poetry, indeed, is always better than to write it ; better for the individual, and better for society. Now a poetical life is just a life opposed to all sameness and all selfishness ; eagerly seizing upon the good and beautiful from all quarters, as on its proper aliment. Let a young man, therefore, above all things, beware of shutting himself up within a certain narrow pale of sympathy, and fostering unreasonable hatreds and prejudices against others. An honest hater is often a better fellow than a cool friend ; but it is better not to hate at all. A good man will as much as possible strive to be shaken out of himself, and learn to study the excellences of persons and parties to whom he is naturally opposed.

Never allow yourself to indulge in sneering condemnations of large classes and sections of your fellow beings ; that sort of talk sounds big, but is in fact puerile. Never refuse to entertain a man in your heart because all the world is talking against him, or because he belongs to some sect or party that everybody despises ; if he is universally talked against, as has happened to many of the best men in certain circumstances, there is only so much the more need that he should receive a friendly judgment from you. “Honor all men” is one of the many texts of combined sanctity and sapience with which the New Testament abounds ; but this you cannot do unless you try to know all men ; and you know no man till you have looked with the eye of a brother into the best that is in him.—*Self-Culture.*



BLACKLOCK, THOMAS, a Scottish poet and author, was born at Annan, Scotland, November 10, 1721; died at Edinburgh, July 7, 1791. He lost his sight, by small-pox, when he was six months old. During his boyhood, his friends amused him by reading aloud the works of Spenser, Milton, Pope, and Addison. Before his father's death, in 1740, he had written numerous verses, which were handed about among his acquaintances. Some of them were seen by Dr. Stevenson of Edinburgh, who obtained the enrolment of their author as a student of divinity in the University of Edinburgh. In 1746 he published a volume of poems, which was reprinted with additions ten years later. In 1762 he was ordained minister of the church of Kirkcudbright; but being opposed by the parishioners of that church, he relinquished the living and accepted a small annuity in its stead. He afterward resided in Edinburgh, where he had a high reputation as a scholar. A notable incident in his life was a letter which he wrote in 1786 to Robert Burns, who was then on the point of emigrating to the West Indies. This letter induced Burns to remain in Scotland. To this letter we are indirectly indebted for the existence of Burns as a poet.

Besides his poems, Blacklock published *Paraclesis, or Consolations Deduced from Natural and*

*Revealed Religion*, and wrote an article *On the Education of the Blind* for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*. Blacklock's familiarity with the aspects of nature is remarkable, considering his infirmity. This he acquired from the descriptions given by the poets. Perhaps his chief claim to remembrance arises from the fact that his works were the production of one who had been totally blind from childhood.

## A GUILTY CONSCIENCE.

Cursed with unnumbered groundless fears  
 How pale yon shivering wretch appears !  
 For him the daylight shines in vain,  
 For him the fields no joys contain :  
 Nature's whole charms to him are lost ;  
 No more the woods their music boast,  
 No more the meads their vernal bloom,  
 No more the gales their rich perfume.  
 Impending mists deform the sky,  
 And beauty withers in his eye.  
 In hopes his terrors to elude,  
 By day he mingles with the crowd,  
 Yet finds his soul to fears a prey,  
 In busy crowds and open day.  
 If night his lonely walks surprise,  
 What horrid visions round him rise !  
 The blasted oak which meets his way,  
 Shewn by the meteor's sudden ray,  
 The midnight murderer's lone retreat  
 Felt heaven's avengeful bolt of late :  
 The clashing chain, the groan profound,  
 Loud from yon ruined tower resound ;  
 And now the spot he seems to tread,  
 Where some self-slaughtered corse was laid ;  
 He feels fixed earth beneath him bend,  
 Deep murmurs from her cave ascend ;  
 Till all his soul, by fancy swayed,  
 Sees livid phantoms crowd the shade.



BLACKMORE, SIR RICHARD, an English physician, poet, and prose-writer, born at Corsham, Wiltshire, England, about 1650; died at Boxsted, Essex, October 9, 1729. He wrote six long epic poems: *Prince Arthur*, *King Arthur*, *Eliza*, *The Creation*, *Redemption*, and *Alfred*. He also wrote *The Nature of Man*, paraphrased the *Book of Job* and other parts of the Bible, and wrote numerous essays, theological and medical. He was ridiculed by the wits of his day ; but Johnson endeavored to rescue his name from oblivion, by including him in his edition of the poets. Of *The Creation* Johnson says: "This poem would have transmitted him to posterity among the first favorites of the muses." Blackmore's good intentions and piety are everywhere apparent, but his verse is dull and tedious. The subjoined passage shows him at his best :

#### THE SCHEME OF CREATION.

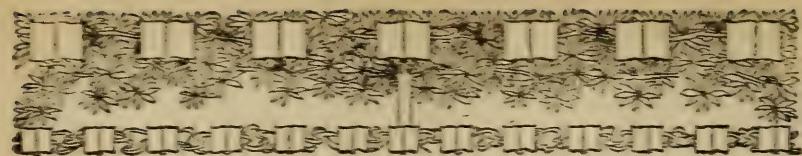
The Author might a nobler world have made,  
In brighter dress the hills and vales arrayed,  
And all its face in flowery scenes displayed ;  
The glebe utilled might plenteous crops have borne,  
And brought forth spicy groves instead of thorn.  
Rich fruits and flowers, without the gardener's pains,  
Might every hill have crowned, have honored all the  
plains :

This Nature might have boasted, had the Mind  
Who formed the spacious universe designed  
That man, from labor free, as well as grief,  
Should pass in lazy luxury his life.

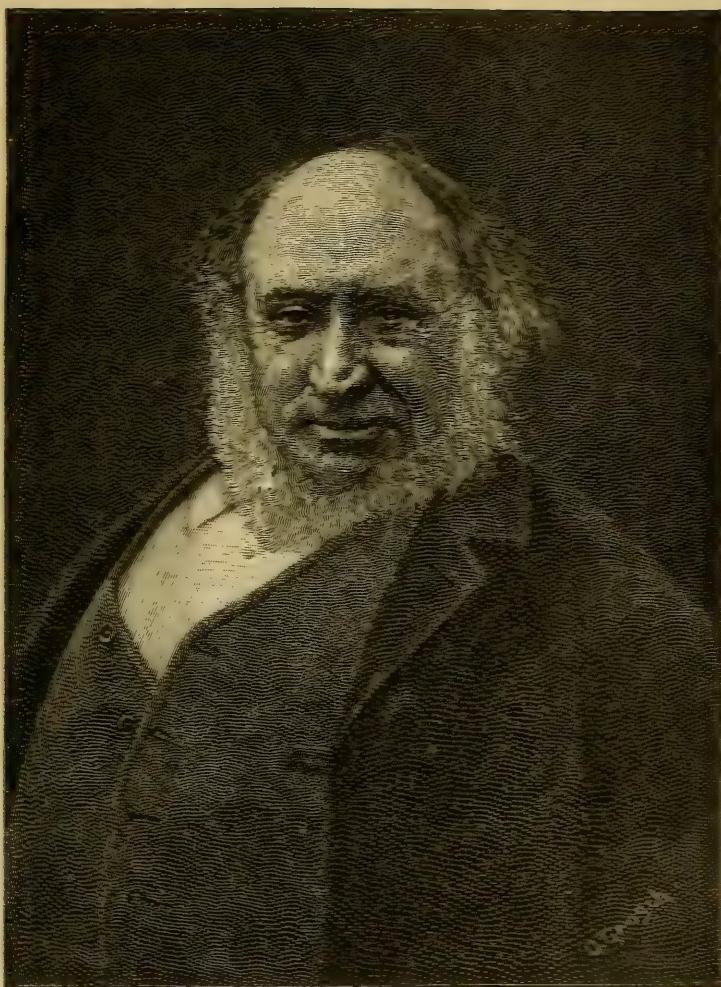
But He his creature gave a fertile soil,  
Fertile, but not without the owner's toil,  
That some reward his industry should crown,  
And that his food in part might be his own.

But while, insulting, you arraign the land,  
Ask why it wants the plough or laborer's hand,  
Kind to the marble rocks, you ne'er complain  
That they, without the sculptor's skill and pain,  
No perfect statue yield, no basse relieve,  
Or finished column for the palace give.  
Yet if from the hills unlabored figures came,  
Man might have ease enjoyed, though never fame.  
You may the world of more defect upbraid,  
That other works by Nature are unmade :  
That she did never, at her own expense,  
A palace rear, and in magnificence  
Out-rival art, to grace the stately rooms ;  
That she no castle builds, no lofty domes.  
Had Nature's hand these various works prepared,  
What thoughtful care, what labor had been spared !  
But then no realm would one great Master show,  
No Phidias Greece, and Rome no Angelo.  
With equal reason, too, you might demand  
Why boats and ships require the artist's hand ;  
Why generous Nature did not these provide,  
To pass the standing lake, or flowing tide.

You say the hills, which high in air arise,  
Harbor in clouds, and mingle with the skies,  
That earth's dishonor and encumbering load,  
Of many spacious regions man defraud ;  
For beasts and birds of prey a desolate abode.  
But can the objector no convenience find  
In mountains, hills, and rocks, which gird and bind  
The mighty frame, that else would be disjoined !  
Do not those heaps the raging tide restrain,  
And for the dome afford the marble vein ?  
Do not the rivers from the mountains flow,  
And bring down riches to the vale below ?  
See how the torrent rolls the golden sand  
From the high ridges to the flatter land !  
The lofty lines abound with endless store  
Of mineral treasure and metallic ore.—*The Creation.*



BLACKMORE, RICHARD DODDRIDGE, a contemporary English novelist and poet, was born at Longworth, in Berkshire, June 9, 1825. His father was a noted clergyman, and his maternal grandmother was a granddaughter of the famous Dr. Doddridge. He was educated at Tiverton and at Oxford, graduating in 1847. He studied law and began practice in 1852; afterward he became a conveyancer. He is well known in London as a very successful market-gardener on a large scale, having contributed interesting letters to *The Times* on that subject. In 1860 he brought out a poem entitled *The Fate of Franklin*, and two years later he began the publication of a series of translations of the *Georgics* of Virgil. Other poetical works, all among the earliest of his publications, are *Poems by Melanter, Apulia, and The Bugle of the Black Sea*, the first of which appeared in 1854. Ten years later he appeared as a novelist, and it is in this connection that he is best known. His works of fiction include *Clara Vaughan* (1864); *Cradock Nowell* (1866); *Lorna Doone* (1869); *Maid of Sker* (1872); *Alice Lorraine* (1875); *Cripps the Carrier* (1876); *Erëma* (1877); *Mary Annerley* (1880); *Christowell* (1882); *Tommy Upmore* (1884); *Springhaven* (1887); *Kit and Kitty* (1889); *Perlycross* (1894); *Fringilla* (1895), and *Dariel* (1896). Of these novels, *Lorna Doone, a Romance of Exmoor*, is his best, and



RICHARD D. BLACKMORE



is one of the great novels of our time ; the plot is good and well developed, the style has the quaint and pleasing flavor of its age, the time of James II., with Sedgemoor for its point of highest interest, and the figures have much more life and movement than in any other of his novels. Recounting the savage deeds of the outlawed Doones in the depths of Bagworthy forest, the author depicts the beauty and charming character of his heroine, Lorna ; he describes the herculean strength and robust honesty of John Ridd, and gives us a treat indeed in Tom Faggus. Lord Russell and the pure, proud Algernon Sydney figure in the story, which is set in a world of natural loveliness and teems with incident and episode. The combat between Carver Doone and the hero is one of the most tremendous things in fiction ; and the word-picture of the fatal field of Sedgemoor when "noble countrymen, armed with scythe, pickaxe, blacksmith's hammer, or fold-pitchers, stood for hours against blazing musketry and deadly cannon, against men they could not get at by reason of the water-dykes, shouting out 'Cross the rhaine and coom within reache!'" is clear and strong. Blackmore's women are figures of charming tenderness and grace, and in rare insight into and sympathy with inanimate life he stands alone among English novelists.

#### A GREAT SNOW-STORM.

It must have snowed most wonderfully to have made that depth of covering in about eight hours. For one of Master Stickles's men, who had been out all the

RICHARD DODDRIDGE BLACKMORE

night, said that no snow began to fall until nearly midnight. And here it was, blocking up the doors, stopping the ways and the watercourses, and making it very much worse to walk than in a saw-pit newly used. However, we trudged along in a line ; I first, and the other men after me ; trying to keep my track, but finding legs and strength not up to it. Most of all, John Fry was groaning ; certain that his time was come, and sending messages to his wife, and blessings to his children. For all this time it was snowing harder than it ever had snowed before, so far as a man might guess at it ; and the leaden depth of the sky came down, like a mine turned upside down on us. Not that the flakes were so very large ; for I have seen much larger flakes in a shower of March, while sowing peas ; but that there was no room between them, neither any relaxing, nor any change of direction.

Watch, like a good and faithful dog, followed us very cheerfully, leaping out of the depth, which took him over his back and ears already, even in the level places ; while in the drifts he might have sunk to any distance out of sight, and never found his way up again. However, we helped him now and then, especially through the gaps and gateways ; and so, after a deal of floundering, some laughter, and a little swearing, we came all safe to the lower meadow, where most of our flock was huddled.

But behold, there was no flock at all ! None, I mean, to be seen anywhere ; only at one corner of the field, by the eastern end, where the snow drove in, a great white billow, as high as a barn and as broad as a house. This great drift was rolling and curling beneath the violent blast, tufting and combing with rustling swirls, and carved (as in patterns of cornice) where the grooving chisel of the wind swept round. Ever and again the tempest snatched little whiffs from the channelled edges, twirled them round, and made them dance over the chine of the monster pile, then let them lie like herring-bones, or the seams of sand where the tide has been. And all the while from the smothering sky, more and more fiercely at every blast, came the pelting, pitiless arrows, winged with murky white and pointed with the barbs of frost. . . .

Of the sheep upon the mountain, and the sheep upon the western farm, and the cattle on the upper barrows, scarcely one in ten was saved, do what we would for them. And this was not through any neglect, but from the pure impossibility of finding them at all. That great snow never ceased a moment for three days and nights ; and then when all the earth was filled, and the topmost hedges were unseen, and the trees broke down with weight (wherever the wind had not lightened them), a brilliant sun broke forth and showed the loss of all our customs.

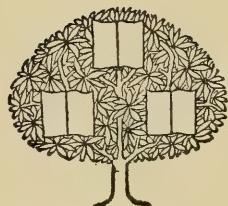
All our house was quite snowed up, except where we had purged a way by dint of constant shovellings. The kitchen was as dark, and darker, than the cider-cellars and long lines of furrowed scollops ran even up to the chimney-stacks. Several windows fell right inward, through the weight of the snow against them ; and the few that stood bulged in, and bent like an old bruised lantern. We were obliged to cook by candle-light ; we were forced to read by candle-light ; as for baking, we could not do it because the oven was too chill ; and a load of fagots only brought a little wet down the sides of it.

For when the sun burst forth at last upon that world of white, what he brought was neither warmth, nor cheer, nor hope of softening ; only a clearer shaft of cold from the violent depths of sky. Long-drawn alleys of white haze seemed to lead toward him, yet such as he could not come down with any warmth remaining. Broad white curtains of the frost-fog looped around the lower sky, on the verge of hill and valley, and above the laden trees. Only round the sun himself, and the spot of heaven he claimed, clustered a bright purple-blue, clear, and calm, and deep.

That night such a frost ensued as we had never dreamed of, neither read in ancient books, or histories of Frobisher. The kettle by the fire froze, and the crock upon the hearth-cheeks ; many men were killed, and cattle rigid in their head-ropes. Then I heard that fearful sound which never I had heard before, neither since have heard (except during that same winter), the sharp yet solemn sound of trees burst open by the

*RICHARD DODDRIDGE BLACKMORE*

frost-blow. Our great walnut lost three branches, and has been dying ever since ; though growing meanwhile, as the soul does. And the ancient oak at the cross was rent, and many score of ash-trees. But why should I tell all this ? the people who have not seen it (as I have) will only make faces, and disbelieve, till such another frost comes, which perhaps may never be.—*Lorna Doone.*





BLACKSTONE, SIR WILLIAM, a famous English jurist, born at London, July 10, 1723; died at London, February 14, 1780. At the age of fifteen he obtained a scholarship at Pembroke College, Oxford, where he was a diligent student, especially of classical poetry. Having, however, chosen law as his profession, he entered the Middle Temple in 1741, upon which occasion he wrote a little poem entitled *A Lawyer's Farewell to His Muse*. A few lines from the commencement and the close of this poem are worth quoting :

A LAWYER'S FAREWELL TO HIS MUSE.

As, by some tyrant's stern command,  
A wretch forsakes his native land,  
In foreign climes condemned to roam  
An endless exile from his native home;  
Pensive he treads the destined way  
And dreads to go, nor dares to say,  
Till on some neighboring mountain's brow  
He stops and turns his eyes below;  
There, melting at the well-known view,  
Drops a last tear, and bids adieu :  
So I, thus doomed from thee to part,  
Gay Queen of Fancy and of Art,  
Reluctant move, with doubtful mind,  
Oft stop, and often look behind.

He then recounts what he must lose in leaving letters for law, but hopes that he will gain more than he shall have lost. Closing the survey, he thus concludes :

Then welcome business, welcome strife,  
Welcome the cares, the thorns of life,

The visage wan, the pore-blind sight,  
The toil by day, the lamp at night ;  
The tedious forms, the solemn prate,  
The pert dispute, the dull debate ;  
The drowsy Bench, the babbling Hall—  
For thee, fair Justice, welcome all !

Yet, when legal work shall have been accomplished, Blackstone looks forward to a serene repose :

Thus, though my noon of life be past,  
Yet let my setting sun at last  
Find out the still, the rural cell  
Where sage Retirement loves to dwell :  
There let me taste the home-felt bliss  
Of innocence and inward peace ;  
Untainted by the guilty bribe,  
Uncursèd by the harpy tribe ;  
No orphan's cry to wound my ear,—  
My honor and my conscience clear.  
Thus may I calmly meet my end,  
Thus to the grave in peace descend.

Blackstone was formally called to the bar in 1746. His strictly professional career need not here be narrated. In 1753 he went to Oxford to deliver a course of lectures upon law. These attracted no little notice, and a Professorship of English Law having been established at Oxford, he was appointed to the chair. Professional honors flowed in upon him. He was twice elected to Parliament, and in 1770 he was knighted and made a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas.

Blackstone's reputation, however, rests mainly upon his *Commentaries on the Laws of England*, the first volume of which appeared in 1765. This work has been often re-edited so as to adapt it to existing circumstances, but *Blackstone's Commenta-*

ries are still recognized as indispensable for the student of law. A single extract is here given by way of evincing the manner of the author :

#### THE MODE OF COMMENCING THE STUDY OF LAW.

I think it past dispute that those gentlemen who resort to the Inns of Court with a view to pursue the profession, will find it expedient (whenever it is practicable) to lay the previous foundations of this, as well as every other science, in one of our learned universities. We may appeal to the experience of every sensible lawyer, whether anything can be more hazardous or discouraging than the usual entrance on the study of the law. A raw and unexperienced youth, in the most dangerous season of life, is transplanted on a sudden into the midst of allurements to pleasure, without any restraint or check but what his own prudence can suggest ; with no public direction in what course to pursue his inquiries ; no private assistance to remove the distresses and difficulties which will always embarrass a beginner. In this situation he is expected to sequester himself from the world, and by a tedious, lonely process to extract the theory of law from a mass of undigested learning ; or else, by an assiduous attendance on the courts, to pick up theory and practice together, sufficient to qualify him for the ordinary run of business. How little, therefore, is it to be wondered at that we hear of so frequent miscarriages ; that so many gentlemen of bright imaginations grow weary of so unpromising a search, and addict themselves wholly to amusements, or other less innocent pursuits ; and that so many persons of moderate capacity confuse themselves at first setting out, and continue ever dark and puzzled during the remainder of their lives !

The evident want of some assistance in the rudiments of legal knowledge has given birth to a practice, which, if ever it had grown to be general, must have proved of extremely pernicious consequence. I mean the custom, by some so very warmly recommended, of dropping all liberal education, as of no use to students in the law, and placing them, in its stead, at the desk of some

## WILLIAM BLACKSTONE

skilful attorney, in order to initiate them early in all the depths of practice, and render them more dextrous in the mechanical part of business. A few instances of particular persons (men of excellent learning and unblemished integrity), who, in spite of this method of education, have shone in the foremost ranks of the bar, have afforded some kind of sanction to this illiberal path to the profession, and biassed many parents of short-sighted judgment in its favor; not considering that there are some geniuses formed to overcome all disadvantages, and that from such particular instances no general rules can be formed; nor observing that those very persons have frequently recommended, by the most forcible of all examples, the disposal of their own offspring, a very different foundation of legal studies, a regular academical education. Perhaps, too, in return, I could now direct their eyes to our principal seats of justice, and suggest a few hints in favor of university learning; but in these all who hear me, I know, have already prevented me.

Making, therefore, due allowance for one or two shining exceptions, experience may teach us to foretell that a lawyer thus educated to the bar, in subservience to attorneys and solicitors, will find he has begun at the wrong end. If practice be the whole he is taught, practice must also be the whole he will ever know; if he be uninstructed in the elements and first principles upon which the rule of practice is founded, the least variation from established precedents will totally distract and bewilder him; *ita lex scripta est* is the utmost his knowledge will arrive at; he must never aspire to form, and seldom expect to comprehend any arguments drawn *& priori* from the spirit of the laws, and the natural foundations of justice.

Nor is this all; for (as few persons of birth and fortune, or even of scholastic education, will submit to the drudgery of servitude, and the manual labor of copying the trash of an office), should this infatuation prevail to any considerable degree, we must rarely expect to see a gentleman of distinction or bearing at the bar. And what the consequence may be, to have the interpretation and enforcement of the laws (which include the en-

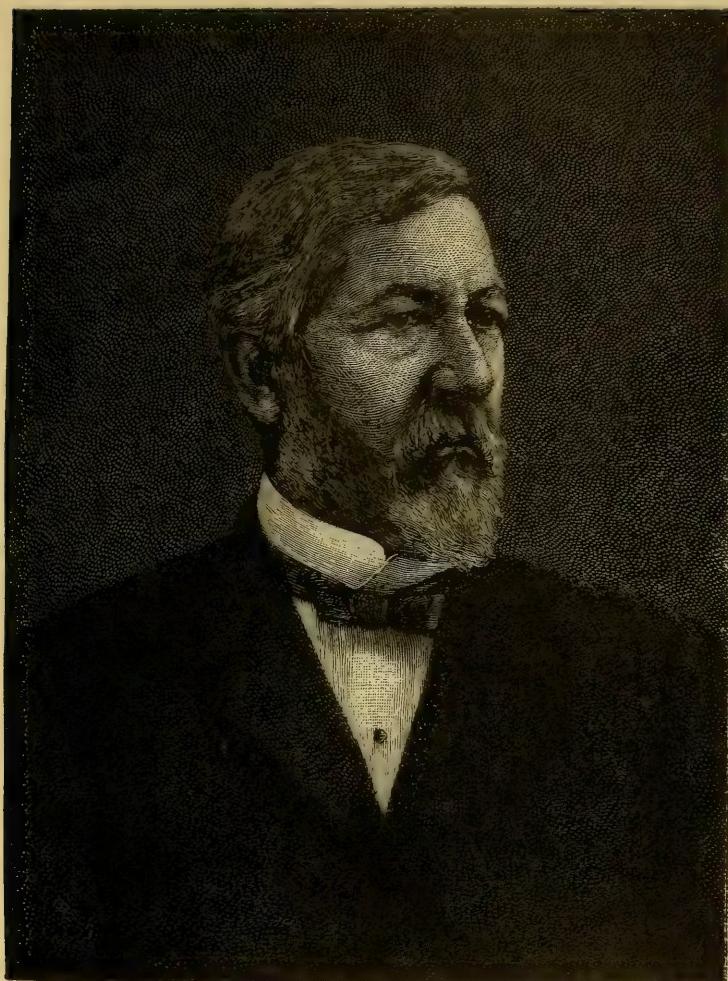
tire disposal of our properties, liberties, and lives) fall wholly into the hands of obscure or illiterate men, is matter of very public concern.

The inconveniences here pointed out can never be effectually prevented but by making academical education a previous step to the profession of the common law, and at the same time making the rudiments of the law a part of academical education ; for sciences are of a sociable disposition, and flourish best in the neighborhood of each other : nor is there any branch of learning but may be helped and improved by assistances drawn from other arts. If, therefore, the student in our laws hath formed both his sentiments and style by perusal and imitation of the purest classical writers, among whom the historians and orators will best deserve his regard ; if he can reason with precision, and separate argument from fallacy, by the clear, simple rules of pure unsophisticated logic ; if he can fix his attention, and steadily pursue truth through any the most intricate deduction, by the use of mathematical demonstrations ; if he has enlarged his conceptions of nature and art by a view of the several branches of genuine experimental philosophy ; if he has impressed on his mind the sound maxims of the law of nature, the best and most authentic foundation of human laws ; if, lastly, he has contemplated those maxims reduced to a practical system in the laws of Imperial Rome ; if he has done this or any part of it (though all may be easily done under as able instructors as ever graced any seats of learning), a student thus qualified may enter upon the study of the law with incredible advantage and reputation. And if, at the conclusion, or during the acquisition of these accomplishments, he will afford himself here a year or two's further leisure to lay the foundation of his future labors in a solid scientifical method, without thirsting too early to attend that practice which it was impossible he should rightly comprehend, he will afterward proceed with the greatest ease, and will unfold the most intricate points with an intuitive rapidity and clearness.

—*Introduction to the Commentaries.*



BLAINE, JAMES GILLESPIE, a distinguished American Republican statesman, orator, and author, was born at West Brownsville, Pa., January 31, 1830, and died in Washington, D. C., January 27, 1893. He came of patriotic blood, being descended from Colonel Ephraim Blaine, a Commissary-General of the American army during four years of the struggle for independence. His parents gave special care to the education of their children. In 1842 they removed to Washington, Pa., the seat of Washington College, from which he graduated at the age of seventeen. After graduation he spent several years in teaching, and studied law, though he never applied for admission to the bar. In 1853 he removed to Augusta, Me., his wife's native State, and became editor and part proprietor of the *Kennebec Journal*, a Whig weekly paper of considerable influence. In 1857 he sold his interest in this paper and took editorial charge of the *Portland Daily Advertiser*. He was a delegate to the first Republican National Convention, and on his return to Augusta made his first appearance as a public speaker in a report of its proceedings. On his election to the Maine Legislature, in 1858, he quitted journalism, which had been an efficient instructor in political knowledge. In the same year he became Chairman of



JAMES G. BLAINE.



JAMES GILLESPIE BLAINE

the Republican Executive Committee, a position which he occupied for twenty years.

The succeeding events of Mr. Blaine's life and his conspicuous public services belong to the records of statesmanship rather than to those of literature. They may be briefly summed up thus : He served four years in the Maine Legislature, two of them being Speaker of the House ; from 1862 to 1876 he was a member of Congress in the House of Representatives, serving as Speaker for six years. He was then transferred to the Senate, and was subsequently elected for the term expiring in March, 1883. Twice he had been a candidate for nomination to the Presidency, falling short in the first instance by only twenty-seven votes. On the election of Mr. Garfield he was appointed Secretary of State, but he resigned the office soon after the President's death in 1882. In 1884 Mr. Blaine published the first volume of his work, *Twenty Years of Congress*, in which he reviews the events leading to the war for the Union, relates the story of the American people, and discusses the great problems presented to them for solution.

In 1884 he was the Republican candidate for the Presidency. After his defeat he set about the completion of his book, and published the second volume in 1885. He also arranged and published a collection of his speeches, entitled *Political Discussions, Legislative, Diplomatic, and Popular* (1887). He spent a part of the later years of his life in European travel.

In President Harrison's administration he was

### *JAMES GILLESPIE BLAINE*

again Secretary of State, until his resignation in 1892. The foreign policy interrupted by the death of Mr. Garfield was resumed, and his project of a Pan-American Congress for the cultivation of friendly relations between the States of the Western Hemisphere was carried out. He effected the ratification of reciprocity treaties with Brazil, with Spain for Cuba, with Germany, Austria, Hungary, France, San Domingo, the republics of Central America, British Guiana, and the British West Indies with the exception of the Bahamas. An extradition treaty was made with Canada, and questions in relation to Italy and Samoa were satisfactorily settled.

In 1892, notwithstanding his express statement that he was not a candidate for nomination, his name was presented to the Republican Convention by Senator Wolcott of Colorado. The first ballot gave the nomination to President Harrison. In the ensuing campaign Mr. Blaine took little active part, though he urged all Republicans to support their candidate. His failing health and domestic sorrows kept him out of public life. Death came peacefully just before the completion of his sixty-third year.

#### **OUR RESOURCES.**

To those who may be disposed to doubt the future progress of our country according to the ratio assumed, a few familiar considerations in respect to our resources may be recalled with advantage. We occupy a territory at least three million square miles in extent, within a fraction as large as the whole of Europe. Our habitable and cultivable area is, indeed, larger than that of all Europe, to say nothing of the superior fertility and general

JAMES GILLESPIE BLAINE

productiveness of our soil. So vast is our extent, that, though we may glibly repeat its numerical measure, we find it most difficult to form any just conception of it. The State of Texas alone is equal in area to the Empire of France and the Kingdom of Portugal united; and yet these two monarchies support a population of 40,000,000, while Texas has but 600,000 inhabitants. Or, if we wish for a comparative measure nearer home, let me state that the area of Texas is greater than that of the six New England States, together with New York and New Jersey and Pennsylvania and Ohio and Indiana combined. California, the second State in size, is equal in extent to the Kingdom of Spain and the Kingdom of Belgium together. The land that is still in the hands of Government, not sold or even pre-empted, amounts to a thousand millions of acres—an extent of territory thirteen times as large as Great Britain, and equal in area to all the Kingdoms of Europe, Russia and Turkey alone excepted. Mere territorial extent does not of course imply future greatness, though it is one requisite to it. In our case it is so vast an element that we may be pardoned for dwelling on it with emphasis and iteration.

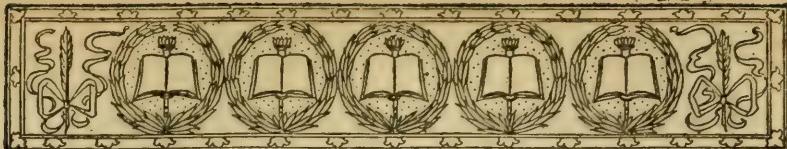
Combined with this great expanse of territory we have facilities for the acquisition and consolidation of wealth—varied, magnificent, and immeasurable. Our agricultural resources, bounteous beyond estimate, are, by the application of mechanical skill and labor-saving machinery, receiving a development each decade, which a century in the past would have failed to secure, and which a century in the future will place beyond all present power of computation—giving us so far the lead in the production of those staple articles essential to life and civilization that we become the arbiter of the world's destiny without aiming at the world's empire. The single State of Illinois, cultivated to its capacity, can produce as large a crop of cereals as has ever been grown within the limits of the United States; while Texas, if peopled but half as densely as Maryland even, could give an annual return of cotton larger than the largest that has ever been grown in all the Southern States combined. Our facilities for commerce and ex-

JAMES GILLESPIE BLAINE

change, both domestic and foreign—who shall measure them? Our oceans, our vast inland seas, our marvellous flow of navigable streams, our canals, our network of railroads more than thirty thousand miles in extent,—these give us avenues of trade and channels of communication both natural and artificial, such as no other nation has ever enjoyed, and which tend to the production of wealth with a rapidity not to be measured by any standard of the past. The enormous field for manufacturing industry in all its complex and endless variety—with our raw material, our wonderful motive-power both by water and steam, our healthful climate, our cheap carriage, our home consumption, our foreign demand—foreshadows a traffic whose magnitude and whose profit cannot now be estimated! Our mines of gold and silver and iron and copper and lead and coal, with their untold and unimaginable wealth, spread over millions of acres of territory in the valley, on the mountain side, along rivers, yielding already a rich harvest, are destined yet to increase a thousand-fold, until their every-day treasures,

familiar grown,  
Shall realize Orient's fabled wealth.

These are the great elements of material progress ; and they comprehend the entire circle of human enterprise—Agriculture, Commerce, Manufactures, Mining. They assure to us an increase in property and population that will surpass the most sanguine deductions of our census tables, framed as those tables are upon the ratios and relations of our progress in the past. They give into our hands, under the blessing of Almighty God, the power to command our fate as a nation. They hold out to us the grandest future reserved for any people ; and with this promise they teach us the lesson of patience, and render confidence and fortitude a duty. With such amplitude and affluence of resources, and with such a vast stake at issue, we should be unworthy of our lineage and our inheritance if we for one moment distrusted our ability to maintain ourselves a united people, with “one Country, one Constitution, one Destiny.”—*Political Discussions, Speech of April 21, 1864.*



BLAIR, HUGH, a Scotch divine, critic, and lecturer on belles-lettres at Edinburgh, was born at Edinburgh, April 7, 1718; died there, December 27, 1800. He became successively minister in several churches, lastly of the High Church, Edinburgh. In 1759 he began at the College of Edinburgh a course of *Lectures on Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres*, which were so favorably received that three years afterward, by order of George III., a professorship was founded there, and Blair was appointed to the chair. In 1763 he put forth a *Dissertation on the Poems of Ossian*, the genuineness of which he warmly maintained. In 1777 he published a volume of *Sermons*, which was followed at intervals by four other volumes, the last being published after his death. The publication of these sermons not only brought considerable money to the author, but the first volume procured for him a government pension of £200. In the preface he says: "The author gives them to the world neither as a work wholly original, nor as a compilation from the writings of others. On every subject contained in them he has thought for himself." Professor Spalding thus characterizes these once celebrated lectures: "Their merit lies in their good taste and the elaborate elegance of the language." His *Lectures* have been frequently reprinted.

DIFFERENCE BETWEEN TASTE AND GENIUS.

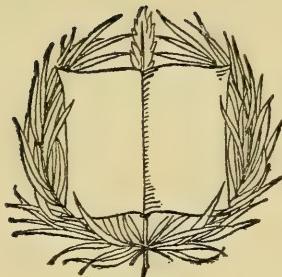
Taste and genius are two words frequently joined together, and therefore, by inaccurate thinkers confounded. They signify, however, two quite different things. The difference between them can be clearly pointed out, and it is of importance to remember it.

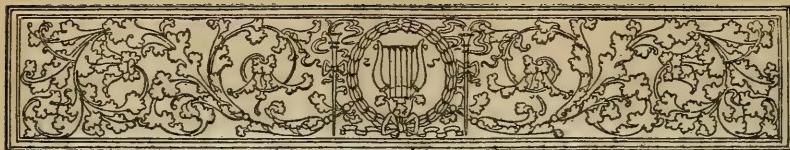
Taste consists in the power of judging ; Genius in the power of executing. One may have a considerable degree of taste in poetry, eloquence, or any of the fine arts, who has little or hardly any genius for composition or execution in any of these arts ; but genius cannot be found without including taste also. Genius, therefore, deserves to be considered as a higher power of the mind than taste. Genius always imports something inventive or creative, which does not rest in mere sensibility to beauty where it is perceived ; but which can, moreover, produce new beauties, and exhibit them in such a manner as strongly to impress the minds of others. Refined taste forms a good critic ; but genius is further necessary to form the poet or the orator. It is proper also to observe that genius is a word which, in common acceptation, extends much further than to the objects of taste. It is used to signify that talent or aptitude which we receive from nature for excelling in any one thing whatever. Thus we speak of a genius for mathematics, as well as a genius for poetry ; of a genius for war, for politics, or for any mechanical employment.

This talent or aptitude for excellence in some one particular is, I have said, what we receive from nature. By art and study, no doubt, it may be greatly improved ; but by them alone it cannot be acquired. As genius is a higher faculty than taste, it is ever, according to the usual frugality of nature, more limited in the sphere of its operations. It is not uncommon to meet with persons who have an excellent taste in several of the polite arts—such as music, poetry, painting, and eloquence—all together ; but to find one who is an excellent performer in all these arts, is much more rare ; or, rather, indeed, such a one is not to be looked for. A

*HUGH BLAIR*

sort of Universal Genius, or one who is equally and indifferently turned towards several different professions and arts, is not likely to excel in any : although there may be some few exceptions, yet in general it holds good that when the bent of the mind is wholly directed towards some one object, exclusive, in a manner, of others, there is the fairest prospect of eminence in that, whatever it be. The rays must converge to a point, in order to glow intensely.—*Lectures on Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres.*





BLAIR, ROBERT, a Scottish clergyman and poet, born in Edinburgh in 1699; died at Athelstaneford, Scotland, February 4, 1746. He entered the ministry of the Scottish Church, and in 1731 was appointed to the living of Athelstaneford, in East Lothian, where he died; and in 1857 an obelisk was erected to his memory, over his grave. Apart from his professional income, he had a moderate private fortune, and was esteemed for his fine culture and for his scientific knowledge, especially in botany and floriculture. He was a frequent correspondent of Isaac Watts and Philip Doddridge, to whose judgment he submitted the manuscript of his poem *The Grave*, which was composed previous to his ordination. This poem—about all we have of Robert Blair—was not published until 1743. It at first received little recognition; but a few competent critics praised it, and in time it came into general notice. In 1808 a sumptuous edition was put forth, at the price of five guineas, with illustrations designed by William Blake. Thomas Campbell, in his essay on *English Poetry* (1820), speaks thus of Blair's poem: “The eighteenth century has produced few specimens of blank verse of so familiar and simple a character as that of *The Grave*. It is a popular poem, not merely because it is religious, but because its language and imagery are free,

natural, and picturesque." It is worthy of note that Blair was succeeded in the living of Athelstaneford by John Home, author of the tragedy of *Douglas*.

OBLIVION OF THE GRAVE.

Where are the mighty thunderbolts of war?  
The Roman Cæsars and the Grecian chiefs,  
The boast of story? Where the hot-brained youth,  
Who the tiara at his pleasure tore  
From kings of all the then discovered globe;  
And cried, forsooth, because his arm was hampered,  
And had not room enough to do its work?—  
Alas! how slim—dishonorably slim;  
And crammed into a space we blush to name!  
Proud royalty! how altered in thy looks!  
How blank thy features, and how wan thy hue!  
Son of the morning! whither art thou gone?  
Where hast thou hid thy many-spangled head,  
And the majestic menace of thine eyes,  
Felt from afar? Pliant and powerless now,  
Like new-born infant wound up in his swathes,  
Or victim tumbled flat upon his back,  
That throbs beneath the sacrificer's knife;  
Mute must thou bear the strife of little tongues  
And coward insults of the base-born crowd,  
That grudge a privilege thou never hadst,  
But only hoped for in the peaceful grave—  
Of being unmolested and alone!

CATHEDRAL SEPULCHRES.

See yonder hallowed fane, the pious work  
Of names once famed, now dubious or forgot  
And buried midst the wreck of things that were:  
There lie interred the more illustrious dead.  
The wind is up: hark! how it howls! methinks  
Till now I never heard a sound so dreary!  
Doors creak, and windows clap, and night's foul bird  
Rocked in the spire, screams loud; the gloomy aisles  
Black-plastered, and hung round with threads of 'scutch-  
eons,

*ROBERT BLAIR*

And tattered coats-of-arms, send back the sound,  
Laden with heavier airs from the low vaults,  
The mansions of the dead. Roused from their slumbers,  
In grim array the grisly spectres rise,  
Grin horrible, and, obstinately sullen,  
Pass and repass, hushed as the foot of night.  
Again the screech-owl shrieks—ungracious sound !  
I'll hear no more : it makes one's blood run cold.

—*The Grave.*

In Blair's poem the following lines occur :

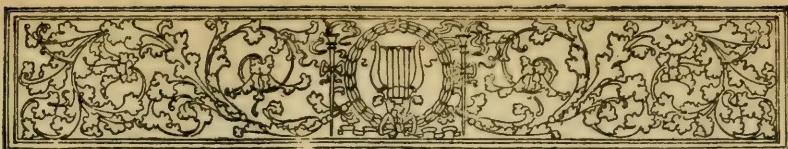
Stalked off reluctant, like an ill-used ghost,  
Not to return ; or, if it did, in visits,  
Like those of angels, short and far between.

Campbell, in *The Pleasures of Hope*, appropriates the last line bodily, with a single change—by no means for the better :

What though my winged hours of bliss have been  
Like angel visits, few and far between.

The same thought had been even better expressed half a century earlier by John Norris, in his poem *The Parting* :

How fading are the joys we dote upon !  
Like apparitions seen and gone ;  
But those which soonest take their flight  
Are the most exquisite and strong,  
Like angel's visits short and bright :  
Mortality 's too weak to bear them long.



BLAKE, WILLIAM, a distinguished English poet, engraver, and painter, born at London, November 28, 1757; died there, August 12, 1827. He was the son of a hosier, but, manifesting an invincible tendency toward art, he was apprenticed to an engraver, and devoted all his spare, hours to drawing, receiving occasional instruction from Flaxman and Fuseli. He invented—by direct divine inspiration, as he believed—a new method of reproducing sketches, the essential feature of which was making the drawing upon a metallic plate with a kind of oily ink or varnish, then biting down the surface of the plate by an acid, leaving the lines of the drawing in relief. These plates were prepared by himself, printed off, and often tinted in colors by him and by his wife. The sale of these works was his main source of livelihood, and they sufficed for all his modest requirements. The current statement, which has found its way into most biographical dictionaries, that "he died in poverty and obscurity," is quite erroneous. He lived in comfort, and left something for his widow—the dark-eyed "Kate," as he was wont lovingly to call her. Of Blake as an artist, this is not the place to speak in detail. Those are not wanting who regard him as the one original English artist of his day. Some have gone so far as to style him the greatest English

*WILLIAM BLAKE*

poet of his time. Thus, Charles Lamb designates him as "one of the most extraordinary persons of the age"; and Mr. Algernon Charles Swinburne avers that "he was the single Englishman of supreme and poetic genius of his time." The *Life* of Blake has been written by Allan Cunningham (1829), and much better by Alexander Gilchrist (1863). The *Poetical Works* of Blake, collected and edited by W. M. Rossetti (1874), leave little wanting to enable us to fairly assign to him his place as a poet.

TO THE MUSES.

Whether on Ida's shady brow  
Or in the chamber of the East,  
The chambers of the Sun, that now  
From ancient melody have ceased ;

Whether in Heaven ye wander fair,  
Or the green corners of the earth,  
Or the blue regions of the air  
Where the melodious winds have birth ;

Whether on crystal rocks ye rove  
Beneath the bosom of the sea,  
Wandering in many a coral grove,  
Fair Nine, forsaking Poetry ;

How have ye left the ancient love  
That bards of old enjoyed in you !  
The languid strings do scarcely move,  
The sound is forced, the notes are few.

—*Poetical Sketches.*

THE PIPER AND THE CHILD.

Piping down the valleys wild,  
Piping songs of pleasant glee,  
On a cloud I saw a child,  
And he laughing said to me :

*WILLIAM BLAKE*

“ Pipe a song about a lamb.”  
So I piped with merry cheer.  
“ Piper, pipe that song again :”  
So I piped ; he wept to hear.

“ Drop thy pipe, thy happy pipe ;  
Sing thy songs of happy cheer :”  
So I sang the same again,  
While he wept with joy to hear.

“ Piper, sit thee down and write,  
In a book that all may read.”—  
So he vanished from my sight ;  
And I plucked a hollow reed ;

And I made a rural pen,  
And I stained the water clear,  
And I wrote my happy songs  
Every child may joy to hear.

—*Introduction to Songs of Innocence.*

TO A LAMB.

Little lamb, who made thee ?  
Dost thou know who made thee ?  
Gave thee life, and bid thee feed  
By the stream and o'er the mead ?  
Gave thee clothing of delight—  
Softest clothing, woolly, bright ?  
Gave thee such a tender voice,  
Making all the vales rejoice ?

Little lamb, who made thee ?  
Dost thou know who made thee ?

Little lamb, I'll tell thee,  
Little lamb, I'll tell thee,  
He is callèd by thy name,  
For he calls himself a Lamb :  
He is meek, and he is mild ;  
He became a little child.  
I a child and thou a lamb,  
We are callèd by his name.

Little lamb, God bless thee !  
Little lamb, God bless thee !

—*Songs of Innocence.*

*WILLIAM BLAKE*

TO THE TIGER.

Tiger, Tiger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night !  
What immortal hand or eye  
Could frame thy fearful symmetry ?

In what distant deeps or skies  
Burnt the fire of thine eyes ?  
On what wings dare he aspire ?  
What the hand dare seize thy fire ?

And what shoulder and what art  
Could twist the sinews of thy heart ?  
And when thy heart began to beat,  
What dread hand formed thy dread feet ?

What the hammer ? What the chain ?  
In what furnace was thy brain ?  
What the anvil ? What dread grasp  
Dare its deadly terrors clasp ?

When the Stars threw down their spears,  
And watered heaven with their tears,  
Did He smile his work to see ?  
Did He who made the lamb make thee ?

Tiger, Tiger, burning bright  
In the forests of the night !  
What immortal hand or eye  
Dare frame thy fearful symmetry ?

—*Songs of Experience.*

In his middle and later years Blake lived an almost ideal life; made numerous weird drawings and wrote not a few weird poems, among which are *The Marriage of Heaven and Hell*, and *Jerusalem: the Emanation of the Giant Albion*. The beings who presented themselves to his imagination were to him hardly less real than

*WILLIAM BLAKE*

those whom he was wont to encounter day by day. It seemed to him that he had lived in other lives; had known Moses and Homer, Virgil and Pindar, Dante and Milton, and that they often visited him. When asked what aspect they bore, he said: "They are all majestic shadows, gray but luminous, and superior to the common height of men." No wonder that people who heard him talk in this strain set him down as at least half insane. But he always made a clear distinction between these realities of the imagination and the other realities of this earthly life of man. The sights and voices which came to him from other worlds were as real—neither more so or less—than those of which Wordsworth speaks in his sublime ode on the *Intimations of Immortality*. The closing scene of Blake's life is thus told: "Three days before his death he was working upon one of his pictures, 'The Ancient of Days.' He sat up, bolstered in his bed, and tinted it with his choicest colors, and in his happiest style. He touched and retouched it, held it at arm's length, and then threw it from him, exclaiming, 'There, that will do; I cannot mend it!' He saw his wife in tears—she felt that this was to be the last of his works. 'Stay, Kate,' cried Blake; 'keep just as you are; I will draw your portrait, for you have ever been an angel to me.' She obeyed, and the dying artist—three-score and ten years old—made it a fine likeness."



BLANC, CHARLES, a French art-critic, brother of Louis Blanc the politician, was born at Castres, November 15, 1813, and died January 17, 1882. He was educated with a view to his becoming an engraver; but he early devoted himself to literature, and began to write art-criticisms for journals with which his brother was connected. Except when drawn into attempts at political journalism with Louis, his life was given up to the critical discussion of art. His *Histoire de Peintres* procured his appointment as Director of Fine Arts after the revolution of 1848. He was elected a member of the Academy in 1876, and two years later he became Professor of Aesthetics and Art-History in the College de France. Blanc's *Grammaire des Arts au Dessin*, published in 1867, is considered the foundation of the scientific method of art-criticism. He wrote several books on domestic decoration and on architecture, all of which are acknowledged as classics of art-literature.

#### PERSPECTIVE AND SENTIMENT.

Strange and beneficent illusion, which testifies at the same time to our littleness and our grandeur! Only the eye of God can see the universe geometrically; man, in his infirmity, sees only foreshortenings. Yet as if all nature were subject to him he runs his intelligent eye over it, and each of his movements chang-

## CHARLES BLANC

ing his point of sight, the lines come of themselves to converge there and form for him a spectacle always changing, always new. Perspective is, so to say, the ideal of visible things, and it is not surprising that the old Italian master vaunted its charms. But this ideal, like the other, ceaselessly flies and escapes us. Always within reach of the eye, we can never seize it. As man advances toward his horizon, his horizon retreats from him, and the lines that seem to unite in the remote distance, remain eternally separate in their eternal convergence. Man bears within himself, as it were, a mobile poetry that obeys the will of his movements, and that seems to have been given him to veil the nakedness of the true, to correct the rigor of the absolute, and to soften in his eyes the inexorable laws of the divine geometry.—*Grammar of Painting*; translated by KATE NEWELL DOGGETT.

## WOOD-ENGRAVING AN ART.

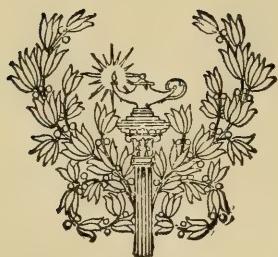
There is room for sentiment on the part of the wood-engraver even when everything has been indicated, fixed for him. With more reason may he become an artist when the designer has left him a choice, for it sometimes happens that the drawing given to the engraver is made by a painter, who, not knowing how to trace line by line the forms of his thoughts, or not wishing to take the trouble, has only expressed it in mass. The work is then abandoned to the engraver. He must render the chiaro oscuro by a cutting that seems to him more expressive than another; must calculate the width of his strokes; make them simple or crossed; follow the evolutions indicative of the object represented; attenuate the strokes; interrupt them by points lighter and lighter as he recedes from the foreground, or draws near the light. In such cases the wood-engraver becomes an artist.—*Grammar of Engraving*; translated by KATE NEWELL DOGGETT.

## BLUE.

The expression of blue is one of purity. It is impossible to attach to this color the idea of boldness, license, or voluptuousness. Blue is an unobtrusive and

*CHARLES BLANC*

imaginative color, which, recalling the impalpable ether and the clearness of the calm sea, necessarily pleases the poet by its immaterial and celestial character. It does not yet suit, or it no longer suits, like golden and flame color, the time of love. It is, moreover, of all colors, that which ascends the highest and descends the lowest in the scale of chiaro oscuro. Nothing so much resembles white as light blue, so linen is bleached with blue, and nothing so much resembles black as dark blue—the *bleu d'Enfer* as dyers call it. The result is that this color is more susceptible than others of approaching extremes, and thereby changing its character. It may be suitable in its light shade for the dress of an innocent maiden, and in its dark for romantic affection and evening thoughts. It seems in this latter case to indicate a mind which is beginning to withdraw itself from the realities of life, and to incline to solitude, mystery, and silence.—*Art in Ornament and Dress.*





BLESSINGTON (MARGARET), COUNTESS OF, born near Clonmel, Ireland, September 1, 1789; died at Paris, June 4, 1849. Her father, Edward Power, was a small landed proprietor. At the age of fifteen Margaret was, it is said, forced into a marriage with a Captain Farmer, of the British army, but they soon separated. He was accidentally killed, and in 1817, shortly after his death, she was married to the rich and elderly Earl of Blessington. The beauty and cleverness of the Countess gained for her a place in London society. In 1822 the Blessingtons set out upon a continental tour, in the course of which she met with Lord Byron, who was then residing at Genoa. She wrote a work, *Conversations with Lord Byron*, which excited no little notice at the time. The Earl died in 1829, leaving a jointure of £2,000 a year to his widow. She set up a splendid establishment at Gore House, Kensington, London, which became a noted resort for literary men and artists. Among the members of her household was Count Alfred D'Orsay, of French descent, and one of the handsomest and most accomplished men of his time. At the age of twenty-nine he had been married to a girl of fifteen, the daughter of the Earl of Blessington by a former wife. This marriage was dissolved in two years. The cost of keeping up the Gore House estab-

COUNTESS OF BLESSINGTON

lishment exceeded the ample means of Lady Blessington, and she endeavored to add to her income by literary labor. For some years every page written by her, and every one to which she attached her name, had a money value. She wrote numerous works—novels and sketches of travel—some of which were highly lauded by contemporary critics. Thus *The Court Journal* says of her books in the mass:

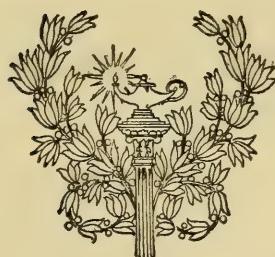
“As an acute and brilliant delineator of the traits and foibles of fashionable life, Lady Blessington is unequalled. She draws with a steady yet delicate hand the denizens of *le beau monde*, justly discriminating the various shades of character she has to deal with; and presents, at last, a lively picture, replete with striking contrast, yet exquisitely natural, of which we admire the execution, whilst we acknowledge the truth.”

But the end of her resources came at last. The Gore House establishment was sold at auction, and the Countess and D'Orsay repaired to Paris. They were of about the same age—fifty years. Louis Napoleon had during his residence in London been one of the frequenters of Gore House. He was now President of France, and it was thought that he would do something for his old friends. But nothing came of this during the few weeks in which the Countess lived, and she died in very straitened circumstances. D'Orsay tried to earn a livelihood by painting portraits. He survived the Countess only three years, dying in 1852. Of all that Lady Blessington wrote there is nothing worth reading now except her *Conversations with Byron*, and these derive their only

COUNTESS OF BLESSINGTON

interest from what little light they throw upon the character of Byron. The life of Lady Blessington has been several times written, perhaps best in *The Literary Life and Correspondence of the Countess of Blessington*, by R. R. Madden (1855). The best which can be said of her is the epitaph for her tomb, written by B. W. Procter ("Barry Cornwall"):

"In her lifetime she was loved and admired for her many graceful writings, her gentle manners, her kind and generous heart. Men famous for art and science, in distant lands sought her friendship; and the historians and scholars, the poets and wits and painters of her own country, found an unfailing welcome in her ever-hospitable home. She gave cheerfully to all who were in need—help, sympathy, and useful counsel; and she died lamented by many friends. Those who loved her best in life, and now lament her most, have reared this tributary marble over the place of her rest."





BLICHER, STEEN STEENSEN, a Danish poet and novelist, was born at Vium, in Jutland, October 11, 1782; and died at Spentrup, March 26, 1848. He went, about the commencement of the century, to Copenhagen, where he began the study of theology; but his sympathies were altogether toward the profession of letters, and in 1809 he began the issue of an excellent translation of Macpherson's *Poems of Ossian*. He obtained a position as pastor of a church in Jutland, and here he brought out, in 1814, his first poems. Ten years later he began to publish a series of tales which became very popular, and which procured for him for the time the name of "the Walter Scott of Denmark." These deal mainly with the manners and customs of the people of Jutland; they are remarkably true to life, and have exerted a great influence on the literature of Denmark. As a poet, Blicher was thoughtful, tender, and eminently national.

#### THE GIPSY'S DEATH.

At the time when we were to have our second boy christened, as I was going to the parson's to arrange the matter, passing by the marshy place where I had first seen the Gipsy, I saw someone lying in the heather at the side of the bog, with his legs hanging over into the ditch. "Why," said I—for it was the Gipsy—"are you here thus alone? and what ails you?"

STEEN STEENSEN BLICHER

" Ah," he gasped, incoherently, " I am dying ! " " But where," said I, " are the women? Have they left you thus to perish by the roadside ? " " Aye," said he by an inclination of the head, endeavoring to articulate the word " Water ! " With my hat I lifted some rain-water from the ditch to his mouth. It was in vain ; the mouth opened, but he was past drinking ; and drawing up his legs, he gave up the ghost. I passed on sorrowfully to the parson's ; and of him I asked that what was left of the Gipsy might have the shelter of the churchyard. Then I took the poor Gipsy in my own wagon ; and I nailed together a few boards ; and I laid him in the northwest corner of the churchyard ; and there he now lies.—*Translated for THE UNIVERSITY OF LITERATURE.*

MOORLAND MEDITATION.

I lay on my heathery hills alone ;  
The storm-winds rushed o'er me in turbulence loud ;  
My head rested lone on the gray moorland stone ;  
My eyes wandered skyward from cloud unto cloud.

There wandered my eyes, but my thoughts onward  
passed,  
Far beyond cloud-track or tempest's career ;  
At times I hummed songs, and the desolate waste  
Was the first the sad chimes of my spirit to hear.

Gloomy and gray are the moorlands where rest  
My fathers, yet there doth the wild heather bloom ;  
And amid the old cairns the lark buildeth her nest,  
And sings in the desert, o'er hill-top and tomb.

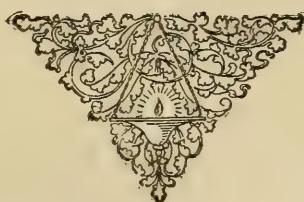
—HOWITT'S *translation.*

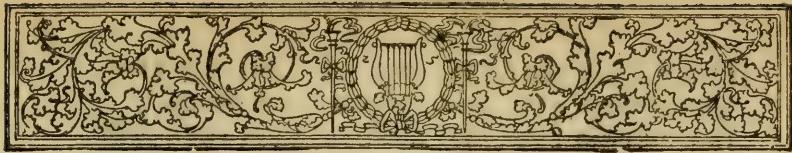
THE PARSONAGE.

As yet I saw nothing ; a few seconds later, and the parsonage lay as if just under our feet. While the coachman halted to lock the wheel, as is customary in driving down steep hills, I stood up in the carriage, that I might properly enjoy this delicious and unexpected view. Beneath my feet lay that humble priest's dwelling, thatched with ling, and with walls of bluish gray ; behind it extended a pretty little garden, fenced

*STEEN STEENSEN BLICHER*

in with storm-defying elder and lilac, and well planted with cherry and apple trees ; and beyond that a verdant but narrow stretch of pasture-land which extended three or four miles down to the river, the water of which glittered in the midday's sun. In the garden—for so lofty were the heights on which we stood, that I could overlook the half of it, and the greatest part of the court—in the garden I remarked that a somewhat numerous and gay company was assembled, who lately must have left a plentifully spread table, for they were talking more loudly, laughing and singing more merrily, than is usual before dinner; and almost immediately afterward came a young girl from the house with a coffee-pot, another followed with cream, a third with cups, a fourth and fifth with a table, in the carrying of which many young gentlemen were emulous to take part. After these came children running with chairs, pipes, and all other necessaries for smoking ; others again carried out musical instruments—a pair of violins, a flute, and a venerable violoncello. In the neighborhood of Copenhagen such a scene would have been passed over without observation ; the eye merely passes over the groups to see if an acquaintance or two may be among them, and then goes onward, without pausing on its way. But here, far away among the moorlands of Jutland—here it was an electrifying sight.—*HOWITT'S Literature of Northern Europe.*





BLIND HARRY, a Scottish minstrel, who flourished about 1460. Of him little is told except that he was born blind; that he composed his poem *The Wallace* about 1460, and made a living by reciting it about the country—much as blind Homer is said to have done with the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*. The poem contains about 12,000 rhymed decasyllabic lines—a little more than *Paradise Lost*. In a historical point of view, *The Wallace* is of little value. The national hero of Scotland lived some two centuries earlier than Blind Harry, who professes to have founded his poem upon a work written in Latin by Arnold Blair, a chaplain of William Wallace. The only known manuscript of Blind Harry's poem is dated in 1488, and was transcribed by a clever scribe named John Ramsay. It is plausibly conjectured that he wrote it from the dictation of the blind poet. A few of the opening lines of this manuscript will show the orthography of the language at the time when it was written.

OPENING LINES OF “THE WALLACE.”

Our antecessouris, that we suld of reide,  
And hald in mynde thar nobille worthi deide,  
We lat ourslide throw werray sleuthfulnes ;  
And castis ws etir till vthir besynes.  
Till honour ennymys is our haile entent,  
It has beyne seyne in thir tymys bywent,

## *BLIND HARRY*

Our ald ennymys, cummyn of Saxony's blud,  
That neuyr yeit to Scotland wald do gud,  
Bot euir on fors, and contrar haile thair will  
Quhow gret kyndnes thar has beyne kyth thaim  
till.

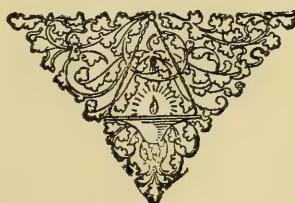
In the following extract the orthography has been changed so as to correspond to more modern Scottish usage. As the story goes, Fawdon, one of the followers of Wallace, was suspected of being in league with the English, who, led by a bloodhound, were in hot pursuit. Wallace killed Fawdon, and with a small party took shelter in Gask Hall, where an apparition appeared to them :

### **FAWDON'S GHOST.**

In the Gask Hall their lodging have they ta'en ;  
Fire gat they soon, but meat then had they nane.  
Twa sheep they took beside them aff a fauld,  
Ordained to sup into that seemly hauld,  
Graithed in haste some food for them to dicht.  
So heard they blaw rude hornis upon heicht.  
Twa sent he forth to look what it might be ;  
They bade richt lang, and no tidings heard he,  
But bousteous noise so brimly blew and fast  
So other twa into the wood furth passed,  
Nane came again, but bouteously gan blaw ;  
Into great ire he sent them furth on raw.  
When he alane Wallace was leaved there,  
The awful blast abounded meikle mair.  
Then trowed he weel they had his lodging seen ;  
His sword he drew, of noble metal keen ;  
Syne furth he went wherat he heard the horn ;  
Without the door Fawdoun was him beforne,  
As till his sight, his awn head in his hand ;  
A cross he made, when he saw him so stand.  
At Wallace in the head he swaket there ;  
And he in haste soon hint [it] by the hair.

*BLIND HARRY*

Syne out again at him he could it cast ;  
Intil his heart he was greatly aghast.  
Right weel he trowed that was no sprite of man !  
It was some devil, at sic malice began.  
He wist no weel there langer for to bide,  
Up through the hall thus wight Wallace gan glide  
Till a close stair ; the boardis rave in twine,  
Fifteen feet large he lap out of that in ;  
Up the water suddenly he could fare.  
Again he blent what 'pearance he saw there ;  
Him thocht he saw Fawdoun that ugly squire ;  
That hail Hall he had sent in a fire ;  
A great rafter he had intill his hand.  
Wallace as then no longer would he stand,  
Of his gude men full great marvel had he,  
How they were through his feil fantasy !  
Traists richt weel all this was sooth indeed,  
Suppose that it no point be of the creed,  
Power they had with Lucifer that fell,  
The time when he parted frae heaven to hell.  
By sic mischief gif his men might be lost,  
Drownit or slain amang the English host ;  
Or what it was in likeness of Fawdoun,  
Whilk brocht his men to sudden confusion ;  
Or if the man ended in evil intent,  
Some wicked spreit again for him present,  
I can not speak of sic divinity ;  
To clerks I will let all sic matters be.





BLIND, MATHILDE, poet, literary critic, lecturer, and reformer, step-daughter of Karl Blind, the German agitator and writer, was born March 21, 1847; died at London, November 26, 1896. She was educated at private schools in London and Brussels, and afterward studied Latin, Mediæval German, and literature with Professor Schweitzer, in Zurich. While in Zurich she tried to persuade the professors of the university to admit women to their lectures. She did not succeed in obtaining this privilege for them, but later Zurich was one of the first universities which admitted women as students. After her return to London she made the acquaintance of Mazzini, and it is through this acquaintance that is largely due her later development and progressive views. In 1870 she published, in *The Westminster Review*, a critical essay on Shelley's poetical works. This was followed in 1872 by a sketch of the *Life and Writings of Shelley*, which was an introduction to the Tauchnitz edition of a selection of his poems. She completed her study of Shelley with a lecture on *Shelley's View of Nature Contrasted with Darwin's*. These criticisms of Shelley's writings were the first articles from her pen to attract attention. In 1873 she published a translation of Strauss's *The Old Faith and the New*, with a brief biography of Strauss, the first published in England.

## MATHILDE BLIND

after his death. This work passed through many editions.

*The Prophecy of St. Oran and other Poems* appeared in 1881. In 1883 she opened the Eminent Women Series with her *Life of George Eliot*, and in 1886 *Madame Roland* was written for the same series. In 1885 she published *Tarantilla*, a novel in two volumes, and the following year a poem, *The Heather on Fire*, which was a protest against the forcible expulsion of the crofters from their homes and native soil in the interests of sheep-farming and deer-stalking. *The Ascent of Man*, a poem treating of the evolution of man, and by some considered her most important work, was published in 1899; *Dramas in Miniature*, showing the injustice to women of a one-sided morality (1892); *Songs and Sonnets* (1893); *Birds of Passage* (1895). She edited a selection of Lord Byron's Letters with an introductory notice for the Camelot Classics, and a selection of his poems with a Memoir for the Canterbury Series, wrote *Personal Recollections of Mazzini*, and published the *Journal of Marie Bashkirtseff* with an introduction. Miss Blind strongly advocated the higher education of women and the improvement of their economical and political condition, and was one of the originators of women's clubs.

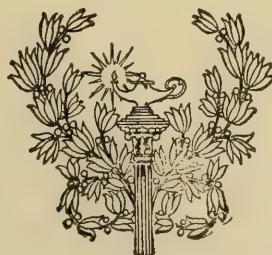
### MADAME ROLAND IN PRISON.

A sense of unwonted lull came to her behind the iron bars. The reins had been roughly snatched from her hands, and there was nothing for her to do but let the fatality of events carry her whither they would. With her habitual promptitude and love of order, she

*MATHILDE BLIND*

began arranging her cell, placing a rickety little table near the window ready for writing, and, to avoid disarranging it, having her meals set out on the mantelpiece. These she tried to limit to what was strictly necessary, although she was free to spend what she liked on herself. The allowance of prisoners had been reduced by Roland from 4s. 2d. to 1s. 8d. a day, but the rise in the price of provisions, tripled within a few months, made this sum inadequate, after the deduction of expenses for bed, etc. Retrenching her wants as far as her health permitted, she took bread and water for breakfast, a plain dish of meat and vegetables for dinner, and a few greens for supper; the sum thus economized she spent on the wretches who were lying upon straw, "that while eating her dry bread in the morning she might feel the satisfaction that the poor reprobates would, owing to her, be able to add something to their dinner."

Books and flowers, whose soothing, uncomplaining companionship had been dear to her from childhood, became the solace of her captivity. Thomson's "Seasons," a favorite book, had been in her pocket on the night of her imprisonment. She sent for Plutarch, who had made her a republican at eight years of age, and whose "Lives" might help her to bear with fortitude the reverses of her own; for Hume's "History of England," and for Tacitus. To her regret she could not procure Mrs. Macaulay's "History of the English Revolution," a work at that time greatly admired by French Republicans, and which she would fain have matched by a rival production in her mother tongue.—*From "Madam Roland."* (*Copyright by ROBERTS BROTHERS.*)





BLOOMFIELD, ROBERT, an English poet and shoemaker, born in Suffolk, December 3, 1766; died in Bedfordshire, England, August 19, 1823. His father, a poor tailor, died when the son was a child, and the boy at the age of eleven was placed with a farmer. Two years later he went to London, where an elder brother was living, and was apprenticed to a shoemaker. His principal poem, *The Farmer's Boy*, was composed while he was working in a garret with several other men. Not a line of it was put upon paper until the whole had been composed. When at last he was able to procure paper, he had, as he says, "noth-ing to do but to write it down." After repeated failures to get the poem printed, the manuscript was shown to Mr. Capel Loft, a kindly patron of letters, who, in 1798, secured its publication. Its success was great, not less than 26,000 copies being sold in three years. It was soon translated into German, French, Italian, and Latin. The Duke of Grafton settled a small annuity upon the poet, and procured for him a place in the Seal-Office. Bloomfield afterward produced a collection of *Rural Tales* and several other works, the latest being *May-day with the Muses*. Ill-health forced him to give up his laborious place in the Seal-Office, and he engaged unsuccessfully in the book-selling business. In his later years, which were

ROBERT BLOOMFIELD

passed in extreme poverty, he supported himself mainly by making Æolian harps, which he sold to his friends. Unavailing efforts were made by such men as Rogers and Southey to secure a Government pension for him. His nervous system had become so severely shattered that fears were entertained that he was on the verge of insanity. But his *May-day with the Muses*, published in the last year of his life, is nowise inferior to his earlier poems.

The versification of Bloomfield is smooth and melodious, and from it no one would imagine that the author was any other than a well-educated man. The *Farmer's Boy*, although composed while the author was sitting upon a shoemaker's bench in a crowded London garret, is redolent of the green fields which he had not seen since boyhood. The poem opens thus :

LOWLY TOPICS.

O come, blest Spirit, whatsoe'er thou art,  
Thou kindling warmth that hoverest round my heart ;  
Sweet inmate, hail ! thou source of sterling joy,  
That poverty itself cannot destroy :  
Be thou my Muse, and faithful still to me  
Retrace the steps of wild obscurity.  
No deeds of arms my humble lines rehearse ;  
No Alpine wonders thunder through my verse :  
The roaring cataract, the snow-topt hill,  
Inspiring awe till breath itself stands still.  
Nature's sublimer scenes ne'er charmed mine eyes,  
Nor science led me through the boundless skies ;  
From meaner objects far my raptures flow :  
O point those raptures ! bid my bosom glow,  
And lead my soul to ecstasies of praise  
For all the blessings of my infant days !

ROBERT BLOOMFIELD

Bear me through regions where gay Fancy dwells ;  
But mould to truth's fair form what Memory tells.  
Live, trifling incidents, and grace my song,  
That to the humblest menial belong :  
To him whose drudgery unheeded goes,  
His joys unreckoned, as his cares and woes ;  
Though joys and cares in every path are sown,  
And youthful minds have feelings of their own :  
Quick-springing sorrows, transient as the dew,  
Delights from trifles—trifles ever new.  
Twas thus with Giles, meek, fatherless, and poor,  
Labor his portion, but he felt no more ;  
No stripes, no tyranny, his steps pursued ;  
His life was constant, cheerful servitude.  
Strange to the world, he wore a bashful look ;  
The fields his study, Nature was his book.  
And as revolving seasons changed the scene  
From heat to cold, tempestuous to serene,  
Though every change still varied his employ,  
Yet each new duty brought its share of joy.

—*The Farmer's Boy.*

HARVEST TIME.

A glorious sight—if glory dwells below—  
Where heaven's munificence makes all things show  
O'er every field and golden prospect found,  
That glads the ploughman's Sunday-morning's round,  
When on some eminence he takes his stand,  
To judge the smiling products of the land.  
Here Vanity slinks back, her head to hide :—  
What is there here to flatter human pride ?  
The towering fabric, or the dome's loud roar,  
And steadfast columns, may astonish more,  
Where the charmed gazer long delighted stays,  
Yet traced but to the architect the praise ;  
Whilst here the veriest clown that treads the sod  
Without one scruple gives the praise to God ;  
And twofold joys possess his raptured mind,  
From gratitude and admiration joined.

Here midst the boldest triumphs of her worth  
Nature herself invites her reapers forth ;

*ROBERT BLOOMFIELD*

Dares the keen sickle from its twelve-months' rest,  
And gives that ardor which in every breast  
From infancy to age alike appears,  
When the first sheaf its plumy top uprears.

No rake takes here what heaven to all bestows :—  
Children of want ! for you the bounty flows ;  
And every cottage from the plenteous store  
Receives a burden nightly at its door.

Hark ! where the sweeping scythe now rips along ;  
Each sturdy mower emulous and strong,  
Whose writhing form meridian heat defies,  
Bends o'er his work, and every sinew tries,  
Prostrates the waving treasures at his feet,  
But spares the rising clover, short and sweet,

Come Health ! come Jollity ! light-footed come ;  
Here hold your revels, and make this your home ;  
Each heart awaits, and hails you as its own ;  
Each moistened brow that scorns to wear a frown.  
The unpeopled dwelling mourns its tenants strayed ;  
E'en the domestic laughing dairy-maid  
Hies to the field the general toil to share.  
Meanwhile the farmer quits his elbow-chair,  
His cool brick floor, his pitcher, and his ease,  
And braves the sultry beams, and gladly sees  
His gates thrown open, and his team abroad,  
The ready group attendant on his word,  
To turn the swath, the quivering load to rear,  
Or ply the busy rake the land to clear.

Summer's light garb itself now cumbrous grown,  
Each his thin doublet in the shade throws down,  
Where oft the mastiff skulks with half-shut eye,  
And rouses at the stranger passing by ;  
While unrestrained the social converse flows,  
And every breast Love's powerful impulse knows,  
And rival wits, with more than rustic grace,  
Confess the presence of a pretty face.

—*The Farmer's Boy.*

In the summer of 1800, when Bloomfield's condition in life had taken a favorable turn, he paid a visit to Whittlebury Forest, in Northamptonshire,

*ROBERT BLOOMFIELD*

in commemoration of which he wrote some of his most pleasing verses, addressed to his children.

WHITTLEBURY FOREST.

Genius of the forest shades !

Lend thy power, and lend thine ear ;  
A stranger trod thy lonely glades,

    Amidst thy dark and bounding deer.—  
Inquiring childhood claims the verse ;

    O let them not inquire in vain ;  
Be with me while I thus rehearse  
    The glories of thy sylvan reign ;

Thy dells by wintry torrents worn,

    Secluded haunts, how dear to me !

From all but Nature's converse torn—

    No ear to hear, no eye to see.

Their honored leaves the green oaks reared,

    And crowned the upland's graceful swell ;

While answering through the vale was heard

    Each distant heifer's tinkling bell.

Hail, greenwood shades ! that, stretching far,

    Defy e'en Summer's noon tide power,

When August, in his burning car,

    Withholds the clouds, withholds the shower.

The deep-toned low from either hill,

    Down hazel-aisles and arches green,

The herd's rude tracks from rill to rill,

    Roared echoing through the solemn scene.

From my charmed heart the numbers sprung ;

    Though birds had ceased the choral lay,

I poured wild raptures from my tongue,

    And gave delicious tears their way.

Then, darker shadows seeking still,

    Where human foot had never strayed,

I read aloud to every hill

    Sweet Emma's love—"The Nut-Brown Maid."

Shaking his matted mane on high,

    The grazing colt would raise his head,

*ROBERT BLOOMFIELD*

Or timorous doe would rushing fly,  
And leave to me her grassy bed ;  
Where, as the azure sky appeared  
Through boughs of ever-varying form,  
'Mid the deep gloom methought I heard  
The daring progress of the storm.

How would each sweeping ponderous bough  
Resist, when straight the whirlwind cleaves,  
Dashing in strengthening eddies through  
A roaring wilderness of leaves !  
How would the prone-descending shower  
From the green canopy rebound !  
How would the lowland torrents pour !  
How would the pealing thunder sound !

But peace was there. No lightnings blazed ;  
No clouds obscured the face of heaven ;  
Down each green opening while I gazed,  
My thoughts to home and you were given.  
O tender minds ! in life's gay morn  
Some clouds must dim your coming day ;  
Yet, bootless pride and falsehood scorn,  
And peace like this shall cheer your way.

Now, at the dark wood's stately side,  
Well pleased I met the sun again.  
Here fleeting Fancy travelled wide.  
My seat was destined to the main ;  
For many an oak lay stretched at length,  
Whose trunks, with bark no longer sheathed,  
Had reached their full meridian strength  
Before your father's father breathed.

Perhaps they'll many a conflict brave,  
And many a dreadful storm defy ;  
Then, groaning o'er the adverse wave,  
Bring home the flag of victory.  
Go then, proud oaks ! we meet no more.  
Go, grace the scenes to me denied—  
The white cliffs round my native shore,  
And the loud ocean's swelling tide.

—*Rural Tales and Songs.*

ROBERT BLOOMFIELD

Bloomfield's poems were published from time to time in about half a dozen small volumes. A complete collection of them appeared soon after his death, in two 8vo volumes. The key-note of *May-day with the Muses*, his last publication, is struck in a melancholy tone :

LONGINGS AND REGRETS.

O for the strength to paint my joy once more !  
That joy I feel when Winter's reign is o'er ;  
When the dark despot lifts his hoary brow,  
And seeks his polar realms' eternal snow ;  
Though bleak November's fogs oppress my brain,  
Shake every nerve, and struggling fancy chain ;  
Though Time creeps o'er me with his palsied hand,  
And, frost-like, bids the stream of passion stand.

— *Prelude to May-day with the Muses.*

THE BLIND YOUTH.

For from his cradle he had never seen  
Soul-cheering sunbeams or wild nature's green.  
But all life's blessings centre not in sight ;  
For Providence, that dealt him one long night,  
Had given, in pity, to the blooming boy  
Feelings more exquisitely tuned to joy.  
Fond to excess was he of all that grew ;  
The morning blossom sprinkled o'er with dew,  
Across his path, as if in playful streak,  
Would dash his brow and weep upon his cheek ;  
Each varying leaf, that brushed where'er he came,  
Pressed to his rosy lip, he called by name ;  
He grasped the saplings, measured every bough,  
Inhaled the fragrance that the Spring's mouths throw  
Profusely round, till his young heart confessed  
That all was beauty, and himself was blessed.  
Yet, when he paced the wide-extended plain,  
Or clear brook-side, he felt a transient pain  
The keen regret of goodness, void of pride,  
To think he could not roam without a guide.

— *May-day with the Muses.*

ROBERT BLOOMFIELD

Some of the pieces in this volume have the old  
cheerful tone of *The Farmer's Boy*; as this:

THE SQUIRE'S MAY-DAY BANQUET.

From the first glimpse of day, a busy scene  
Was that high-swelling lawn, that destined green,  
Which, shadowless extended far and wide,  
The mansion's ornament, the hamlet's pride.  
To cheer, to order, to direct, contrive,  
Even old Sir Ambrose had been up at five.  
There his whole household labored in his view;  
But light is labor where the task is new.  
Some wheeled the turf to build a grassy throne  
Round a huge thorn that spread his boughs alone  
Rough-ringed and bold, as master of the place.  
Five generations of the Higham race  
Had plucked his flowers, and still he held his sway,  
Waved his white head, and felt the breath of May.

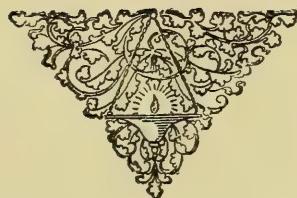
A thousand minor tasks filled every hour  
Till the sun gained the zenith of his power,  
When every path was thronged with old and young,  
And many a sky-lark in his strength upsprung  
To bid them welcome. Not a face was there  
But for May-day at least had banished care;  
No cringing looks, no pauper tales to tell;  
No timid glance—they knew their host too well.  
Freedom was there, and joy in every eye;  
Such scenes were England's boast in days gone by.

Beneath the thorn was good Sir Ambrose found;  
His guests an ample crescent formed around;  
Nature's own carpet spread the space between,  
Where blithe domestics plied in gold and green.  
The venerable chaplain waved his wand,  
And silence followed as he stretched his hand.  
The deep carouse can never boast the bliss,  
The animation of a scene like this.  
At length the damasked cloths were whisked away,  
Like fluttering sails upon a Summer's day;  
The heyday of enjoyment found repose;  
The worthy Baronet majestic rose.

*ROBERT BLOOMFIELD*

They viewed him—while his ale was filling round—  
The monarch of his own paternal ground.  
His cup was full, and where the blossoms bowed  
Over his head, Sir Ambrose spoke aloud,  
Nor stopped a dainty form or phrase to cull :  
His heart, elated, like his cup was full :  
“ Full be your hopes, and rich the crops that fall !  
Health to my neighbors, happiness to all ! ”  
Dull must that clown be—dull as Winter’s sleet—  
Who would not instantly be on his feet ;  
An echoing health to mingling shouts give place :  
“ Sir Ambrose Higham and his noble race ! ”

—*May-day with the Muses.*





BLOUET, PAUL ("Max O'Rell"), a French author and lecturer, was born in Brittany, France, March 2, 1848. He was educated at a military school in Paris, and received a commission as sub-lieutenant in the French army in 1869. He was in active service during the Franco-Prussian war, and was in the famous battle at Wörth. He was taken prisoner at Sedan, but was liberated after a few months' captivity. He fought against the Commune, and in an engagement outside Paris received a severe wound in his right arm, which unfitted him for service, and he was pensioned. In 1873 he went to England as a newspaper correspondent, but in a few months after he had been made a member of its staff, the paper for which he wrote was suppressed for political reasons, and he became a teacher in private schools. In 1876 he was appointed Head French Master of St. Paul's School, which position he resigned in 1884. His first book, *John Bull and His Island*, written while he was in St. Paul's School, immediately became popular, and was translated into a number of different languages. He has since written *John Bull's Daughters*, *The Dear Neighbors*, *Drat The Boys*, *Friend Macdonald*, *Jonathan and His Continent*, *A Frenchman in America*, and *English Pharisees and French Crocodiles*. He has also written a number of educational works, among them



PAUL BLOUET (MAX O'RELL).



*PAUL BLOUET*

*French Oratory*, published in 1883. M. Blouet visited America a number of times. In 1890 he lectured in the principal cities of the United States and Canada, as he had previously done throughout Great Britain. He married an Englishwoman, and made his home in London. Madame Blouet translated most of her husband's books into English.

THE AMERICAN REPORTER.

On the 11th of November, 1887, at 9 A.M., the Germanic, after a terribly rough passage of nine days, entered the magnificent harbor of New York. The sun had risen resplendent in a cloudless blue sky. We had just passed Bartholdi's statue of "Liberty Enlightening the World," and it seemed as if France were not far off. It was a sweet sensation, and instinctively I had raised my hat. All at once the Germanic stopped. A little steam-tug drew up alongside, and there stepped on board a few custom-house officers, followed by several other persons.

"Look out!" cried one of my fellow-passengers, seeing that I appeared to be unconscious of danger.

"What is the matter?" I asked.

"The interviewers!"

"Nonsense! Not here surely," I exclaimed.

No sooner were the words out of my mouth than two young men handed me their cards, with the announcement that they were journalists.

"We have come to present our respects to you," they said, "and to wish you a pleasant time in our country."

While they uttered these words they scanned me from head to foot, jotting a few strokes on their note-books. They were taking my portrait, which appeared next morning at the head of the articles that the press of New York thought fit to devote to me. The portrait was a flattering one. One paper, however, gave the following description of your humble servant:

"Max O'Rell is a rather globular Frenchman of about

*PAUL BLOUET*

forty." Then followed a description of my travelling suit and other effects.

"Globular!" The idea!

"Forty!" No, gentlemen; hardly. Thirty-nine, if you please.

But to return to our reporters. . . .

With the exception of a phrase or two, occasionally jotted down, they took no notes of my answers to their questions, and I wondered how it was possible that, with so few notes, they would manage to make an article of a hundred or two hundred lines that would be acceptable in an important paper, out of an interview so insignificant and so devoid of interest, according to my idea, as this one.

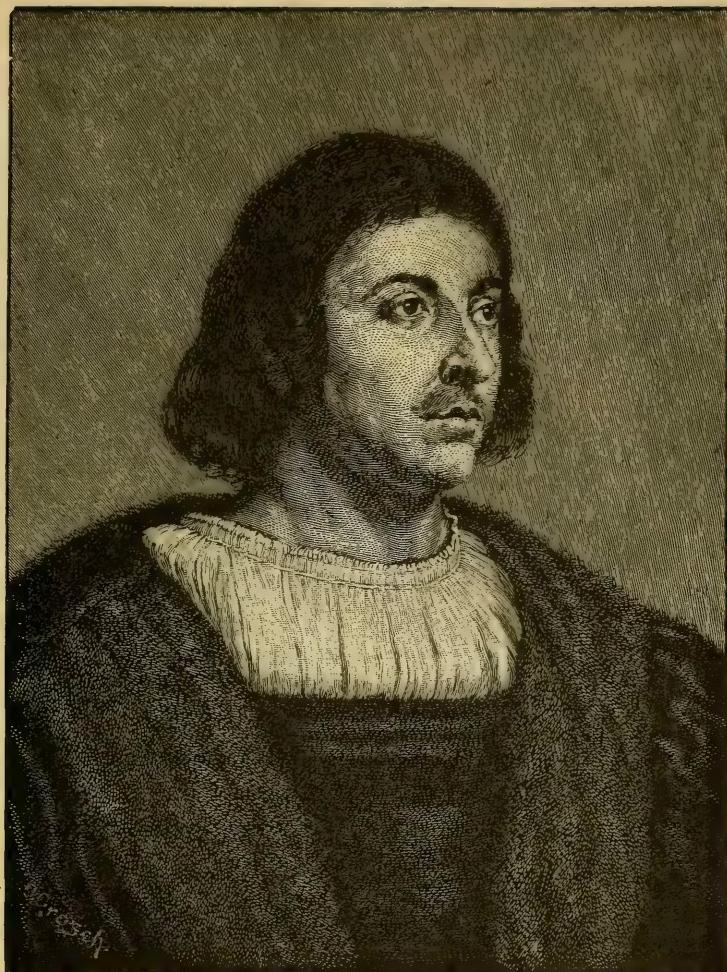
After having spent nearly two hours with me, the reporters shook hands, expressed themselves as much obliged to me, and went their way.

How childish these Americans must be! thought I. Is it possible that a conversation such as I have just had with those reporters can interest them?

Next day, I procured all the New York morning papers, more from curiosity, I must say in justice to myself, than from vanity, for I was not at all proud of my utterances of the day before.

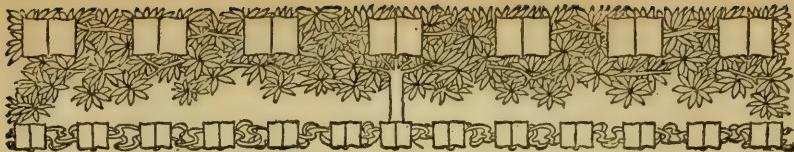
Judge of my surprise, on opening the first paper, to find nearly two columns full of amusing details, picturesque descriptions, well-told anecdotes, witty remarks, the whole cleverly mingled and arranged by men who, I had always supposed, were mere stenographers.—*Jonathan and His Continent.*





GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO.





BOCCACCIO, GIOVANNI, a distinguished Italian novelist and poet, born probably at Certaldo, Italy, in 1313; died there December 21, 1375. He was the illegitimate son of a merchant who did business at Paris, and it is not certain whether he was born in France or Italy. At the age of twenty we find him at Naples, where he led a gay life. It happened that on Easter eve, 1341, when he was twenty-eight years of age, he saw, in church, Maria, an illegitimate daughter of King Robert of Naples, already a wife. This, however, did not stand in the way of an illicit connection between the two. Boccaccio has, after a fashion, immortalized this mistress of his under the name of Fiammetta. It is hard to conceive of a less reputable personal life than that led by Boccaccio, and the less said of it the better. But he was not only a roué, but a litterateur. Few men have had so much to do with the "revival of Greek letters" in his century, and he was among the first to perceive that the Italian language, which Dante had shown to be adequate in verse, was also adequate for prose. It is as the "father of Italian prose" that Boccaccio should be chiefly remembered, although some of his poems are not without merit.

The work by which Boccaccio is most distinctively known is the *Decameron*, a collection, as its

*GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

name imports, of a hundred stories. The general plot is this : There was at Florence a great plague ; and to avoid this, several clever people, of both sexes, fled to a country villa, where they amused themselves by narrating stories of all sorts. This collection of stories seems to have been first printed in 1470. To the stories themselves was pre-fixed an account of the plague at Florence, which exhibits Boccaccio at his very best and is hardly inferior to the story of the plague at Athens, as described by Thucydides.

THE PLAGUE AT FLORENCE.

In the year of our Lord 1348, there happened in Florence, the finest city in all Italy, a most terrible plague ; which, whether owing to the influence of the planets, or that it was sent from God as a just punishment for our sins, had broken out some years before in the Levant, and after passing from place to place, and making incredible havoc all the way, had now reached the West. There in spite of all the means that art and human foresight could suggest—such as keeping the city clear from filth, the exclusion of all suspected persons, and the publication of copious instructions for the preservation of health—and notwithstanding manifold humble supplications offered to God in processions and otherwise, it began to show itself in the Spring of the aforesaid year, in a sad and wonderful manner. Unlike what had been seen in the East, where bleeding from the nose is the fatal prognostic, here there appeared certain tumors in the groin or under the arm-pits, some as big as a small apple, others as an egg, and afterward purple spots on most parts of the body, in some cases large and but few in number, in others smaller and more numerous—both sorts the usual messengers of death. To the cure of this malady neither medical knowledge nor the power of drugs was of any effect ; whether because the disease was in its own nature mortal, or that the physicians (the number of whom, taking

*GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

quacks and women pretenders into the account, was grown very great) could form no just idea of the cause, nor consequently devise a new method of cure ; which-ever was the reason, few escaped ; but nearly all died the third day from the first appearance of the symptoms, some sooner, some later, without any fever or accessory symptoms. What gave the more virulence to the plague, was that by being communicated from the sick to the hale, it spread daily like fire when it comes in contact with large masses of combustibles. Nor was it caught only by conversing with or coming near the sick, but even by touching their clothes or anything they had before touched.

It is wonderful what I am going to mention ; and had I not seen it with my own eyes, and were there not many witnesses to attest it besides myself, I should never venture to relate it, however worthy it were of belief. Such, I say, was the quality of the pestilential matter, as to pass not only from man to man, but, what is more strange, it has been often known that anything belonging to the infected if touched by any other creature, would certainly infect, and even kill that creature in a short space of time. . . . These facts and others of the like sort, occasioned various fears and devices among those who survived, all tending to the same uncharitable and cruel end ; which was to avoid the sick and everything that had been near them, expecting by that means to save themselves. . . . I pass over the little regard that citizens and relations showed to each other ; for their terror was such that a brother even fled from his brother, a wife from her husband, and what is more uncommon, a parent from his own child. Hence numbers that fell sick could have no help but what the charity of friends, who were very few, or the avarice of servants supplied ; and even these were scarce and at extravagant wages, and so little used to the business that they were fit only to reach what was called for, and observe when their employer died, and this desire of getting money often cost them their lives.

It had been usual as it now is, for the women who were friends and neighbors to the deceased to meet together at his house and lament with his relations ; at

### *GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

the same time the men would get together at the door with a number of the clergy, according to the person's circumstances ; and the corpse was carried by people of his own rank, with the solemnity of tapers and singing to the church where the deceased had desired to be buried. This custom was now laid aside, and so far from having a crowd of women to lament over them, great numbers passed out of the world without a witness. Few were those who had the tears of their friends at their departure ; those friends were laughing and making themselves merry the while ; for even the women had learned to postpone every other concern to that of their own lives. Nor was a corpse attended by more than ten or a dozen, nor these citizens of credit, but fellows hired for the purpose ; who would put themselves under the bier and carry it with all possible haste to the nearest church ; and the corpse was interred without any great ceremony where they could find room. With regard to the lower sort and many of a middling rank, the scene was still more affecting ; for they, staying at home, either through poverty or hopes of succor in distress, fell sick daily by thousands, and having nobody to attend them, generally died. Some breathed their last in the streets, and others shut up in their own houses, where the stench that came from them made the first discovery of their deaths to the neighborhood. And indeed every place was filled with the dead.

Hence it became a general practice—as well out of regard to the living as pity for the dead—for the neighbors, assisted by what porters they could meet with, to clear all the houses and lay the bodies at the door ; and every morning great numbers might be seen brought out in this manner to be carried away on biers and tables, two or three at a time ; and sometimes it has happened that a wife and her husband, two or three brothers, and a father and son, have been laid on together. It has been observed also, whilst two or three priests have walked before a corpse with their crucifix, that two or three sets of porters have fallen in with them ; and when they knew of but one dead body, they have buried six, eight, or more ; nor was there any to

## *GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

follow and shed a few tears over them: for things were come to that pass that men's lives were no more regarded than the lives of so many beasts. . . . The consecrated ground no longer containing the numbers which were continually brought thither, especially as they were desirous of laying every one in the parts allotted to their families, they were forced to dig trenches, and to put them in by hundreds, piling them up in rows, as goods were stored in a ship, and throwing in a little earth till they were filled to the top.

Not to dwell upon every particular of our misery, I shall observe that it fared no better with the adjacent country; for to omit the different boroughs about us, which presented the same view in miniature with the city, you might see the poor distressed laborers, with their families, without either the aid of physicians or help of servants, languishing on the highways, in the fields, and in their own houses, and dying rather like cattle than human creatures. The consequence was that growing dissolute in their manners, like the citizens, and careless of everything—as supposing every day to be their last—the thoughts were not so much employed how to improve, as how to use their substance for their present support. The oxen, asses, sheep, goats, swine, and the dogs themselves were faithful to their masters, being driven from their own homes, were left to roam at will about the fields, and among the standing corn, which no one cared to gather, even to reap, and many times, after they had filled themselves in the day, the animals would return of their own accord like rational creatures at night.

What can I say more if I return to the city? unless that such was the cruelty of Heaven and perhaps of men, that between March and July following, according to authentic reckonings, upward of a hundred thousand souls perished in the city only; whereas before that calamity it was not supposed to have contained so many inhabitants. What magnificent dwellings, what noble palaces were then depopulated to the last inhabitant! what families became extinct! what riches and vast possessions were left, and no known heir to inherit them! what numbers of both sexes in the prime and vigor of

## GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO

youth, whom in the morning neither Galen, Hippocrates, nor *Æsculapius* himself would have denied to be in perfect health, breakfasted in the morning with their living friends, and supped at night with their departed friends in the other world!—*Translation of Kelly.*

It was to escape from this Florentine plague that several persons went to a country villa, where they beguiled the time by relating the hundred stories which constitute the *Decameron*. It may be said the greater number of these stories are grossly indecent; more indecent, indeed, than the plays of Wycherly, Congreve, and the other “Comic Dramatists of the English Restoration.” Our great libraries must indeed have the *Decameron* in the original, which it is presumed few can read. If, however, they have translations into English, these are carefully withheld from general circulation. To say the very best possible of Boccaccio’s most notable work, it is a very vile one. A few of the hundred stories in the *Decameron* are at least tolerably decent. One of these is *The Story of Isabella*, which has been put into English verse by Keats, under the title of *The Pot of Basil*. The story is told by Filomena, who prefaces it by saying, “My story will not be concerning people of such high rank as those of whom we have just heard; but perhaps it will be equally moving; and I am led to it by the mention of Messina, where the thing happened.”

### THE STORY OF ISABELLA.

There lived at Messina, three young merchants, who were brothers and left very rich by their father; they had an only sister named Isabella, a lady of worth and

*GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

beauty, who, whatever was the reason, was yet unmarried. Now they had in their employ a young man of Pisa, called Lorenzo, who managed all their affairs. He was a young man of very agreeable person and manners, and being often in Isabella's company she loved him, and he forsook all others for her sake. . . . This affair was carried on between them for a considerable time without the least suspicion ; till one night it happened, as Isabella was going to Lorenzo's chamber, that the eldest brother saw her without her knowing it. This afflicted him greatly ; yet being a prudent man, he made no discovery, but lay considering with himself till morning, what course was best to take. He then related to his brothers, what he had seen, with regard to their sister and Lorenzo, and, after a long debate, it was resolved to seem to take no notice of it for the present, but to make away with him privately, the first opportunity, that they might remove all cause of reproach both to their sister and themselves. Continuing in this resolution, they behaved with the same freedom and civility to Lorenzo as ever, till, at length, under a pretence of going out of the city upon a party of pleasure, they carried him along with them, and arriving at a lonesome place fit for their purpose, they slew him, unprepared as he was to make any defence, and buried him on the spot. Then, returning to Messina, they gave it out that they had sent him on a journey of business, which was easily believed, because they frequently did so.

After some time, Isabella, thinking that Lorenzo made a long stay, began to inquire earnestly of her brothers concerning him, and this she did so often that at last one of them said to her, "What have you to do with Lorenzo, that you are continually teasing us about him ? If you inquire any more, you shall receive such an answer as you will by no means like."

This grieved her exceedingly, and fearing—she knew not why—she remained without asking any more questions ; yet all the night would she lament and complain of his long stay ; and thus she spent her life in a tedious and anxious waiting for his return ; till one night it happened that, having wept herself to sleep, he appeared

*GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

to her in a dream, all pale and ghastly, with his clothes rent in pieces, and she thought that he spake to her thus : “ My dearest Isabel, thou grieveſt incessantly for my absence, and art continually calling upon me ; but know that I can return no more to thee, for the last day that thou ſawest me, thy brothers put me to death.” And describing the place where they had buried him, he bade her to call no more upon him, nor ever expect to see him again, and disappeared.

Isabella woke up, implicitly believing the vision, and wept bitterly. In the morning, not daring to say anything to her brothers, she resolved to go to the place mentioned in the dream, to be convinced of the reality.

Accordingly, having leave to go a little way into the country along with a companion of hers who was acquainted with all her affairs, she went thither, and clearing the ground of the dried leaves with which it was covered, she observed where the earth seemed to be lightest, and dug there.

She had not searched far before she came to her lover’s body, which she found in no degree wasted. This informed her of the truth of her vision, and she was in the utmost concern on that account ; but as that was not a fit place for lamentation, she would willingly have taken the corpse away with her, to give it a more decent interment ; but finding herself unable to do that, she cut off the head, which she put into a handkerchief, and, covering the trunk again with mould, she gave the head to her maid to carry, and returned home without being perceived.

She then shut herself up in her chamber, and lamented over her lover’s head till she had washed it with her tears ; and then she put it into a flower-pot, having folded it in a fine napkin, and covering it with earth, she planted sweet herbs therein, which she watered with nothing but rose or orange water, or else with her tears, accustoming herself to sit always before it, and devoting her whole heart unto it, as containing her dear Lorenzo. The sweet herbs, what with her continual bathing and the moisture arising from the putrefied head, flourished exceedingly, and sent forth a most agreeable odor.

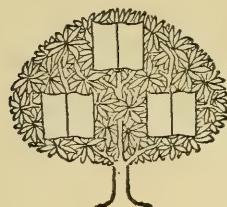
*GIOVANNI BOCCACCIO*

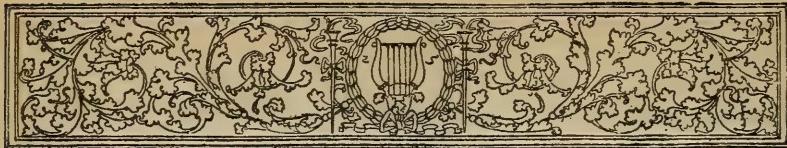
Continuing this manner of life, she was observed by some of the neighbors, and they related her conduct to her brothers, who had before remarked with surprise the decay of her beauty. Accordingly they both reprimanded her for it, and finding that ineffectual, stole the pot from her. She, perceiving that it was taken away, begged earnestly of them to return it, which they refusing, she fell sick. The young men wondered much why she should have so great a fancy for it, and were resolved to see what it contained ; turning out the earth, therefore, they saw the napkin, and in it the head, not so much consumed, but that, by the curled locks, they knew it to be Lorenzo's, which threw them into the utmost astonishment, and fearing lest it should be known, they buried it privately, and withdrew themselves thence to Naples. The young lady never ceased weeping and calling for her pot of flowers till she died ; and thus terminated her unfortunate love.

But in some time afterward, the thing became public, which gave rise to the song—

“ Most cruel and unkind was he  
That of my flowers deprived me,” etc.

The ladies were all pleased with Filomena's story, because they had often heard the song, but were unacquainted with the reason of its being made.—*Decameron* ; translated by KELLY.





BOCCAGE, MANOEL DE BARBOSA DU, a renowned Portuguese poet, born at Setubal, Portugal, September 15, 1765; died at Lisbon, December 21, 1805. He was of a good family; entered the naval service at the age of seventeen, and a few years later was ordered to the Portuguese possessions in the East Indies. Several satirical poems which he wrote here brought him into trouble, and after five years he returned to Portugal. Here he fell into loose habits, and was at last thrown into the prison of the Inquisition, Having been liberated through the influence of men high in station, he fell again into evil courses. Most of his poems are of an amatory character; but some of his sonnets are vigorously expressed; as this, upon the fall of Goa, some generations before his time:

#### THE FALL OF GOA.

Fallen is the emporium of the Orient,  
That stern Alfonzo's armes in dead array,  
First from the Tartar despot tore away,  
Shaming in war the god armipotent,  
Goa lies low, that fortress eminent  
Dread of the haughty Nayre, the false Malay,  
Of many a barbarous tribe. What faint dismay  
In Lucian breasts the martial fire has spent?  
O bygone age of heroes! days of glory!  
Exalted men! ye who despite your death  
Still in tradition live—still live in story:  
Terrible Albuquerque, and Castro great,

*MANOEL DE BARBOSA DU BOCCAGE*

And you, their peers ! your deeds in Memory's  
breath

Preserved ; avenge the wrongs we bear from Fate.

—*Translation in Foreign Quarterly Review.*

The following verses exhibit Boccage in a lighter vein :

THE WOLF AND THE EWE.

Once upon a time great friendship

'Twixt a Wolf and Ewe there reigned ;

What Saint's influence wrought such marvel

Has not rightly been explained.

She forgot the guardian shepherd ;

Fold, flock, dog, she all forsook,

And her way, with her new comrade,

Through the tangled thicket took. . . .

But one day that, almost famished,

Master Wolf pursued the chase,

Of the victims he was seeking

He discovered not a trace.

Mountain, valley, plain and forest,

Up and down, and through and through

Vainly he explored ; then empty

To her den led back the Ewe.

There, his weary limbs outstretching

On the ground awhile he lies ;

Then upon his weak companion

Ravenously he turns his eyes.

Thus the traitor inly muses :

“ Never was known such agony !

And must I endure such torture ?

Must I out of friendship die ?

“ Shall I not obey the mandate

Nature speaks within my breast ?

And is not self-preservation

Nature's holiest bequest ?

*MANOEL DE BARBOSA DU BOCCAGE*

“Virtue ! thou belongest to Reason ;  
Let proud Man confess thy sway !  
I’m by Instinct merely governed,  
And its dictates must obey.”

Thus decided, quick as lightning  
Springs he on the helpless Ewe ;  
Fangs and claws deep in her entrails  
Plunging, stains a crimson hue.

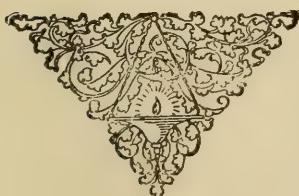
With a humble voice, the victim  
Questions her disloyal friend :  
“Why, ingrate, shouldst thou destroy me ?  
When or how could I offend ?

“By what law art thou so cruel,  
Since I never gave thee cause ?”  
Greedily he cried : “I’m hungry :  
Hunger is the first of laws.”

Mortals, learn from an example,  
With such horrid sufferings fraught,  
What dire evils an alliance  
With the false and cruel brought.

If the wicked are your comrades,  
I’ll engage you’ll imitate  
Half their crimes, and will encounter  
Wolves like ours, or soon or late.

—*Translation in Foreign Quarterly Review.*





BODENSTEDT, FRIEDRICH MARTIN, a German poet and journalist, was born in Hanover in 1819; died April 19, 1892. He studied the Russian language at Moscow, where, while residing with Prince Galitzin as a tutor, he translated into his native language the works of Pushkin, Lermontoff, and other Russian poets. It is to these labors that we are indebted for much of our knowledge of the literature of Russia. Professor Conant, in the preface to his version of *The Circassian Boy*, says that he made it not from the original, but from Bodenstedt's "spirited and faithful reproduction of Lermontoff's most beautiful poem." *The Nations of the Caucasus*, issued in 1848, was the outcome of Bodenstedt's extensive travels, which had extended into Turkey, Greece, and Asia Minor. Returning to Germany, he assumed the editorship of the *Weser Zeitung*; and in 1850 he issued the work upon which his fame as a poet is chiefly founded, *The Songs of Mirza Schaffy*. After it became known that these poems were entirely original, and not, as was feigned, a "translation from the Persian," the fact was soon recognized that Bodenstedt's real translations, like Pope's *Homer*, were no servile word-for-word renderings, but poetical interpretations, by a poet,

FRIEDRICH MARTIN BODENSTEDT

of the spirit of his fellow-poets. Take, for example, the following from Lermontoff:

THE GEORGIAN GIRL.

By narrow pathway, on the shore,  
Light came the Georgian. She bore  
A water-pitcher on her head.  
Sometimes she slipped, in careless tread  
On the smooth, glassy stones ; and free  
Rang out her laugh in girlish glee,  
Mocking her own unsteady feet.  
Her veil, blown back, exposed her sweet  
Fair face, o'er which the sun had thrown  
A golden tint, to mark his own.  
Her lip and cheek were lit with fire,  
Her breast the spring of sweet desire,  
And her dark eye was overflowing  
With mysteries of the maiden soul.  
My thoughts, one instant fiercely glowing,  
Soon wandered toward a dreamlike goal ;  
I dimly saw her on the bank,  
Scarce heard the pitcher as it drank  
Its fill of that clear rushing stream ;  
Till, waking from my misty dream,  
I saw her in the distance, going  
Even as she came, with step so free,  
A fairer none may ever see.

—*The Circassian Boy* ; CONANT'S translation.

MIRZA SCHAFFY.

In garden plains the Nightingale,  
And sadly droops her tiny head :—  
Alas ! I would that I were dead !  
    What charming though they call my song.  
Far happier is yon Rosebud red,  
    To whom all beauty doth belong !

On garden-bed the Rosebud plains :  
Alas ! what doth my life avail !  
What tho' sweet fragrance I exhale,

FRIEDRICH MARTIN BODENSTEDT

What tho' the queen of flowers I,  
Far happier is yon Nightingale,  
For whose sweet voice in vain I sigh !

Mirza Schaffy the twain consol'd,  
Thus speaking : Cease your foolish sighs,  
Thou Rosebud with thy beauteous guise,

Thou Nightingale with song of thine—  
And in *my* strains, to man's surprise,

Your various separate charms—combine.

—*Songs of Mirza Schaffy* ; translated by D'ESTERRE.

ZULEIKHA.

Not with the angels in azure skies,  
Not with the roses on earth that rise,  
Nay, not with the light of suns o'erhead,  
Compare I Zuleikha, mine own sweet maid !

For the bosoms of angels are void of love,  
And roses but rear their thorns above,  
Whilst the sun at night succumbs to shade ;  
Not one of them equals mine own sweet maid !

Far as the universe doth lie,  
Nought like Zuleikha meets mine eye :  
Fair, thornless, surrounded by love's sweet breath,  
Only herself she liketh.

—*Songs of Mirza Schaffy* ; translated by D'ESTERRE.

AFFLICTION.

Whoe'er its author, man or wife,

'Twas purest contradiction

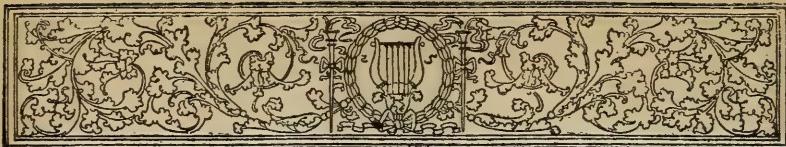
That first set up the creed that life

Was better'd by affliction ;—

As if rust sharpen'd edge of knife,

Or heat were cool'd by friction.

—*Translated by D'ESTERRE.*



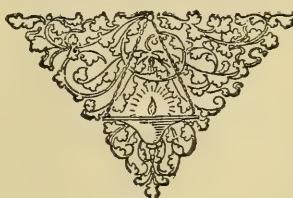
BODMER, JOHAN JAKOB, a Swiss poet, translator, and critic, was born at Griefensee, near Zurich, July 19, 1698; died at Zurich, where he had held the chair of history for fifty years, January 2, 1783. In 1735 he became a member of the great council in Zurich. His literary life was marked by inexhaustible activity. He published a weekly review, *Diskurse der Maler*, in which the tasteless effusions of contemporary writers were sharply handled; besides his poems and translations, he wrote a number of dramas; and did great service to literature by republishing the old German poets, the Minnesingers, and a part of the *Nibelungenlied*. He promoted a taste among his countrymen for English literature by his translation of *Paradise Lost* and many ancient English works. His principal work is the *Noachide*, in hexameter verse, published in Zurich in 1752. The literary principles of Gottsched, the dictator of German literature, who favored the French taste, found in Bodmer a vigorous opponent, and upon the publication by the latter of a treatise on *The Wonderful in Poetry*, a literary war broke out, in which Bodmer's followers, known as the Swiss school, maintained the claims of imagination and free poetic impulse against poetry written according to hard-and-fast rules. This controversy prepared the way for that bright

period of German literature represented by such poets as Klopstock, Schiller, and Goethe. "The Zurich writers," it has been said, "showed great depth of thought; their aim was not to make a receipt-book for the various classes of poetry, but to discover the fountain-heads of poetic beauty."

THE DELUGE.

Now on the shoreless sea, intermixed with the corses of sinners,  
Floated the bodies of saints, by the side of the beasts of the forests.  
All that the food-bearing earth had enabled to live on its surface  
Death from one zone to another pursued with all-conquering fury.  
O, how the face of the country was changed, how deformed the creation !  
Where but recently the Spring, in his garment of flowers, was straying,  
Listening to the nightingale's song from the dew-sprent bower of roses ;  
Hidden he wears the dark prisoner's dress, which the flood overcast him,  
Sulphurous vapors ascend from the deep ; and volcanic eruptions  
Scatter the ores of the mine with poisonous hisses to heaven.

—*Translation of W. TAYLOR.*





BOETHIUS, a Roman philosopher, was born about A.D. 475, and was put to death by Theodoric the Goth about 524. He studied at Rome and at Athens, and was so profoundly learned that his commentaries on the writings of Aristotle exerted an immense influence upon the scholars of the Middle Ages. He filled the highest offices under the government of Theodoric, but his strict integrity and inflexible justice raised up powerful enemies in those who loved extortion and oppression. He was falsely accused of a treasonable correspondence with the Court of Constantinople; was adjudged guilty of treason and magic without a trial; and, after a long and rigorous confinement at Pavia, was executed. His virtues, services, honors, and tragic end all combine to render the name of Boethius memorable. It was while in prison that he wrote his celebrated Latin work, *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*. This work abounds in the loftiest sentiments clothed in the most fascinating language. Bradley, in his *Story of the Goths*, says that Boethius "has been translated into every language in Europe." Among those who have rendered the *Consolation of Philosophy* into English are Chaucer and Queen Elizabeth, while Alfred the Great had already made a free translation of it into Anglo-Saxon.

## BOETHIUS

“ As a book written from the heart, as a record of the meditation by which a brave and high-minded man consoled himself when, fallen suddenly from the height of wealth and power to the lowest abyss of misery, he was looking forward to an ignominious death, it has a deep interest, and will always be counted among the world’s classics.”

### BOETHIUS IN PRISON.

The lays which I, an exile, formerly with delight sung, I shall now mourning sing, and with very unfit words arrange. Though I formerly readily invented, yet I now, weeping and sobbing, wander from suitable words. To blind me these unfaithful worldly riches ! and to leave me so blinded in this dim hole ! At that time they bereaved me of all happiness, when I ever best trusted in them : at that time they turned their back upon me, and altogether departed from me ! Wherefore should my friends say that I was a prosperous man ? How can he be prosperous who in prosperity cannot always remain ? When I had mournfully sung this lay, then came there into me heavenly wisdom, and greeted my sorrowful mind with his words, and thus said : How ! art not thou the man who was nourished and instructed in my school ? But whence art thou become so greatly afflicted by these worldly cares ? unless, I wot, thou hast too soon forgotten the weapons which I formerly gave thee. Then wisdom called out and said, Depart now, ye execrable worldly cares, from my disciple’s mind, for ye are the greatest enemies. Let him turn again to my precepts. Then came wisdom near to my sorrowing thought, and it so prostrate somewhat raised ; then dried the eyes of my mind, and asked it with pleasant words whether it knew its foster-mother. Thereupon when the mind turned, it knew very plainly its own mother that was the Wisdom that long before had instructed and taught it.—THOMSON’S *translation of King Alfred’s Version of Boethius.*

*BOETHIUS*

THE EVERLASTING HOUSE.

Whoever prudently desires to build an everlasting house, and firmly wills that it be not thrown down by the blasts of roaring Eurus, and ventures not to despise the sea threatening with waves, let him avoid the top of a high mountain, and thirsty sands : the former froward Auster drives against with all his might : the latter, dissolving, refuse to sustain the pendulous mass. Avoiding the dangerous portion of a luxurious residence, remember for stability to fix thy house on the humble rock. Though the wind mingling the sea with ruins should roar like thunder, thou, happily hidden in the strength of a quiet rampart, shalt live thy life serenely, and laugh at the wrath of the sky.—TUPPER's *literal translation.*





BÖHME or BEHMEN, JACOB, a distinguished German mystical writer, born in 1575; died in 1624. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and within ten years he became a master-workman, and at length retired from active business with a moderate competence. He entertained the belief that he had received an inward illumination which enabled him to understand the Divine Nature and the modes of its operation—to “see the root of all mysteries” and the origin of all things. His earliest treatise, *Aurora, or the Morning Redness*, was first circulated in manuscript in 1612. It led to his being charged with heresy, and forbidden to meddle with such matters. He obeyed the injunction until 1618, when he again began to write, producing several mystical treatises. The publication, early in 1624, of short treatises on *True Repentance, Resignation, Regeneration*, etc., occasioned renewed hostility toward Böhme, and led to his going to Dresden to vindicate his doctrines before the Upper Consistorial Court; but he died soon after. His works have been translated into English by William Law, and after his death were re-edited by George Ward and Thomas Langcake.

#### OF THE HOLY ANGELS.

Here thou must know that the angels are not all of one quality, nor are they equal or alike to one another in power and might. Indeed, every angel has the

JACOB BÖHME

power of all the seven qualifying or fountain spirits, but in every one there is somewhat of one quality more predominant and strong than another, and according to that quality is he also glorified. As in the flowers in the meadows, every one receives its color from its quality, and is named also according to its quality, so are the holy angels also. Some are strongest in the astringent quality, and those are of a brownish light, and are nearest of quality to the cold. And so when the Light of the Son of God shines on them, then they are like a brownish or purple flash of lightning, very bright and clear in their quality. Some are of the quality of the water, and those are light like the holy Heaven ; and when the Light shines on them, then they look like a *crystalline sea*.

Some are strongest in the *bitter* quality, and they are like a green precious stone, which sparkles like a flash of lightning ; and when the Light shines on them, then they shine and appear as a *greenish red*, as if a carbuncle did shine forth from it, or as if the life had its original there. Some are of the quality of *heat*, and they are the lightest and brightest of all, yellowish and reddish ; and when the Light shines on them, they look like the flash or lightning of the Son of God. Some are strongest in the quality of *love*, and those are a glance of the heavenly joyfulness, very light and bright ; and when the Light shines on them, they look like light blue, of a pleasant gloss, glance, or lustre. Some are strongest in the quality of *tone* or sound, and those are light or bright also ; and when the Light shines on them, they look like the rising of the flash of lightning, as if something would lift itself aloft there. Some are of the quality of the *total* or whole nature, as a general mixture ; and when the Light shines on them, they look like the holy Heaven, which is formed out of all the spirits of God.

But the King is the heart of all the qualities, and has his circumference, court, quarters, or residence in the midst or centre, like a fountain ; and as the sun stands in the midst among the planets, and is a king of the stars, and the heart of Nature in this world, so great also is a Cherubim or king of angels.

## JACOB BÖHME

And as the other five planets with the sun are leaders of hosts, and give up or submit their will to the sun, that it may reign and work in them, so all the angels give up or submit their will to the King, and the princely angels are in council with the King. But thou must know here, that they all have a *love-will* one to another, none of them grudges the other his form and beauty ; for as it goes among the spirits of God, so it goes among them.

They all have jointly and equally the divine joy, and they equally enjoy the heavenly food ; therein is no difference. Only in the colors and strength of power there is a difference, but no difference at all in the perfection ; for every one has in him the power of all the spirits of God ; therefore when the Light of the Son of God shines on them, then each angel's quality shows itself by the color.

I have reckoned up only some few of the forms and colors of them, but there are a great many more that might be wrote down, which I will omit for brevity's sake. For as the Deity presents itself infinitely in its rising up, so there are unsearchable varieties of colors and forms among the angels. I can show thee no right similitude of it in this world, but in the blossoming field of flowers in May, which yet is but a dead and earthly type.—*Aurora* ; translation of WILLIAM LAW.

### OF THE WAY OF REPENTANCE.

Beloved mind, if thou hast a desire to this way, and wouldest attain it, and the noble Virgin in the Tree of Pearl, then thou must use great earnestness ; it must be no lip-labor or flattery with the lips and the heart far from it. No, thou canst not attach it in such a way. Thou must collect thy mind, with all thy thoughts, purposes and reason, wholly together in one will and resolution to desire to turn, and resolve that thou wilt forsake thy abominations, and thou must set thy thoughts upon God and goodness with a steadfast confidence in his mercy, and then thou wilt obtain it. . . . For there are but two kingdoms that stir in thee ; the one is the kingdom of God wherein Christ is, which desires to have

## *JACOB BÖHME*

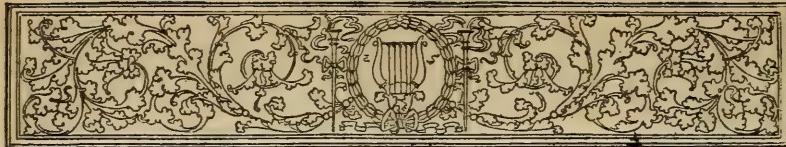
thee ; and the other is the kingdom of hell wherein the Devil is, which desires also to have thee. Now there must be striving here in the poor Soul, for it stands in the midst. Christ offers it the new garment, and the Devil presents the garment of sinfulness to it. And when thou hast but the least thought or inclination toward God and goodness, that thou wouldest fain enter into true repentance, then truly that thought is not from thy own self, but the love of God draws thee and invites thee ; and the noble Virgin of God calls thee thereby, and thou shouldst only come and not neglect it. And so truly when, in such a way, thy great sins come before thee, and hold thee back, so that thy heart many times receives no comfort, this is the Devil's staying of thee, who casts into thy thought that God will not hear thee, thou art yet in too great sins, he will let no comfort come into thy soul, he lays the sinful kingdom of this world over it ; but be not discouraged, he is thy enemy. It is written, " If your sins were as red as blood, if you turn they shall be as wool, white as snow." Also, " As true as I live, I have no pleasure in the death of a poor sinner, but that he should turn and live."

Thou must continue steadfast in this resolute purpose, and though thou gettest no virtue (or strength) into thy heart, and though the Devil also should beat down thy tongue, that thou couldst not pray to God, yet then thou shouldst desire and sigh to him, and continually hold and go on in this thought and purpose with the Canaanitish woman ; the more thou presest forward, the weaker the Devil is ; thou must take the suffering, death, and satisfaction of Jesus Christ before thee, and must throw thy soul into his promise ; where he says, " My Father will give the Holy Ghost to them that ask him for it." Also, " Knock, and it shall be opened unto you ; seek, and ye shall find ; ask, and you shall receive ;" and the more earnestly thou presest forth from the Devil and from thy sins, the more mightily does the kingdom of God press into thee ; but have a care that thou dost not depart from this thy will, before thou hast received the Jewel ; and though it holds off from morning till night, and still from day to day, let not that discourage thee, if thy earnestness be great, that the jewel

## JACOB BÖHME

will also be great which thou shalt receive at thy overcoming.

For none knows what it is, but he that has found it by Experience. It is a most precious guest ; when it enters into the soul, there is a very wonderful triumph there ; the Bridegroom then embraces his beloved Bride, and the Hallelujah of Paradise sounds. O ! must not the earthly body needs tremble and shake at it ? and though it knows not what it is, yet all its members rejoice at it. O what beatuous knowledge does the Virgin of the divine Wisdom bring with her ! She makes learned indeed ; and though one were dumb, yet the soul would be crowned in God's works of wonder, and must speak of his wonders ; there is nothing in the soul but longing to do so ; the Devil must be gone, he is quite weary and faint. Thus that noble Jewel, and in it the Pearl, is sown. But observe it well ; it is not instantly become a tree. O how often does the Devil rush upon it, and would fain root up the grain of mustard seed ! How many hard storms must the soul undergo and endure ! How often is it covered with sins ! For all that is in this world is against it, it is as it were left alone and forsaken ; even the children of God can lead it astray either with flattery, or hypocrisy, that the soul might flatter itself, or else with sins on the conscience. He never ceases, and thou must always strive against him ; for so the Tree of Pearl grows, as corn does in the tempestuous storms and winds ; but if it grows high, and comes to blossom, then thou wilt enjoy the fruit well enough, and understand better what this Pen has written, and where it was born. For it was a long time in this condition, many storms went over its head, and therefore this shall be for a lasting memorial and continual remembrance to it ; seeing we must sit here in the murdering den of the Devil ; if we do but overcome, our great reward will still follow us.—*True Repentance ; translation of WILLIAM LAW.*



BOIARDO, MATTEO, a celebrated Italian poet, born about 1434; died in 1494. He was of a noble family, and himself bore the title of Count. He was educated at the University of Ferrara. He entered the service of Duke Borso of Ferrara, and of his successor, Duke Ercole; and held several important posts, the last being that of Governor of Reggio, where he died. He wrote dramas, songs, and other poems, and translated Herodotus into Italian. His most important work is the *Orlando Inamorato*, which, however, was left unfinished at his death. A wretched continuation was added by Niccolo degli Agostini. The work was very popular, and was reprinted nearly a score of times within half a century, and was early translated into French. Boiardo's poem was intended as a serious epic; but Berni (*q. v.*) transformed it into a kind of burlesque, which has quite taken the place of the original work. Boiardo wrote numerous smaller poems in the form of sonnets, of which this may stand as an example:

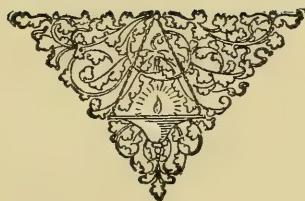
BEAUTIFUL GIFT.

Beautiful gift, and dearest pledge of love.  
Woven by that fair hand whose gentle aid  
Alone can heal that wound itself hath made,  
And to my wandering life a sure guide prove;

*MATTEO BOIARDO*

O dearest gift all others far above  
Curiously wrought in many-colored shade,  
Ah, why with thee has not the spirit stayed,  
That with such tasteful skill to form thee strove ?  
Why have I not that lovely hand with thee ?  
Why have I not with thee each fond desire,  
That did such passing beauty to thee give ?  
Through life thou ever shalt remain with me,  
A thousand tender sighs thou shalt inspire,  
A thousand kisses day and night receive.

—*Translation in Foreign Quarterly Review.*





BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX, NICHOLAS, a renowned French poet and critic, born at Paris, November 1, 1636; died March 13, 1711. He was educated at the College of Beauvais, and was destined for the legal profession. He soon quitted this in disgust, studied for the Church, and received a small priory. But the death of his father having left him possessor of a moderate patrimony, he abandoned the Church and devoted himself to letters. His first noticeable work, a satirical poem, *Adieu of a Poet to the City of Paris*, appeared in 1660. This was soon followed by others, until they reached the number of about a dozen satires and parodies. These established his reputation as the first man to fairly fashion French versification according to rule and method. Descartes, Pascal, and others had shown that the French language was an ample means of expression in prose; Boileau was among the first to show its capabilities for regular verse. A pension was awarded to him, and he was made historiographer, along with his friend Racine. In 1664 he published the *Diologue des Héros de Roman*, a prose satire aimed at the stilted romances of the time, which, as far as France was concerned, put an end to that species of composition. His *Satires* (1666) greatly increased his reputation. In 1669 appeared the first of his twelve poetical *Epistles*,

graver in tone than the *Satires*, more mature in thought, and still more polished in style. In 1674 appeared the two works which are esteemed the masterpieces of Boileau. The first of these is *L'Art Poétique*, an imitation of the *Ars Poetica* of Horace, in which are laid down the laws which should govern French verse. Pope's *Essay on Criticism*, written nearly forty years later, is a magnificent imitation of Boileau's *L'Art Poétique*. The other great work of Boileau is *Le Lutrin*, a mock-heroic poem which furnished a model for Pope's still finer *Rape of the Lock*. Boileau holds a well-defined place in the literature of France, and through Dryden and Pope he exercised great influence upon that of England. Though a great critic in verse, he cannot be considered—as Dryden and Pope unquestionably were—a great poet. But he was the first to reduce French versification to rules—though his rules are perhaps too strait and hampering—and to teach the value of good workmanship for its own sake. Probably the best edition of Boileau is his *Œuvres Complètes*, published in 1860, with copious notes, and a critical essay by Sainte-Beuve.

## ON SATIRE.

Satire, they tell us, is a dangerous thing,  
 Some smile, but most are outraged at its sting ;  
 It gives its author everything to fear,  
 And more than once made sorrow for Regnier.  
 Quit then, a path whose wily power decoys  
 The thoughtless soul to too ill-natured joys.  
 To themes more gentle be your Muse confined,  
 And leave poor Feuillet to reform mankind.

*NICHOLAS BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX*

What ! give up satire ? thwart my darling drift ?  
How shall I then employ my rhyming gift ?  
Pray, would you have me daintily explode  
My inspiration in a pretty ode ;  
And, vexing Danube in his course superb,  
Invoke his reeds with pilferings from Malherbe ?  
Save groaning Zion from the oppressor's rod,  
Make Memphis tremble and the Crescent nod ;  
And, passing Jordan, clad in dread alarms,  
Snatch (undeserved) the Idumean palms ?  
Or, coming with an eclogue from the rocks,  
Pipe, in the midst of Paris, to my flocks,  
And sitting (at my desk) beneath a beach,  
Make Echo with my rustic nonsense screech ?  
Or, in cold blood, without one spark of love,  
Burn to embrace some Iris from above ;  
Lavish upon her every brilliant name—  
Sun, Moon, Aurora—to relieve my flame ;  
And while on good sound fare I daily dine,  
Die in a hope, or languish in a line ?  
Let whining fools such affectations keep,  
Whose driveling minds in luscious dulness sleep.

No, no ! Dame Satire, chide her as you will,  
Charms with her novelties and lessons still.  
She only knows, in fair proportions meet,  
Nicely to blend the useful with the sweet ;  
And, as good sense illuminates her rhymes,  
Unmasks and routs the errors of the times ;  
Dares e'en within the altar's bound to tread,  
And strike Injustice, Vice, and Pride with dread.  
Her fearless tongue deals caustic vengeance back,  
When Reason suffers from a fool's attack.

Yes, Satire, boon companion of my way,  
Has shown me where the path of duty lay ;  
For fifteen years has taught me how to look  
With dire abhorrence on a foolish book.  
And eager o'er Parnassus as I run,  
She smiles and lingers, willing to be won,  
Strengthens my steps, and cheers my path with light :  
In short, for her, for her, I've vowed to write.

—*From Satire IX. ; translation in The North American Review.*

*NICHOLAS BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX*

THE ART OF POETRY.

Rash author, 'tis a vain presumptuous crime  
To undertake the sacred art of rhyme,  
If at thy birth the stars that ruled thy sense  
Shone not with a poetic influence ;  
In thy strait genius thou wilt still be bound,  
Find Phœbus deaf, and Pegasus unsound.

You, then, that burn with the desire to try  
The dangerous course of charming poetry,  
Forbear in fruitless verse to lose your time,  
Or take for genius the desire of rhyme ;  
Fear the allurements of a specious bait,  
And well consider your own force and weight.  
Nature abounds in wits of every kind,  
And for each author can a talent find. . . .

Whate'er you write of pleasant or sublime,  
Always let sense accompany your rhyme :  
Falsely they seem each other to oppose ;  
Rhyme must be made with Reason's laws to close ;  
And when to conquer her you bend your force,  
The Mind will triumph in the noble course ;  
To Reason's yoke she quickly will incline—  
Which, far from hurting, renders her divine.  
But if neglected will as easily stray  
And master Reason, which she should obey.  
Love Reason, then ; and let whate'er you write  
Borrow from her its beauty, force, and light.

Most writers, mounted on a rusty muse,  
Extravagant and senseless objects choose ;  
They think they err, if in their verse they fall  
On any thought that's plain or natural.  
Fly this excess ; and let Italians be  
Vain authors of false glittering poetry.  
All ought to aim at sense ; but most in vain  
Strive the hard pass and slippery path to gain.  
You drown if to the right or left you stray,  
Reason to go as often but one way.

Sometimes an author, fond of his own thought,  
Pursues his object till it's overwrought.  
Tired with its tedious pomp, away I run,  
And skip o'er twenty pages to be gone.

*NICHOLAS BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX*

Of such descriptions the vain folly see,  
And shun their barren superfluity.  
All that is needless carefully avoid ;  
The mind once satisfied is quickly cloyed.  
He cannot write who knows not to give o'er ;  
To mend one fault, he makes a hundred more ;  
A verse was weak : you turn it much too strong,  
And grow obscure, for fear you should be long,  
Some are not gaudy, but are flat and dry ;  
Not to be low, another soars too high.

Would you of every one deserve the praise,  
In writing vary your discourse and phrase.  
A frozen style, that neither ebbs nor flows,  
Instead of pleasing, makes us gape and doze.  
Those tedious authors are esteemed by none,  
Who tire us humming the same heavy tone.  
Happy who in his verse can gently steer  
From grave to light, from pleasant to severe.  
His works will be admired wherever found  
And oft with buyers will be compassed round.  
In all you write be neither low nor vile,  
The meanest theme may have a proper style. . . .

There is a kind of writer pleased with sound,  
Whose fustian head with clouds is compassed round ;  
No reason can disperse them with its light.  
Then learn to think ere you pretend to write.  
As your idea 's clear, or else obscure,  
The expression follows, perfect or impure.  
What we conceive with ease we can express :  
Words with the notion flow with readiness.  
Observe the language well in all you write,  
And swerve not from it in your loftiest flight.  
A barbarous phrase no reader can approve ;  
No bombast, noise, or affectation love.  
In short, without pure language, what you write  
Can never yield us profit or delight.

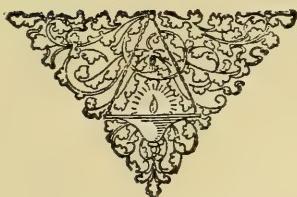
Take time for thinking ; never work in haste ;  
And value not yourself for writing fast.  
A rapid poem, with such fury writ,  
Shows want of judgment, not abounding wit.  
Gently make haste, of labor not afraid ;  
A hundred times consider what you've said ;

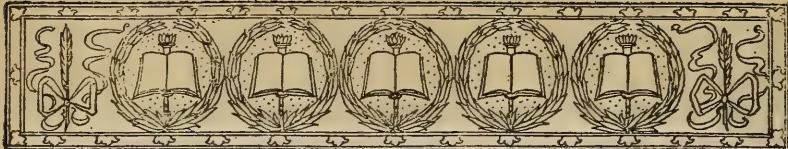
*NICHOLAS BOILEAU-DESPRÉAUX*

Polish, repolish, every color lay ;  
And sometimes add, but oftener take away,  
'Tis not enough, when swarming faults are writ,  
That here and there are scattered sparks of wit :  
Each object must be fixed in the due place,  
And different parts have corresponding grace ;  
Till, by a curious art disposed, we find  
One perfect whole of all the pieces joined.  
Keep to your subject close in all you say ;  
Nor for a sounding sentence ever stray.

The public sentence for your writings fear,  
And to yourself be critic most severe.  
Fantastic wits their darling follies love ;  
But find your faithful friends that will reprove ;  
That on your works may look with careful eyes,  
And of your faults be zealous enemies.  
Lay by an author's pride and vanity,  
And from a friend a flatterer descry,  
Who seems to like, but means not what he says ;  
Embrace true counsel, but suspect false praise.

—From *L'Art Poétique* ; translation of SIR WILLIAM SOAME, revised by DRYDEN.





BOISSIER, GASTON, a French critic and educator, was born at Nîmes, August 15, 1823. He was educated at the lycée of his native city, and at the College Louis-le-Grand, in Paris. At the age of twenty-three he became professor of rhetoric at Angoulême, and afterward at Nîmes, where he remained until 1857, when he was called to Paris as supplementary professor of rhetoric at the Lycée Charlemagne. In 1861 he became professor of Latin oratory at the College of France, and on June 8, 1876, he was elected a member of the French Academy. Ten years later he became also a member of the Academy of Inscriptions and Belles-Lettres, and in 1888 he was made a commander of the Legion of Honor, of which he had received the decoration in 1863. Boissier has written many critical papers for the *Revue des Deux Mondes* and the *Revue de l'Instruction Publique*, and is the author of *Le Poète Attius* (1856); *Plaute* (1856); *Étude sur Terentius Varron* (1859), which received the Bordin prize of the Academy of Inscriptions; *Cicéron et ses Amis* (1866), which received the first prize of the French Academy; *La Religion Romaine* (1874); *L'Opposition sous les Césars* (1875); *Promenades Archéologiques* (1880); *Nouvelles Promenades* (1886), and *Madame de Sévigné* (1887).

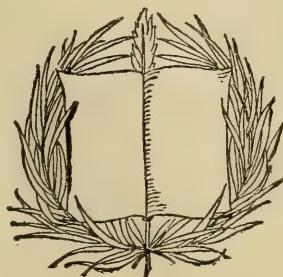
## CLODIA.

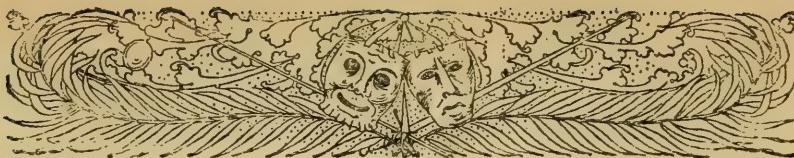
By the abolition of the old laws, and by the alteration of ancient maxims, women had become free. Now, it is to be remarked that, in general, the first use made of regained liberty is to abuse it. We cannot enjoy quietly the rights of which we have been long deprived, and the first moments of liberty bring a sort of intoxication that it is difficult to check. This is what happened to the Roman society of that time, and all these irregularities that we notice in the conduct of women then are partly explained by the allurements and intoxication of their new liberty. Those who love money, like Terentia, Cicero's wife, hasten to take advantage of the right of disposing of their fortune, that has been restored to them ; they associate themselves with freedmen and agents for doubtful gains ; rob their husbands without scruple ; and throw themselves into speculations and trade, to which they bring, together with an almost incredible rapacity, that taste for small savings and economies which is natural to them. Those who prefer pleasure to wealth give themselves up to all pleasures with a passionate eagerness. The less bold take advantage of the facilities of divorce to pass from one amour to another under cover of the law. Others do not even take this trouble, and impudently flaunt their scandalous behaviour.

Clodia was one of the latter ; but among all her vices, which she took no care to hide, we are forced to recognize in her some good qualities. She was not grasping ; her purse was open to her friends, and Cælius was not ashamed to dip into it. She liked clever men, and attracted them to her house. At one time she wished to persuade Cicero, whose talents she much admired, to give up his foolish Terentia for her and to marry her ; but Terentia, who suspected it, succeeded in mortally embroiling them. An old scholiast says that she danced better than it was proper for an honest woman to do. This was not the only art for which she had a taste ; and it has been thought possible to infer from a passage of Cicero, that she also wrote verses. To cultivate letters,

*GASTON BOISSIER*

to seek out clever men, to like refined and elegant pleasures, does not seem at first sight to be blame-worthy ; on the contrary, these are among us the qualities that a woman of society is obliged to possess or to feign. They thought otherwise at Rome, and as the courtesans alone had then the privilege of following this free and accomplished life, every woman who sought this ran the risk of being confounded with them, and of being treated with the same rigor by public opinion ; but Clodia did not care for public opinion. She brought into her private conduct, into her affections, the same passionateness and the same ardor that her brother did into public life. Ready for all excesses, and not blushing to avow them, loving and hating furiously, incapable of self-control, and hating all restraint, she did not belie that great and haughty family from which she was descended, and even in her vices her blood was recognized. In a country where so much respect was shown for ancient customs, in that classic land of *deorum* (the thing and the word are Roman), Clodia took pleasure in shocking the established customs ; she went out publicly with her male friends ; she was accompanied by them in the public gardens or on the Appian road, constructed by her great ancestor. She boldly accosted people whom she knew ; instead of timidly lowering her eyes as a well-brought-up matron should have done, she dared to speak to them (Cicero says that she even kissed them sometimes), and invited them to her repasts. Grave, staid, and rigid people were indignant ; but the young, whom this freedom did not displease, were charmed, and went to dine with Clodia.—*From Cicero and His Friends* ; JONES's translation. (By permission of G. P. Putnam's Sons.)





BOKER, GEORGE HENRY, an American poet, dramatist, and diplomatist, born at Philadelphia, Pa., October 6, 1823; died there, January 2, 1890. He graduated at Princeton, and studied law, though he never practised. In 1871 was appointed United States Minister to Constantinople, and in 1875 to St. Petersburg. In 1862 he was elected President of the Union League of Philadelphia.

Boker may justly be considered one of the few successes in American dramatic literature. The dramatic influence of Shakespeare and his contemporaries, and the high poetic feeling of Longfellow, combined to make Boker's *Francesca da Rimini* a standard American play, which afforded to Lawrence Barrett a vehicle to popular favor as one of the foremost tragedians of the latter part of the nineteenth century.

Says Richardson, in speaking of the tendencies of American verse: "In the desert of American drama the work of Boker is doubly welcome. It is not indigenous or new or indispensable; it merely offers somewhat of the strength of word, the flame of color, the intensity of act, of the earlier or later English makers of plays, to whom the bloody pages of mediæval history have been so rich an inspiration. That verbal grace which must be added to sincere sentiment, if a good lyric is to be made, is a mark of some of Boker's

GEORGE HENRY BOKER

songs. But as we look back upon the past half-century of American verse his dramatic work, though not the greatest, stands out the more clearly. We have produced dozens of song-makers, but seldom a dramatic author, and only two writers of acting-plays which are also pieces of literature—Payne and Boker."

His first volume, *The Lesson of Life and other Poems*, was published in 1847. He wrote the tragedies of *Calaynos* (which was acted with success at Sadler's Wells Theatre, in London, in March, 1849), *Anne Boleyn*, *Leonor de Guzman*, *Francesca da Rimini*, *The Betrothal*, *The Podesta's Daughter*, and *The Widow's Marriage*, published in 1857, with *The Ivory Carver* and other lyric poems, under the title *Plays and Poems*. Mr. Boker has since published *Poems of the War* (1864); *Königs-mark and other Poems* (1869); *The Book of the Dead* (1882), and *Sonnets* (1888).

GIULIA.

On her twelfth birthday, my child, Giulia—  
I now may say it, she is dead so long—  
Was fairer than the rose she loved so much,  
White as the lily were her virgin thoughts,  
Her pride as humble as the violet ;  
Her fancies trained as easily as the vine  
That loves a strong support to grow around,  
And grows not upward if not upward held ;  
So all her pliant nature leaned upon  
Me and her brother Ugo. Sweeter far  
Than rose or lily, violet or vine,  
Though they could gather all their charms in one,  
Was the united being of my child,  
Just as she stepped beyond her childish ways,  
And lightly trod the paths of womanhood.

GEORGE HENRY BOKER

Only there was this one defect in her—  
If a half-beauty may be called defect—  
She was too rare, too airy, too refined,  
Too much of essence, and too little flesh,  
For the rude struggle of rough-handed earth.  
Even her very life seemed bound to her  
By frailer tenures than belong to us.  
There was no compact between heaven and earth  
Regarding her. She had no term to live,  
No time to die. Within her life and death  
Seemed ever striving for the mastery ;  
And she on either smiled with equal cheer.  
She was a product of her native air,  
Born from the breath of flowers, the dews of night,  
The balm of morning, the melodious strains  
That haunt our twilight, waning with the moon.  
Each unsubstantial thing took form in her;  
Even her country's sun had shot its fire  
Through all her nature, and burnt deeply down  
Into her soul :—Here was the curse of all !

—*The Podesta's Daughter.*

CHORUS OF PLANETS.

Hark to our voices, O Mother of Nations !  
Why art thou dim when thy sisters are radiant ?  
Why veil'st thy face in a mantle of vapor,  
Gliding obscure through the depths of the night ?  
Wake from thy lethargy. Hear'st thou our music,  
Harmonious that reaches the confines of space ?  
Join in our chorus, join in our jubilee,  
Make the day pine with thy far-piercing melody—  
Pine that his kingdom of blue sky and sunshine  
Never re-echoes such marvellous tones.  
No, thou art silent, O mystical sister,  
Silent and proud that thou bear'st on thy bosom  
The wonderful freight of the God-lighted soul.—  
We hear thee, we hear thee, beneath thy thick mantle,  
The war of the winds through thy leaf-laden forests,  
And around isles of thy pillared and hill-piercing  
Caverns sonorous; hear the dread avalanche  
Torn from its quivering mountainous summit,  
Ribb'd with massy rocks, crested with pine-trees,

*GEORGE HENRY BOKER*

Thundering enormous upon thy fair valleys;  
Hear the dull roar of thy mist-spouting cataracts,  
Hear the faint splash of thy salt-seething billows,  
Lifting their heads multitudinous, or shoreward  
Climbing the cliffs that o'erhang them with trembling,  
And tossing their spray in exultant defiance  
Over the weed-bearded guardians of ocean.  
Sister, we listen; thy strains are enlinking,  
Melodiously by blending to ravishing harmony;  
Clouds are departing, we see thee, we yearn to thee,  
Noblest of planets, creation's full glory !  
Bending, we hearken, thou mother of nations,  
Hark to the sky-rending voice of humanity.

—*The Song of the Earth.*

DIRGE FOR A SOLDIER.

Close his eyes; his work is done !  
What to him is friend or foeman,  
Rise of moon, or set of sun,  
Hand of man, or kiss of woman ?  
Lay him low, lay him low,  
In the clover or the snow !  
What cares he ? he cannot know :  
Lay him low !

As man may, he fought his fight,  
Proved his truth by his endeavor ;  
Let him sleep in solemn night,  
Sleep forever and forever.  
Lay him low, lay him low,  
In the clover or the snow !  
What cares he ? he cannot know :  
Lay him low !

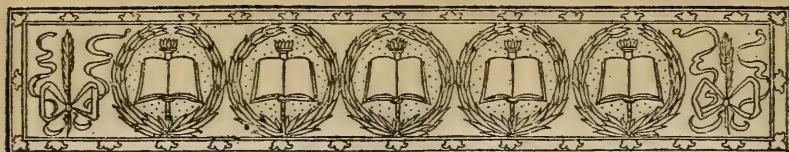
Fold him in his country's stars,  
Roll the drum and fire the volley!  
What to him are all our wars,  
What but death-bemocking folly ?  
Lay him low, lay him low,  
In the clover or the snow !  
What cares he ? he cannot know :  
Lay him low !

*GEORGE HENRY BOKER*

Leave him to God's watching eye,  
    Trust him to the hand that made him,  
Mortal love weeps idly by :  
    God alone has power to aid him,  
        Lay him low, lay him low,  
        In the clover or the snow!  
    What cares he? he cannot know :  
        Lay him low.

—*Poems of the War.*





BOLINGBROKE, HENRY ST. JOHN, VISCOUNT, an English statesman and political writer, born at Battersea, London, October 1, 1678; died there, December 12, 1751. He was educated at Eton and Oxford. In 1701 he entered Parliament, where he distinguished himself as an orator. In 1704 he became Secretary of War, and in 1712 Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs. Two years later he was raised to the peerage. His share in the Treaty of Utrecht made him unpopular, and on the accession of George I., in 1714, he was dismissed from office. He fled to France, entered the service of the Pretender, and was attainted. In 1724 the attainder was removed, and he was permitted to return to England and to resume his property, but not his seat in the House of Lords. The next ten years were spent on his estate near Uxbridge, where he employed himself in study and in writing attacks on his political adversaries. Some of these attacks afterward appeared in his *Dissertation on Parties*. Embittered by his exclusion from political affairs, he returned to France in 1735, where he wrote his *Letters on the Study of History*, and a letter on the *True Use of Retirement*. In 1742 he returned to England, where he spent the remainder of his life. A collection of his writings, in five volumes, appeared two or three years after his death. They are notable rather for manner of expression than for any value of thought.



SIR HENRY ST. JOHN BOLINGBROKE.



LOVE OF COUNTRY.

Among numberless extravagances which have passed through the minds of men, we may justly reckon for one that notion of a secret affection, independent of our reason, which we are supposed to have for our country, as if there were some physical virtue in every spot of ground, which necessarily produced this effect in every one born upon it. . . . There is nothing, surely, more groundless than the notion here advanced, nothing more absurd. We love the country in which we are born, because we receive particular benefits from it, and because we have particular obligations to it : which ties we may have to another country, as well as to that we are born in ; to our country by *election*, as well as to our country by *birth*. In all other respects, a wise man looks upon himself as a citizen of the world ; and when you ask him where his country lies, points, like Anaxagoras, with his finger to the heavens. . . . The world is a great wilderness, wherein mankind have wandered and jostled one another about from the creation. Some have removed by necessity, and others by choice. One nation has been fond of seizing what another was tired of possessing ; and it will be difficult to point out the country which is to this day in the hands of its first inhabitants.

Thus fate has ordained that nothing shall remain long in the same state : and what are all these transports of people but so many public exiles ? Varro, the most learned of the Romans, thought, since Nature is the same wherever we go, that this single circumstance was sufficient to remove all objections to change of place, taken by itself, and stripped of the other inconveniences which attend exile. Marcus Brutus thought it enough that those who go into banishment cannot be hindered from carrying their virtue along with them. Now, if any one judge that each of these comforts is in itself insufficient, he must, however, confess that both of them joined together are able to remove the terrors of exile. For what trifles must all we leave behind us be esteemed, in comparison of the two most precious things which men can enjoy, and which,

HENRY ST. JOHN BOLINGBROKE

we are sure, will follow us wherever we turn our steps —the same nature, and our proper virtue.

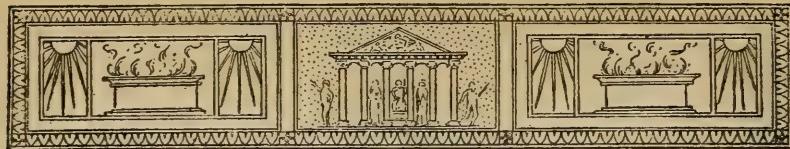
Believe me, the providence of God has established such an order in the world that of all which belongs to us the least valuable parts can alone fall under the will of others. Whatever is best is safest ; lies out of the reach of human power ; can neither be given nor taken away. Such is this great and beautiful work of nature, the world. Such is the mind of man, which contemplates and admires the world whereof it makes the noblest part. These are inseparably ours, and as long as we remain in one, we shall enjoy the other. Let us march, therefore, intrepidly wherever we are led by the course of human accidents. Wherever they lead us, on whatever coast soever we are thrown by them, we shall not find ourselves absolutely strangers. We shall meet with men and women, creatures of the same figure, endowed with the same faculties, and born under the same laws of nature. We shall see the same virtues and vices, flowing from the same general principles, but varied in a thousand different and contrary modes, according to that infinite variety of laws and customs which is established for the same universal end, the preservation of society. We shall feel the same revolutions of the seasons, and the same sun and moon will guide the course of our year. The same azure vault, bespangled with stars, will be everywhere spread over our heads. There is no part of the world from whence we may not admire those planets which roll, like ours, in different orbits round the same central sun ; from which we may not discover an object still more stupendous, that army of fixed stars hung up in the immense space of the universe, innumerable suns whose beams enlighten and cherish the unknown worlds which roll around them. And while I am ravished by such contemplations as these, whilst my soul is thus raised up to heaven, it imports me little what ground I tread upon.—*Reflections Upon Exile.*

ON COMPLAINING OF THE SHORTNESS OF LIFE.

I think very differently from most men of the time we have to pass, and the business we have to do, in this

## HENRY ST. JOHN BOLINGBROKE

world. I think we have more of one, and less of the other, than is commonly supposed. Our want of time, and the shortness of human life, are some of the principal commonplace complaints which we prefer against the established order of things ; they are the grumblings of the vulgar, and the pathetic lamentations of the philosopher ; but they are impertinent and impious in both. The man of business despises the man of pleasure for squandering his time away ; the man of pleasure pities or laughs at the man of business for the same thing ; and yet both concur superciliously and absurdly to find fault with the Supreme Being for having given them so little time. The philosopher, who misspends it very often as much as the others, joins in the same cry, and authorizes this impiety. Theophrastus thought it extremely hard to die at ninety, and go out of the world when he had just learned how to live in it. His master, Aristotle, found fault with nature for treating man in this respect worse than several other animals ; both very unphilosophically ! and I love Seneca the better for his quarrel with the Stagirite on this head. We see, in so many instances, a just proportion of things, according to their several relations to one another, that philosophy should lead us to conclude this proportion preserved, even when we cannot discern it ; instead of leading us to conclude that it is not preserved where we do not discern it, or where we think that we see the contrary. To conclude otherwise is shocking presumption. It is to presume that the system of the universe would have been more wisely contrived, if creatures of our low rank among intellectual natures had been called to the counsels of the Most High ; or that the Creator ought to mend his work by the advice of the creature. That life which seems to our self-love so short, when we compare it with the ideas we frame of eternity, or even with the duration of some other beings, will appear sufficient, upon a less partial view, to all the ends of the creation, and of a just proportion in the successive course of generations. The term itself is long ; we render it short ; and the want we complain of flows from our profusion, not from our poverty.



BONAVENTURA, SAINT, an Italian scholastic theologian, was born at Bagnorea, Tuscany, in 1221; died at Lyons, July 15, 1274. In 1248 he became a Franciscan monk. He was educated in Paris, and in 1253 he became a teacher of theology there. Three years later he was made general of his order, and in 1273 he was created a cardinal. He died while attending, with Pope Gregory, the Council of Lyons. He was canonized in 1482, and since 1587 he has been recognized as the sixth accredited doctor of the Church. He is known as the "Seraphic Doctor," on account of the religious fervor of his style. Dante places him among the saints in his *Paradise*. Much of his literary work is devoted to a philosophical defence of mediæval doctrines and ecclesiastical practices. His most important works, properly text-books of doctrine, are those entitled *Breviloquium* and *Centiloquium*. In his commentary on the *Sententiae* of Peter the Lombard, he advances some original arguments for the immortality of the soul. His complete works have been often reprinted. Among those which have been translated into English are: *The Progress of the Mind Toward God*, *Life of St. Francis of Assisi*, and his *Life of Christ*. He also wrote or compiled an edition of the work known as *The Poor Man's Bible*. Saint Bonaventura's original name was

*SAINT BONAVENTURA*

that of his father, John of Fidenza ; and the following story is told of his change of name : " His mother, when her boy of four years old was sick unto death, vowed that if he recovered he should be a monk ; whereupon he immediately recovered, and the fond mother exclaimed in her joy, O, Bonaventura ! And this name—Oh, what good luck !—he adopted when he entered the monastery.

ADESTES FIDELES.

Exulting, triumphing, come from every nation ;  
Come hither to Bethlehem ; your offspring bring ;  
Come and behold one born for your salvation,—  
O, come, let us adore Him, Christ our King !

Foretold by the prophets in the sacred pages,  
A virgin—O wonder !—brings forth a child ;  
Hail ! Son of God ! expected through long ages—  
O, come, let us adore Him, Saviour mild !

Then welcome the day which gave us such a treasure,  
Redemption to mortals this day affords ;  
Jesus is born ; our joy shall know no measure,—  
O, come, let us adore Him, Lord of Lords !

Let praises by angels, by mankind be given ;  
Let praises unfeigned for such love ne'er end ;  
Glory to God resound from earth to heaven,—  
O, come, let us adore Him, sinners' Friend !

—Attributed to St. Bonaventura ; anonymous translation  
(about 1820).

THE TREE OF LIFE.

Imagine, now, in spirit, a tree, whose root is continually watered by a flowing spring, which becomes a great and swelling river with four ostiaries watering the Paradise of the whole church. Further, from the trunk of this tree there come twelve branches supplied with

*SAINT BONAVENTURA*

leaves, from whence proceed blossoms and fruit ; and the leaf is for every kind of disease the most healing medicine, as well preventative as curative, since the wood of the cross is the power of God, which saves all who believe. Its blossoms are adorned with the brightest and most varied colours, while they breathe the sweetest perfume, so that they revive and attract the fainting hearts that long for them. The fruit is of twelve kinds, and possesses in itself every charm and the most exquisite taste ; and it is ever set before the members of God's household, that they may at all seasons eat of it, never satisfied and yet never surfeited. And this is the fruit which proceeded from the womb of the Virgin, and on the tree of the Cross attained its savoury ripeness through the noontide heat of the eternal sun,—namely, the love of Christ,—and which is set in the garden of the heavenly Paradise, the church of God, before those who desire to eat thereof. This is shown in that stanza which runs thus :—

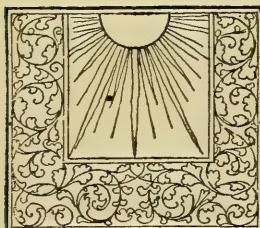
O crux, frutex salvificus,  
Vivo fonte rigatus,  
Cujus flos aromaticus,  
Fructus desideratus.

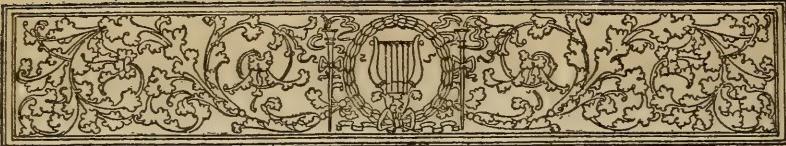
Although this fruit is one and undivided, yet because, according to its manifold nature, dignity, strength, and power, it nourishes pious souls with many consolations, which may be referred to the number twelve, so the fruit of the tree is on twelve branches, that each one who has given himself to Christ may partake of its sweet flavour as he considers : on the first branch, the glorious origin of the Redeemer and his sweet birth ; on the second branch, his humble walk and condescension ; on the third, the height of his perfect virtue ; on the fourth, the fulness of the richest and most perfect piety ; on the fifth, confidence in the approach of suffering ; the sixth, patience under offences and maledictions ; seventh, fortitude in bearing the pains of the bitter cross ; eight, victory in the agonies of death ; nine, the new life of the resurrection ; then, the sublimity of the ascension with its spiritual graces ; next, the justice of the future judgment ; and on the twelfth branch, the

*SAINT BONAVENTURA*

eternity of God's kingdom. These I call fruits because they minister by their great loveliness to the delight, and by their nourishing virtue, to the strength of the soul, which reflects thereon, and sets before itself the one thing alone ; keeping far from the example of Adam's transgression, who preferred the tree of the knowledge of good and evil to the tree of life. From him this tree will not be withheld who prefers to reason, faith ; to investigation, piety ; to curiosity, simplicity ; and to the lusts and wisdom of the flesh, the Cross of Christ, by which the grace of the Holy Spirit is nourished in the hearts of believers and increased sevenfold.

—*From a Treatise on The Tree of Life ; old translation.*





BORN, BERTRAND DE, a French soldier and troubadour, was born at Born, Perigord, France, about 1140; died previous to 1215. He bore an important part in the troubles of his time, and had much to do in inciting John and the other sons of Henry II. of England to quarrel with their father. He supported the pretensions of the youthful Prince Henry to the Duchy of Aquitaine, both by the sword and by his poetry, inciting the Provençal nobles to form a league in defence of the young prince's right. Born waged war against Richard Cœur de Lion, though he wrote in favor of the crusades, but in a satirical vein. He was a powerful man in his day, being possessed of vast estates and numerous followers, which were augmented by the influence of his writings, which were warlike, satirical, or eulogistic, as his caprice dictated. He terminated his stormy career in a monastery, having assumed the habit of the Order of Citeaux. Dante assigns him a place among those who were doomed to eternal suffering in the Inferno, as one who "gave King John the counsel mischievous, which set father and son at mutual war." The poems of Bertrand dwell mainly on love and arms. The following is one of the best of them:



### THE DELIGHTS OF BATTLE.

“Lances and swords, and stained helms,  
And shields, dismantled and broken.”



*BERTRAND DE BORN*

THE DELIGHTS OF BATTLE.

The beautiful Spring delights me well,  
When flowers and leaves are growing ;  
And it pleases my heart to hear the swell  
Of the birds' sweet chorus flowing  
In the echoing wood ;  
And I love to see all scattered around,  
Pavilions, tents, on the martial ground ;  
And my spirit finds it good  
To see on the level plains beyond,  
Gay knights and steeds caparisoned.

It pleases me when the lancers bold  
Set men and armies flying ;  
And it pleases me to hear around  
The voice of soldiers crying ;  
And joy is mine,  
When the castles strong, besieged, shake,  
And the walls uprooted totter and crack ;  
And I see the foemen join,  
On the moated shore all compassed round  
With the palisade and guarded mound. . . .

Lances and swords, and stained helms,  
And shields, dismantled and broken,  
On the verge of the bloody battle-scene,  
The field of wrath betoken ;  
And the vassals are there  
And there fly the steeds of the dying and dead,  
And where the mingled strife is spread  
The noblest warrior's care  
Is to cleave the foeman's limbs and head—  
The conqueror less of the living than dead.

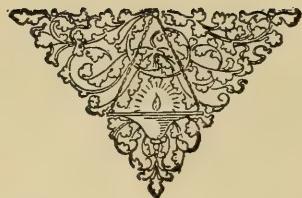
I tell you that nothing my soul can cheer—  
Or banqueting, or reposing—  
Like the onset-cry of “ Charge them ! ” rung  
From each side as in battle closing,  
Where the horses neigh,

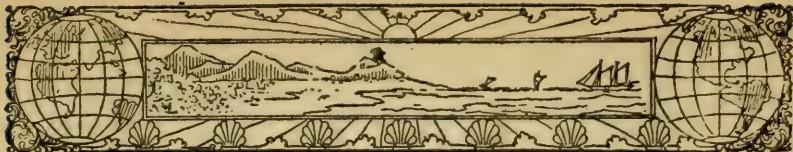
*BERTRAND DE BORN*

And the call to “Aid!” is echoing loud;  
And there on the earth the lowly and proud  
    In the fosse together lie;  
And yonder is piled the mangled heap  
Of the brave that scaled the trench’s steep.

Barons, your castles in safety place,  
    Your cities and villages too,  
Before ye haste to the battle-scene:  
    And, Papiol, quickly go,  
    And tell the Lord of *Oc* and *No*  
That peace already too long hath been.

—*Translation of E. TAYLOR.*





BORROW, GEORGE, an English philologist, traveller, and novelist, born at East Dereham, Norfolk, in February, 1803; died at Oulton, Suffolk, July 30, 1881. He was irregularly educated but a deep student, and devoted himself early to the study of languages, not so much to the ancient, as is the custom of students, but to the more out-of-the-way modern, and early became proficient in the Welsh, Scandinavian, Russian, and Spanish tongues. His works relate mainly to the Gypsies, among whom he lived for some time in his youth, and whose language and customs he afterward studied in different parts of Europe. His first work, *The Zincali, or an Account of the Gypsies in Spain*, was published in 1841. *The Bible in Spain*, a narrative of his travels and adventures in that country, as agent for the British and Foreign Bible Society, appeared in 1843; and *Lavengro, the Scholar, the Gypsy, and the Priest*, in 1851. Returning to his native country, he married a woman possessed of some wealth, and spent the remainder of his life in writing and studying. His style was somewhat after the manner of Cobbett's. There is little difference between his novels and his books of travel. The former chronicle his adventures abroad in romantic form, and the latter, while purporting to be a record of actual occurrences, have a singularly romantic flavor. Bor-

*GEORGE BORROW*

row's later works are : *The Romany Rye*, a sequel to *Lavengro* (1857); *Wild Wales* (1862), and *Romano Lavo-Lil* (1874).

THE GYPSY FAMILY.

When the old man left the country, which he did a few days after the conversation I have just related, he left me the reptile which he had tamed and rendered quite harmless by removing the fangs. I was in the habit of feeding it with milk, and frequently carried it abroad with me in my walks. One day it happened that, being on my rambles, I entered a green lane which I had never seen before ; at first it was rather narrow, but as I advanced it became considerably wider ; in the middle was a driftway with deep ruts, but right and left was a space carpeted with a sward of trefoil and clover ; there was no lack of trees, chiefly ancient oaks, which, flinging out their arms from either side, nearly formed a canopy, and afforded a pleasing shelter from the rays of the sun which was burning fiercely above. Suddenly a group of objects attracted my attention.

Beneath one of the largest of the trees, upon the grass, was a kind of low tent or booth, from the top of which a thin smoke was curling ; beside it stood a couple of light carts, whilst two or three lean horses or ponies were cropping the herbage which was growing nigh. Wondering to whom this odd tent could belong, I advanced till I was close before it, when I found that it consisted of two tilts, like those of wagons, placed upon the ground, and fronting each other ; connected behind by a sail or large piece of canvas which was but partially drawn across the top ; upon the ground in the intervening space, was a fire, over which, supported by a kind of iron crowbar, hung a caldron. My advance had been so noiseless as not to alarm the inmates, who consisted of a man and woman, who sat apart, one on each side of the fire ; they were both busily employed ; the man was carding plaited straw, whilst the woman seemed to be rubbing something with a white powder, some of which lay on a plate beside her. Suddenly the man looked up, and perceiving me, uttered a strange

kind of cry, and the next moment both the woman and himself were on their feet and rushing out upon me.

I retreated a few steps, yet without turning to flee. I was not, however, without apprehension, which, indeed, the appearance of these two people was well calculated to inspire. The woman was a stout figure, seemingly between thirty and forty ; she wore no cap, and her long hair fell on either side of her head, like horse-tails, half way down her waist ; her skin was dark and swarthy, like that of a toad, and the expression of her countenance was particularly evil ; her arms were bare, and her bosom was but half concealed by a slight bodice, below which she wore a coarse petticoat, her only other article of dress. The man was somewhat younger, but of a figure equally wild ; his frame was long and lathy, but his arms were remarkably short, his neck was rather bent, he squinted slightly, and his mouth was much awry ; his complexion was dark, but, unlike that of the woman, was more ruddy than livid ; there was a deep scar on his cheek, something like the impression of a half-penny. The dress was quite in keeping with the figure : in his hat, which was slightly peaked, was stuck a peacock's feather ; over a waistcoat of hide, untanned and with the hair upon it, he wore a rough jerkin of russet hue ; smallclothes of leather, which had probably once belonged to a soldier, but with which pipe-clay did not seem to have come in contact for many a year, protected his lower man as far as the knee ; his legs were cased in long stockings of blue worsted, and on his shoes he wore immense old-fashioned buckles.

Such were the two beings who now came rushing upon me ; the man was rather in advance, brandishing a ladle in his hand.

"So I have caught you at last," said he ; "I'll teach ye, you young highwayman, to come skulking about my properties !"

Young as I was, I remarked that his manner of speaking was different from that of any people with whom I had been in the habit of associating. It was quite as strange as his appearance, and yet it nothing resembled the foreign English which I had been in the habit of hear-

*GEORGE BORROW*

ing through the palisades of the prison ; he could scarcely be a foreigner.

"Your properties !" said I ; "I am in the King's Lane. Why did you put them there if you did not wish them to be seen ?"

"Ow the spy," said the woman, "hey ? I'll drown him in the sludge in the toad-pond over the hedge."

"So we will," said the man, "drown him anon in the mud !"

"Drown me, will you ?" said I ; "I should like to see you ! What's all this about ? Was it because I saw you with hands full of straw-plait, and my mother there ?"

"Yes," said the woman ; "what was I about ?"

• . .  
"How should I know ? Making bad money perhaps !"

And it will be well here to observe, that at this time there was much bad money in circulation in the neighborhood, generally supposed to be fabricated by the prisoners, so that this false coin and straw-plait formed the standard subject of conversation at Norman Cross.

"I'll strangle thee," said the beldame, dashing at me. "Bad money, is it ?"

"Leave him to me, wifelkin," said the man, interposing ; "you shall see now how I'll baste him down the lane." . . .

I had made a motion which the viper understood ; and now, partly disengaging itself from my bosom, where it had lain perdu, it raised its head to a level with my face, and stared upon my enemy with its glittering eyes. The man stood like one transfixed, and the ladle with which he had aimed a blow at me, now hung in the air like the hand which held it ; his mouth was extended, and his cheeks became of a pale yellow, save alone that place which bore the mark which I have already described, and this shone now portentously, like fire. He stood in this manner for some time ; at last the ladle fell from his hand, and its falling appeared to rouse him from his stupor.

"I say, wifelkin," said he in a faltering tone, "did you ever see the like of this here ?"

But the woman had retreated to the tent, from the

entrance of which her loathly face was now thrust, with an expression partly of terror, and partly of curiosity. After gazing some time longer at the viper and myself, the man stooped down and took up the ladle ; then, as if somewhat more assured, he moved to the tent, where he entered into conversation with the beldame in a low voice. Of their discourse, though I could hear the greater part of it, I understood not a single word. . . .

At last the man in a somewhat louder tone, appeared to put a question to the woman, who nodded her head affirmatively, and in a moment or two produced a small stool which she delivered to him. He placed it on the ground, close by the door of the tent, first rubbing it with his sleeve, as if for the purpose of polishing its surface.

*Man.*—“Now, my precious little gentleman, do sit down here by the poor people’s tent ; we wish to be civil in our slight way. Don’t be angry, and say no ; but look kindly on us, and satisfied.”

*Woman.*—“Yes, my gorgeous angel, sit down by the poor bodies’ fire, and eat a sweetmeat. We want to ask you a question or two ; only first put that serpent away.”

*Myself.*—“I can sit down, and bid the serpent go to sleep, that’s easy enough ; but as for eating a sweetmeat, how can I do that ? I have not got one, and where am I to get it ?”

*Woman.*—“Never fear, my tiny-tawny, we can give you one, such as you never ate, I dare say, however far you may have come from.”

The serpent sunk into its usual resting-place, and I sat down on the stool. The woman opened a box, and took out a strange little basket or hamper, not much larger than a man’s fist, and formed of a delicate kind of matting. It was sewed at the top ; but ripping it open with a knife, she held it to me, and I saw, to my surprise, that it contained candied fruits of a dark green hue, tempting enough to one of my age.

“There, my tiny,” said she ; “taste, and tell me how you like them.”

“Very much,” said I ; “where did you get them ?”

The beldame leered upon me for a moment, then,

*GEORGE BORROW*

nodding her head thrice, with a knowing look, said, “Who knows better than yourself, my tawny?”

Now, I knew nothing about the matter; but I saw that these strange people had conceived a very high opinion of the abilities of their visitor, which I was nothing loath to encourage. I therefore answered boldly.

“Ah! who indeed!”

“Certainly,” said the man; “who should know better than yourself, or so well? And now, my tiny one, let me ask you one thing—you didn’t come to do us any harm?”

“No,” said I, “I had no dislike to you; though, if you were to meddle with me—”

*Man.*—“Of course, my gorgeous, of course you would; and quite right too. Meddle with you—what right have we? I should say it would not be quite safe. I see how it is; you are one of them there;” and he bent his head towards his left shoulder.

*Myself.*—“Yes, I am one of them”—for I thought he was alluding to the soldiers, “you had best mind what you are about, I can tell you.”

*Man.*—“Don’t doubt we will for our own sake; Lord bless you, wifelkin, only think that we should see one there when we least thought about it. Well, I have heard of such things, though I never thought to see one; however, seeing is believing. Well! now you are come, and are not going to do us any mischief, I hope you will stay. You can do us plenty of good if you will.”

*Myself.*—“What good could I do you?”

*Man.*—“What good? plenty! Would you not bring us luck? I have heard say, that one of them there always does, if it will but settle down. Stay with us, you shall have a tilted cart all to yourself, if you like. We’ll make you our little God Almighty, and say our prayers to you every morning.”—*Lavengro.*



BOSCAN-ALMOGAVER, JUAN, a Spanish poet, born at Barcelona about 1493; died near Perpignan, France, about 1542. He was held in great esteem at the Court of the Emperor Charles V., and was made preceptor to the Duke of Alva. He undertook the publication of the works of his deceased friend, Garcilaso de la Vega, and made numerous translations from the Italian. He was known as the founder of the Italian poetical school of Spain. His complete works were published in 1543. They are divided into four books, which mark out distinctly the stages of Boscan's poetical history. The first book contains the light poems in the old Castilian metre, which were written in his youth, before 1526, in which year he became acquainted with Andrea Navagiero, ambassador from Venice, who urged him to adopt some of the Italian measures. The second and third books contain a number of pieces in Italian measure, the longest of which is *Hero and Leander*, in blank verse. The fourth book contains his best work, the *Allegory*, written in the full maturity of his powers and exhibiting great delicacy of imagination and skilful verse-composition.

#### ON THE DEATH OF GARCILASO.

Tell me dear Garcilaso—thou  
Who ever aim'dst at Good,  
And, in the spirit of the vow,  
So swift her course pursued,

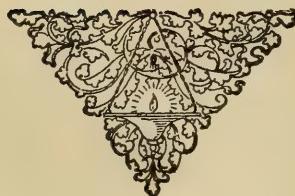
*JUAN BOSCAN-ALMOGAVER*

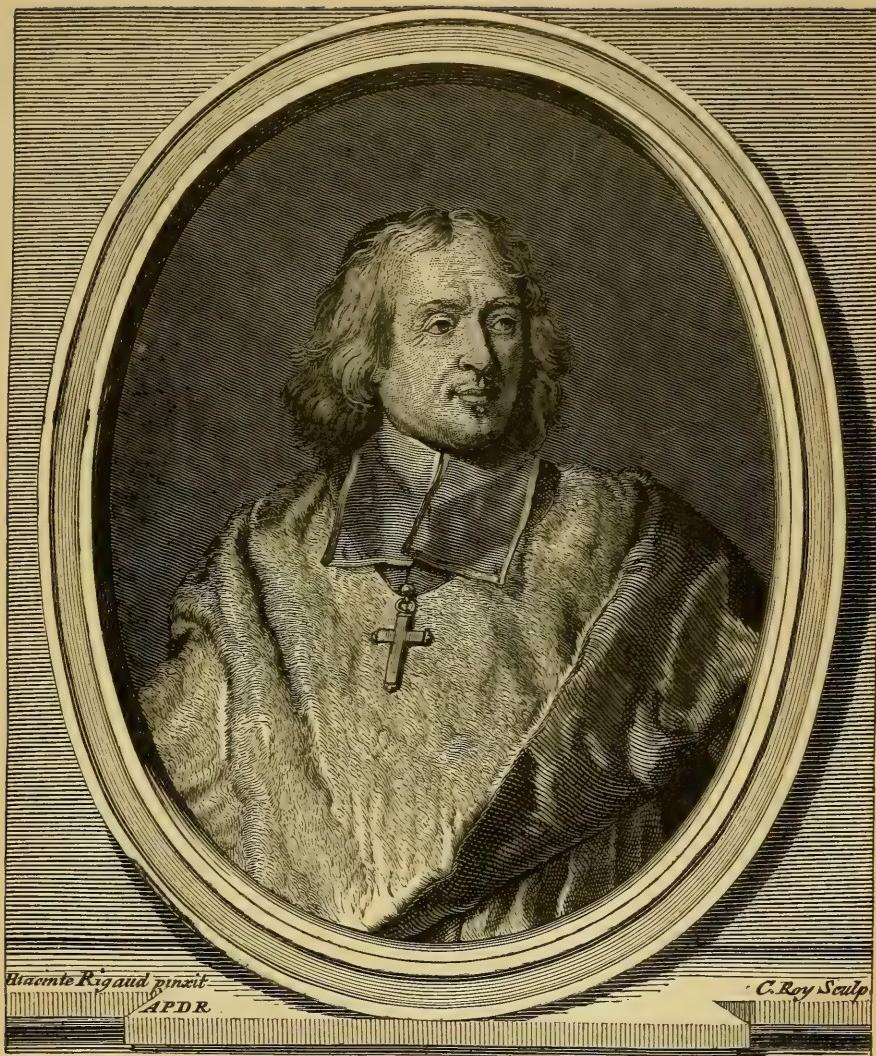
That thy few steps sufficed to place  
The angel in thy loved embrace,  
    Won instant, soon as wooed—  
Why tookst thou not, when winged to flee  
From this dark world, Boscan with thee ?

Why, when ascending to the star,  
    Where now thou sittest enshrined,  
Left'st thou thy weeping friend afar,  
    Alas ! so far behind ?  
O, I do think, had it remained  
With thee to alter aught ordained  
    By the Eternal Mind,  
Thou wouldest not on this desert spot  
Have left thy other self forgot.

For if through life thy love was such  
    As still to take a pride  
In having me so oft and much  
    Close to thy envied side,  
I cannot doubt—I must believe—  
Thou wouldest at least have taken leave  
    Of me : or, if denied,  
Have come afterward unblest  
Till I too shared thy heavenly rest.

—*Translation of WIFFEN.*





Hacente Rigaud pinxit  
APDR

C. Roy Sculp.

JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET.





BOSSUET, JACQUES BÉNIGNE, a celebrated French prelate, theologian, historian, and noted pulpit-orator, born at Dijon, France, September 27, 1627; died at Paris, April 4, 1704. He was of an eminent legal family, and after studying at his native place, under the Jesuits, he went to Paris, where, having received the order of priest, he acquired great repute as a preacher. In 1679 he was nominated to the bishopric of Condon; but in the next year he was made preceptor of the Dauphin, and resigned that bishopric. The duties of his preceptorate having ceased, Bossuet was made Bishop of Meaux in 1681, a position which he retained until his death. Bossuet was acknowledged to be the foremost French preacher of his day. His six *Funeral Discourses*, which probably won for him the position of preceptor to the Dauphin, have been pronounced to be models of their kind. His published works are very numerous. What purports to be a complete edition of them was published at Paris in 1825, in fifty-nine small volumes, and reissued in 1836 in twelve large volumes. The most notable of these works is the *Histoire des Variations de l'Église Protestante*, first published in 1688. The aim of this work is to demonstrate the heresy of all the Protestant churches of his day, by a review of the numerous alleged contradictions in their creeds and con-

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

fessions of faith. From a translation issued anonymously at Dublin, in 1829, we quote a portion of the Introduction to this work :

VARIATIONS IN PROTESTANT CREEDS.

If Protestants knew thoroughly how their religion was formed ; with how many variations, and with what inconsistency, they were drawn up ; how they first separated themselves from us, and afterward from one another ; by how many subtleties, evasions, and equivocations they labored to repair their divisions, and to reunite the scattered members of their disjointed Reformation—this Reformation of which they boast, would afford them but little satisfaction ; or rather, to speak my mind more freely, it would excite in them only feelings of contempt. It is the history of these variations, these subtleties, these equivocations, and these artifices, which I design to write. But in order to render this detail more useful to them, some principles must be laid down, which they cannot contravene, and which the current of a narration would not permit me to deduce, when once engaged in it.

When in Expositions of Faith, variations were seen among Christians, they were ever considered as a mark of falsehood and inconsistency, if I may so speak, in the doctrine propounded. Faith speaks with simplicity ; the Holy Ghost sheds pure light, and the truth which he teaches has a language always uniform. Whoever is but the least conversant in the history of the Church, must know she opposed to each heresy appropriate and precise expositions which she never altered. And if we attend to the expressions by which she condemned heretics, it will appear that they always proceed by the shortest and most direct route to attack the error in its source. She acts thus, because all that varies—all that is overlaid with doubtful or studiously ambiguous terms, has always appeared suspicious ; and not only fraudulent, but even absolutely false, because it betrays an embarrassment with which truth is unacquainted.

This was one of the grounds on which the ancient Doctors condemned the Arians, who were constantly

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

making new Confessions of Faith, without ever being able to settle themselves. Since their first Confession of Faith, which was made by Arius, and presented by this arch-heretic to his bishop, Alexander, they never ceased to vary. With these did St. Hilary reproach Constantius, the protector of those heretics ; and whilst this Emperor called new Councils to reform their Creeds, and frame new Confessions of Faith, this holy bishop addressed him in these forcible words, “Your case is similar to that of unskilful architects, who are never pleased with their own work. You do nothing but build up and pull down ; whereas the Catholic Church, the first time it assembled, raised an immortal edifice, and gave, in the symbol of Nice, so full a declaration of truth, that to condemn Arianism forever, nothing more is necessary than to repeat the Creed.” . . .

But whilst heresies, always varying, agree not with themselves, and are continually introducing new rules —that is to say Symbols—Tertullian says, “In the Church the rule of faith is unalterable, and never to be reformed.” It is so, because the Church, which professes to speak and teach nothing but what she hath received, does not vary. And on the contrary, Heresy, which began by innovating, daily innovates and changes not its nature. Hence St. Chrysostom, speaking of this precept of the Apostle : “Shun profane babblings, which will increase into more ungodliness. . . . Avoid novelties in your discourses, for things do not stop there : one novelty begets another ; and, there is no end to error when once you have begun to err.”

In heresies there are two causes of this disorder of instability : One drawn from the nature of the human mind, which having once tasted the bait of novelty, ceases not to seek, with disordered appetite, this deceitful allurement. The other is drawn from the difference that exists between the works of God and those of man. The Catholic truth, proceeding from God, has its perfection at once ; Heresy—the feeble offspring of the human mind—can be formed only by ill-fitting patches. When, contrary to the precept of the wise man, we venture to remove “the ancient landmarks set by our fathers,” and to reform the doctrine once received

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

among the faithful, we launch forth, without a thorough insight into the consequences of our attempt. That, which, at the commencement a false light, made us hazard, is found attended with such inconsistencies as to oblige these reformers every day to reform themselves, so that they cannot tell when their own minds be at rest, or their innovations terminated.

These are the solid and steady principles by which I undertake to demonstrate to Protestants the falsehood of their doctrine, from their continual variations, and the unstable manner in which they have explained their dogmas. I do not speak of the unsteadiness of individuals, but of the body of the church, in the books which they call symbolical : namely, those that have been made to express the consent of the churches ; in a word, from their own Confessions of Faith, decreed, signed, and published, the doctrine of which has been given out as the doctrine containing nothing but the pure word of God ; and which, notwithstanding, has been changed in so many ways in its chief articles. . . .

We shall be tired, no doubt, of witnessing these variations, and so many false subtleties of the new Reformation ; so many cavils on words, so many different arguments ; so many equivocations, and forced explanations, on which these have been founded. Is this, it will be often said, the Christian religion, which the Pagans have formerly admired as so simple, so pure, so precise in its dogmas ? Is this the Christian religion, perfect and simple ?—No, certainly it is not. Ammian Marcellin was right when he said that Constantius, by all his Councils and all his Symbols, had strayed from this admirable simplicity ; and that he had weakened the whole vigor of the faith, by the perpetual fear which he entertained lest he should be deceived in his sentiments.

While it is my intention to represent in this work the Confessions of Faith, and the other public acts, where the variations appeared not only of individuals but of entire churches of the new Reformation, at the same time I cannot avoid speaking of the chiefs of the party who have drawn up these Confessions, or have made these changes. Thus Luther, Melanchthon, Carol-

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

ostad, Zuingle, Bucer, Ecolampadius, Calvin, and the others, will often appear in their places. But I shall not say anything which is not taken from their own writings, or authors above suspicion ; so that there will not be in all this narrative any fact that is not certain and useful in elucidating the Variations whose history I write. . . .

It is not, however, my design to make a jejune and insipid recital of the Protestant variations. I shall disclose their causes ; I shall show that no change happened among them which does not argue an inconsistency in their doctrine, and is not the necessary result of it. Their variations, like those of the Arians, will discover what they would have excused, what supplied, what disguised in belief. Their disputes, their contradictions, and their equivocations will bear witness to the catholic truth, which, from time to time, must also be represented such as it is in itself, in order to make it appear by how many ways its enemies have been forced to draw near to it again. Thus, in the very midst of so many disputes, the dark and inevitable confusions of the new Reform, catholic truth, like a beautiful sun piercing through opaque clouds, will everywhere display its lustre, and this treatise—should its execution equal the desire with which God has inspired me—will be the more convincing demonstration of the justice of our cause, as it will proceed from principles and facts allowed for certain by all. . . .

As to the Catholic, he will everywhere praise the Almighty for the continual protection he affords his Church, in order to maintain her simplicity and inflexible uprightness amidst the subtleties with which men strive to bewilder the truths of the Gospel.

The perverseness of heretics will be a great and interesting spectacle to the humble of heart. They will learn to despise that knowledge which puffs up, and that eloquence which dazzles ; and the talents which the world admires will appear to them of little value, when they see such vain curiosities, such caprices in learned men, such dissimulation, such artifices in the most polite writers ; so much vanity and ostentation, such dangerous illusions among those called men of wit ; and

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

finally so much arrogance and passion, and consequently so many and so manifest errors in men that appear great because they are followed by the crowd. They will deplore the errors of the human mind, and be convinced that the only remedy for those great evils is to break off all attachment to private judgment, for it is this which distinguishes Catholic from Heretic.

The property of the Heretic—that is, of one who has a particular opinion—is to be wedded to his own conceits. The property of the Catholic—that is, Universal—is to prefer the general sense of the whole Church to his own sentiments; this is the grace for which we shall petition in behalf of those that err. We shall, however, be filled with a salutary and holy awe when we contemplate the dangerous and slippery temptations with which God tries his Church, and the judgments which he exercises on her. Nor shall we cease to pour forth prayers to obtain for her pastors equally enlightened and exemplary; since it is through want of them that the flock, which has been redeemed at so great a price, has been so miserably ravaged.—*Preface to Variations.*

THE DIVORCE OF HENRY VIII. FROM CATHARINE OF ARAGON.

It is a fact notoriously known that Henry VIII. had obtained a dispensation from Pope Julius II. to marry the widow of Arthur, his eldest son, to Henry, his second son and successor. This Prince—after he had seen all the reasons for doubting—consummated, when a King and at age, this marriage, with the unanimous consent of all the estates of the realm, six weeks after coming to the crown. Twenty years elapsed without calling in question a marriage so sincerely and honestly contracted.

Henry, falling in love with Anne Boleyn, called conscience in to assist his passion; and his marriage becoming odious to him, at the same time became doubtful and suspected. Meanwhile a Princess [Mary] had sprung from this marriage, who from her infancy had been acknowledged heir of the kingdom; so that the

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

pretext which Henry took for breaking off the marriage, lest, said he, the succession of the realm should be doubtful, was a mere trick, since none dreamed of disputing it with his daughter. On the contrary, if anything could obstruct the succession of this great kingdom, it was Henry's doubt ; and it appears that all he published relating to the doubtfulness of the succession was nothing but a cloak, as well for his new amour, as for the disgust he had taken to the Queen, his wife, on account of some infirmities she had contracted.

A Prince, whom passion rules, would have it believed he has reason on his side. So to please Henry, the dispensation on which this marriage was grounded was attacked in several ways—some taken from fact, others from right. As to fact, the dispensation was maintained to be null, because granted on false allegations. But as these arguments of fact, reduced to these minute necessities, were overruled by the favorable condition of a marriage that had subsisted so many years, those from right were chiefly insisted on ; and the dispensation maintained null, as granted in prejudice of the law of God, which the Pope could not dispense with.

The question was, whether or no the prohibition in Leviticus, not to contract within certain degrees of consanguinity or affinity, and among others, that of marrying the brother's widow, did so appertain to the Law of Nature as to be obligatory in the Gospel Law. The reason for doubting was : because we do not read that God ever dispensed with what was purely of the Law of Nature : for example, since the multiplication of mankind, there has been no instance of God's permitting the marriage of brother and sister, nor others of this nature in the first degree, whether ascending, or descending, or collateral. Now there was an express law, in Deuteronomy, which, in certain cases, enjoined a brother to take his sister-in-law, and the widow of his brother, to wife. God, therefore, not destroying Nature—which he is the author of—gave thereby to understand that this marriage was not of that sort which Nature rejects. And this was the foundation upon which rests the dispensation of Julius II.

We must do the Protestants of Germany this justice :

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

Henry VIII. could never obtain from them the approbation of his new marriage with Anne Boleyn, nor the condemnation of Julius II.'s dispensation. When this affair was spoken of in a solemn embassy which the Prince sent to Germany, in order to join himself to the Protestant confederacy, Melanchthon decides thus : "We have not been of the English Ambassador's opinion ; for we believe the law of not wedding a brother's wife is susceptible of dispensation, though we do not believe it to be abolished." And again, more concisely, in another place : "The Ambassadors pretend that the prohibition against marrying a brother's wife is indispensable ; and we, on the contrary, maintain it may be dispensed with." This is exactly what they stood for at Rome ; and Clement VII.'s definitive sentence against the divorce rested on this foundation. . . .

It appeared clearly [to Clement VII.] that the prohibition of Leviticus bore not the character of a natural and indispensable law, since God derogated from it in other places. This dispensation of Julius II., grounded on this reason, had so probable a foundation that it appeared such even to the Protestants of Germany. No matter what diversity of sentiments there might have been on this subject, it was sufficient that the dispensation was not evidently contrary to the divine laws, which oblige Christians. The matter, then, was of the nature of such things, wherein all depends on the prudence of superiors ; where sincerity and uprightness of heart must give all the repose conscience can have.

It was also but too manifest that, had it not been for Henry VIII.'s new fit of love, the Church never had been troubled with the shameful proposal of a divorce, after a marriage contracted and continued with a good conscience so many years. Here is the knot of the affair ; and without speaking of the process, wherein, perchance, policy, good or bad, might intervene, Clement VII.'s decision, when all is said, will be a testimony to future ages that the Church knows not how to flatter the passions of Princes, nor approve their scandalous proceedings.—*Variations, Book VII.*

JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET

READING THE SCRIPTURES.

Henry VIII. said in 1540, in his preface to the *Exposition of the Christian Faith*: “That, whereas there were some teachers whose office it was to instruct the people, so the rest ought to be taught; and to those it was not necessary to read the Scriptures; and that, therefore, he had restrained it from a great many; esteeming it sufficient for such to hear the doctrine of the Scriptures taught by their teachers.” Afterward, in the same year, he allowed them, upon condition “that his subjects should not presume to expound, or take arguments from Scripture;” which was obliging them anew to refer themselves to the pastors of the Church for Scripture interpretations; in which case it is agreed the reading of the Divine Book must undoubtedly be very wholesome. Moreover, if at that time the Bible was translated into the vulgar language, there was nothing new in that practice. We have the like versions for the use of Catholics in ages preceding the pretended Reformation. Nor is that a point of our controversies.

Mr. Burnet, in pretending to show that the progress of the new Reformation was owing to the reading of Scripture allowed to the people, ought to have stated that this reading was preceded by artful and cunning preachers who had filled their heads with new interpretations. In this manner was it that an ignorant and headstrong people found, indeed, nothing in Scripture but those errors they had been prepossessed with. And what hastened and completed their ruin was the rashness inspired into them, of every man’s deciding for himself which was the true sense of Scripture: of every man’s making for himself his own creed. Thus it was that ignorant and prejudiced people found, in Scripture, the pretended Reformation.

When this notion is once put into the heads of the ignorant, that all is clear in Scripture—that they understand it in all that is necessary for them, and, therefore, that the judgment of all pastors, and of all ages, is quite needless to them—they take for certain truth

*JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

the first sense that offers ; and what they are accustomed to always appears the most genuine. But they ought to be made sensible that, in this case, it is the letter often which kills, and, in those very passages which appear the most plain, God has often hid the greatest and most awful mysteries.—*Variations, Book VII.*

ON PREDESTINATION AND FOREKNOWLEDGE.

The rock to be feared in celebrating the mystery of Predestination, was admitting it equally in respect of good and evil ; and if the Church abhorred the crime of the pretended Reformers guilty of this excess, she did but walk in the steps of the Council of Orange, which pronounces an eternal “anathema, with utter detestation, against those who should dare to say that man is predestined to evil by the divine power;” and of the Council of Valentia, deciding in like manner, “that God, by his foreknowledge, doth impose on no man the necessity of sinning, but foresees only what man would be by his own will. So that the wicked do not perish on account that they had not the power of being good; but because they would not become good, or because they would not remain in the grace they had received.”—*Variations, Book XV.*

IMMUTABILITY OF THE DECISIONS OF THE CHURCH.

When a question has been once judged in the Church—as she never fails to decide it according to the tradition of all past ages—so, should it happen to be moved again in succeeding times, you find the Church, after a thousand or twelve hundred years, always in the same situation ; always ready to oppose against the enemies of truth the same decrees which the Holy Apostolic See and Catholic Unanimity had pronounced, without ever adding anything thereto, save what is necessary against new errors.—*Variations, Book XV.*

ON THE DOCTRINE OF FINAL PERSEVERANCE.

I find no decision touching the certainty of salvation, because as yet nothing had obliged the Church to pronounce on this point. Yet none has contradicted St.

## *JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET*

Austin, who teaches "that this certainty is not beneficial in this state of temptation, in which assurance might produce pride ;" which also extends itself, as is plain, to the certainty one might have of present righteousness. So that the Catholic Church, while she inspires into her children so great a confidence as to exclude perturbation and trouble, yet leaves in them, after the example of the Apostles, the counterpoise of fear ; and no less teaches man to distrust himself than to trust absolutely in God.—*Variations, Book XV.*

### ON IMAGE-WORSHIP.

Setting up Images is rendering sensible the mysteries and examples which sanctify us. The thing to be feared in respect to the ignorant is, lest they should believe that the Divine Nature might be represented, or rendered present in Images ; or, at all events, lest they should look upon them as filled with some virtue for which they are honored ; these are the three characters of idolatry. But the Council of Trent has rejected them in plain terms ; so that it is not lawful to attribute to one Image more virtue than to another ; nor, by consequence, to frequent one more than another, unless in memory of some miracles, or some pious history which might excite devotion. The use of Images being thus purified, Luther himself, and the Lutherans, will demonstrate that Images of that kind are not what the Decalogue speaks of, and the honor rendered to them will be manifestly nothing else than a sensible and exterior testimony of the pious remembrance they excite, and the simple and natural effect of that mute language which accompanies these pious representations, and whose usefulness is so much the greater, as it is capable of being understood by all mankind.—*Variations, Book XV.*

### ON PURGATORY.

In the controversy concerning Purgatory, the Council of Trent has firmly believed as a truth revealed of God that just souls may depart this life without being wholly purified. Grotius proves evidently that this truth is confessed by Protestants, on this common groundwork of the Reformation, that in the whole

JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET

course of this life the soul is never entirely pure, whence it follows that she is still defiled at her departure from the body. But the Holy Ghost hath pronounced that "not anything that is polluted shall enter the holy city ;" and the minister Spanheim proves unanswerably that the soul cannot be presented to God till she be "without spot or wrinkle—all holy, pure, unblamable," conformably to the doctrine of St. Paul, which he allows she cannot be during this mortal life. After this still remains the question whether or no this purification of the soul be wrought in this life at the last moment, or after death ; and Spanheim leaves the thing undecided : "The main point," says he, "is uncertain ; but the manner and circumstances are not so." But the Catholic Church advances beyond this : for the tradition of all ages having taught her to pray in behalf of the dead—for the comfort of their souls, for the forgiveness of their sins, and their relief—she has held it for a certain truth that the perfect purification of souls was performed after death ; and this by secret pains not explained alike by the holy Doctors, but of which they said only, that they might be mitigated and wholly remitted by prayers and oblations, answerably to the Liturgies of all churches.—*Variations, Book XV.*

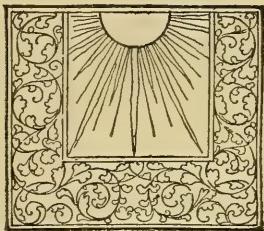
THE UNITY AND STEADFASTNESS OF THE CHURCH.

According to the doctrine of Christ, the kingdom of Satan is divided against itself, and must fall, house upon house, to utter desolation. On the contrary, according to the promise of Jesus Christ, his Church—which is his Kingdom built on the rock, on the same Confession of Faith, and the same ecclesiastical government—is perfectly united. Whence it follows that she is immovable, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against her. That is to say, Division—the cause of weakness, and the character of hell—shall not get the better of Unity, the cause of strength, and the character of the Church. But all this order is changed in the Reformation ; and the kingdom of Jesus Christ being divided like to that of Satan, no wonder men have said, conformably to such a principle, that it was fallen to ruin and desolation.—*Variations, Book XV.*

JACQUES BÉNIGNE BOSSUET

HOPES FOR THE REUNION OF CHURCHES.

These maxims of division were the groundwork of the Reformation, inasmuch as it was established by an universal rupture, and a Church Unity has never been known therein; and therefore its Variations, whose history we have at length concluded, have showed us what it was: to wit, a kingdom divided against itself, and which must fall sooner or later: whilst the Catholic Church—so unalterably attached to decrees once pronounced, that not the least variation since the origin of Christianity can be discovered in her—shows herself a Church built on a rock, always in full security from the promises she has received, firm in her principles, and guided by a Spirit which never contradicts himself. May He, who holds in his hands the hearts of men, and who alone knows the bounds he has set to rebellious sects, and to the afflictions of his Church, cause all his stray children quickly to return to her unity; and may we have the joy to behold with our eyes Israel, so unfortunately divided, unite under one and the same head with Judah.—*Conclusion to Variations.*





BOSTON, THOMAS, a Scottish Presbyterian clergyman and a religious and metaphysical writer, born at Dunse, Scotland, March 17, 1676; died at Ettrick, Scotland, May 20, 1732. He was educated at the University of Edinburgh, was ordained in 1699, and in 1707 became minister at Ettrick. He was eminent as a preacher, and his sermons gave a distinctive tone to the forensic theology of his denomination both in Scotland and America. He was, moreover, a voluminous author. A complete edition of his works was published in 1852, in twelve octavo volumes. Perhaps the most notable of his works is the *Human Nature in its Four-fold State*: (1) Primitive Integrity, subsisting in the parents of mankind in Paradise; (2) Entire Depravation, subsisting in the unregenerate; (3) Begun Recovery, subsisting in the regenerate; (4) Consummate Happiness or Misery, subsisting in all mankind in the future state. One of Boston's most characteristic Sermons is *The True Christian's Burden*, having for its text St. Paul's exclamation, "O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?"

#### THE TRUE CHRISTIAN'S BURDEN.

These words present us with a good man in great distress; wounded in spirit; and "a wounded spirit who can bear?" When a Christian sees his foul face, heart, and hands, he is filled with shame and sorrow; and

THOMAS BOSTON

readily gives vent to his grief in the Apostle's words, "O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from the body of this death ?"

You and I may be ready to think that if we had as much grace, as much communion with God, and knowledge of his secrets, as Paul had when he uttered this doleful complaint, we should reckon ourselves the happiest men in the world, and be always praising the Lord. But none of God's children have any useless talents. Strong grace is commonly yoked with strong corruption. This great man, notwithstanding his high attainments, is in a deep plunge ; and out of the depths he cries unto the Lord, "O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from the body of this death ?"

1. In these words he complains of his wretchedness, and bewails it from a deep sense and feeling of it : "O wretched man that I am !" Strange ! What ails the man ? Why does he thus groan ? What makes the great Christian, the great Apostle and preacher of Jesus Christ, the special favorite of heaven—Paul—to call himself a wretched man ? Has he lost his health ? has he lost his friends ? is he imprisoned ? is he under reproach and persecution ? No : all these things he could have borne ; yea, in all these things he could have rejoiced, and even gloried ; that "the power of Christ might rest upon him." But he was in hot conflict with that great enemy of God, and of all good men, called Sin. He had entered the lists with the Old Man, and the battle was like to go sore against him ; therefore he cries out, "O wretched man that I am !" The word here rendered *wretched* or *miserable*, does not denote one in a cursed state, as being out of the favor of God. The Apostle was by this time a regenerated man, and speaks of himself as such. Neither is his calling himself a wretched man to be understood as the effect of a passionate and fretful spirit. Job, though a good man, has several expressions about the misery of his condition that were the fruit of impatient fits : but there is no such thing as sinful passion or bitterness in this expression, or in this text, which may be called the groan of a godly man ; and, therefore, this expression signifies one tired and wearied with continual conflicts

THOMAS BOSTON

and strivings against Sin. The Apostle here is like a weak man, wrestling under a heavy burden ; and at length, being like to faint under the pressure, cries out, O wretched creature that I am ! who shall deliver me ? who shall rid me of this heavy burden that is like to crush me ? or like a champion, who having striven a long time, is at last like to be overwhelmed by his adversary, unless he be helped ; and so he cries, Oh, how am I tired and wearied ! who shall deliver me, or obtain the victory for me.

2. He shows his earnest desire of deliverance : "Who shall deliver ?" And this Apostle speaks, not as being ignorant of Him who should deliver him, nor yet as doubting or despairing of deliverance ; but hereby he signifies his earnest desire of it. It is, as it were, the voice of one panting and breathing to be delivered ; and withal, he hints his utter inability to deliver himself.

3. He shows what it is he would be delivered from, viz.: "the body of this death." Some understand the words, as if the Apostle had desired to be delivered from his conflict with sin, by his bodily death. But I choose rather to understand them of the lump and mass of sin, that in part abides in believers, while they are in this life. The body of this death—or this body of death—is the carnal unrenewed part in believers. It is the Old Man, or the remains of sin in them. Now, this remainder of sin in believers is called a body, and a body of death. It is called a body (1.) to show the reality of it. Sin, considered absolutely, or as it remains in believers, is not a chimera or mere imagination of men's brains. That there is such an abominable thing as Sin, God knows, the saints know, the devil knows, and wicked men, who now deride it, shall know at last to their cost. It is not a slight superficial thing ; but it is a body of considerable magnitude. Meanwhile ye are not to look upon it as if it were a bodily substance, or a creature of God ; neither are ye to look upon it as a mere privation of good ; but as that which has likewise somewhat positively evil in it. (2.) It is called a body, for it has all the dimensions of a body. It is high, "grown up unto the heavens," as Ezra ob-

*THOMAS BOSTON*

serves. Oh the malignant nature of sin that dares approach so near the dwelling-place of the Most High ; yea, and to come within it, as it did when it seized upon the angels that fell. It is deep, for it goes down to hell. It cast the angels down from the highest heavens to the lowest hell. It is long and broad, for it goes to the end of the world, and the whole world over. (3.) It is called a body, because it hath many members. " Mortify, then, your members, which are lusts upon earth." The corrupt heart has diverse lusts and pleasures. The seed of everything evil lurks in it, and is ready to spring up upon every temptation.

But then it is called a body of death. (1.) Because it is noisome and filthy. A holy God cannot endure it. " He cannot look on it " but with abhorrence. Holy angels and holy men cannot bear it. Nothing is so vile, loathsome and nauseous to them as Sin. It is like a vile rotten carcass, that has polluted the air of this world, so that all die who breathe in it. (2.) Because it is a deadly sin : As the sons of the prophets said to the Man of God, " There is death in the pot," so may we say of Sin, there is death in it. Death is said to have " entered by Sin ;" and Sin when it is finished, is said to " bring forth death ;" this latter being, as it were, the child of the former. (3.) It tends and binds over to death. It is the cause of temporal death, or the dissolution of the frame of our nature : for although the original constitution of human nature was such, that man was not absolutely immortal, yet it is not probable he should actually have died without Sin as the meritorious cause thereof. And then it tends to eternal death. The regenerate, indeed, are not actually liable unto it, though there be remains of Sin in them ; but they deserve it : for Sin is in whomsoever it is ; and as such it deserves death. Hence the Apostle, when asserting the privileges of believers, says not, that there is nothing condemnable in them, but that " there is no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus."

The general doctrine evolved in this sermon, to which so much space has been given because it

THOMAS BOSTON

is characteristic of a school, is that “the regenerate groan under remaining corruption in them, and earnestly desire a complete deliverance from it.” This thought is dwelt upon in various aspects, until the final conclusion is reached:

THE END OF THE CONFLICT.

In the last place, there is a difference also in the continuance of the battle. The renewed man continues the struggle till he obtains the victory. It is not a war for a day or two about the time of a Communion, when the arrows of the Word are flying thick about his ears ; but it is a war kept up till death ; whereas in an unrenewed man, the cause of the war being the clamors of natural conscience, it comes to an end upon the proclamation of false peace to his soul.—*Sermon on the True Christian's Burden.*

Another characteristic sermon of Thomas Boston is that upon “Jacob wrestling with the Angel.” After narrating the recorded history of this transaction, the preacher proceeds to moralize upon it :

JACOB WRESTLING WITH THE ANGEL.

*First.*—We must consider what the man said who wrestled with Jacob, “Let me go, for the day breaketh.” And here several things may be inquired into : particularly (1st) who was he that wrestled with Jacob.—*Ans.* That it was one in the form of a man, all parties seem to agree. But then, who was he that assumed this form, there are different opinions among interpreters, both Jewish and Christians. I am of opinion that it was God that wrestled with him, having assumed the shape and form of a man for that purpose. And what satisfies me therein is, that Jacob not only solicits him for his blessing, but expressly calls him God, saying, “I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.” I suppose, likewise, that it was the Second Person—God



JACOB WRESTLING WITH THE ANGEL.



THOMAS BOSTON

the Son—who wrestled with him in the assumed form : for the prophet Hosea, speaking of Jacob, says, “He had power over the angel and prevailed.” This is one of the titles of the Messiah. He is called the messenger of the covenant, or the *angel* of the covenant. The Hebrew word is the same in both places. Besides, from what Christ himself saith, “No man hath seen God at any time,” it seems to follow, that all the appearances of God to the Old Testament saints, in which he assumed the figure and affections of a man, were not the appearance of God the Father—whom no man hath seen at any time—but the appearance of God the Son, as a prelude or introduction to his assuming our nature in his incarnation. In these appearances he put on our nature, as it were, to try how it would suit him, and quickly put it off again. In his incarnation he put it on so as never to put it off any more.

*Secondly.*—What sort of wrestling was it? and how could worm Jacob prevail over an uncreated angel?—Some make it visional and in a dream ; others spiritual, consisting in the vigorous efforts of faith to hang by the word of promise, which Jacob had got, together with the command to return to his own country. But that it was real and not visional, and that it was corporal and not spiritual only, appears from the effects of it ; for the angel touched the hollow of his thigh, and put it out of joint. But it seems more unaccountable how Jacob had strength so as to prevail over the angel. The created angels are said to excel in strength. One of them, we are told, smote in the camp of the Assyrians one hundred fourscore and five thousand men. What an unequal match, then, would Jacob—a single man—have been to one of the created angels ! yet he prevails over the uncreated angel. This is strange, but the Prophet Hosea accounts for it by saying of Jacob, “By his strength he prevailed with God,” *i. e.*, by God’s strength, which was secretly communicated to Jacob, and became his by the justest title, being freely given him by God. Jacob, in wrestling, no doubt exerted all his strength ; but God, in that body which he assumed, exerted only such a degree of strength as he knew Jacob would overcome. We may

consider God here as bearing two persons : the one of a combatant with Jacob, and the other of an assistant to him ; showing in the last greater strength than in the first ; fighting, as it were, against him with his left hand, and defending him with his right, and to that putting greater force. And in the meantime we are not so much to look on Jacob's bodily strength, as his spiritual strength of the inward man.

*Thirdly.*—Wherefore does the angel say, “Let me go, for the day breaketh.” If he was an uncreated angel what force was there in this argument to tell him that the day breaketh? Surely day and night, light and darkness, all are alike unto God.—*Ans.* The Jewish doctors, who make the wrestler here a created angel, tell us that the angels sing morning hymns before the throne of God ; and therefore, when the day brake, the angel desired to be dismissed. But this is a fable. It rather may be said :

(1.) That the uncreated angel speaks this after the manner of men, whose shape he had assumed, as if he hasted to be gone.—(2.) The uncreated angel might speak this to put Jacob in mind of his affairs : that now, when the day was breaking, he should look after his wives, children, and cattle, that they might not fall a prey to his enraged brother, and the four hundred men that were coming forth against him. Jacob had been absent from his family all the night, while he struggled with the angel ; and now that daylight was coming in, it was proper for him to go and inquire into their welfare.—Or, (3.) He might speak thus for Jacob's own sake, that he might not be overwhelmed with his glorious appearance, by the coming in of the light. There was something of terror attended all the appearances of God in the visible shape of the Old Testament saints ; therefore Jacob makes a world's wonder of it that he has seen God face to face, and got away with his life. When the angel of the Lord appeared unto Manoah's wife, Manoah said unto her, “We shall surely die, because we have seen God.” It was, perhaps, something of kindness to Jacob, that the angel wrestled with him in the night-time, when the darkness would somewhat veil the lustre and glory of the angel's ap-

pearance, so that Jacob would be able to look upon him ; and therefore, when the day breaks, the angel says, "Let me go." But—

*Fourthly.*—He spoke this to try the faith and patience of Jacob, if he would part with him, or let him go without the blessing. Thus the Lord sometimes tries his people by offering, as it were, to go away from them : not that he designs to do so, but that he may draw out the desires of their souls after him, and cause them to cling to Him with the greater earnestness. God knew that Jacob would not let him go ; but he spoke thus, that he might make Jacob's faith and patience conspicuous and famous through all ages.

The story of the wrestling of Jacob with the angel has this personal application : "Let the spiritual seed of Jacob wrestle with the Lord, as he did, for the blessing, and they shall obtain the heritage of Jacob their father." The sermon thus closes :

And now, as for those that are the spiritual seed of Jacob, believers in Christ, I would have you to seek more of his spirit and temper, and you shall be fed with the heritage of Jacob your father, as the prophet Isaiah speaks.—When you have any particular suit at the throne of grace—any special blessing in view, do not limit the Lord to your times and seasons ; neither faint and give over ; but wrestle with him, and wait on him continually, and you shall obtain it. For this purpose consider : (1.) How the great ones of the world expect to be waited on by those who have any request to ask of them.—(2.) He is a God of Judgment, and knows the times and seasons both for giving and withholding.—(3.) Blessings long waited for and expected, have so much the greater sweetness about them, when at last we obtain them.—*Sermon on Jacob Wrestling with the Angel.*



BOSWELL, JAMES, a Scottish author, the biographer of Dr. Johnson, born at Edinburgh in 1740; died at London in 1795. His father was a Judge of the Court of Sessions, and as such was styled Lord Auchinleck, from his ancestral estate. James Boswell, the eldest son, was intended for the law, and studied at Glasgow, and afterward for a short time at the then famous Dutch University of Utrecht, whither he went late in 1763, having a few months before been casually introduced to Dr. Johnson. In 1765 he made a tour on the Continent, in the course of which he visited the island of Corsica, then struggling for its independence under Pascal Paoli. In 1768 he published a lively account of this tour, which Johnson pronounced to be "curious and delightful." An introduction to Paoli afforded Boswell unusual facilities for travelling through Corsica, and he saw many things which would not have fallen under ordinary observation.

#### THE HANGMAN OF CORSICA.

The hangman of Corsica was a great curiosity. Being held in the utmost detestation, he durst not live like another inhabitant of the island. He was obliged to take refuge in the castle, and there he was kept in a little turret, where he had just room for a miserable bed and a little bit of fire to dress such victuals for himself as were sufficient to keep him alive; for nobody would have any intercourse with him. I went up and looked

*JAMES BOSWELL*

at him, and a more dirty, rueful spectacle I never beheld. He seemed sensible of his situation, and held down his head like an abhorred outcast. It was a long time before they could get a hangman in Corsica, so that the punishment of the gallows was hardly known, all the criminals being shot. At last the creature whom I saw, who is a Sicilian, came with a message to Paoli. The General, who has a wonderful talent for physiognomy, said immediately to some of the people about him, "*Ecco il boia*—Behold our hangman!" He gave orders to ask the man if he would accept the office, and the answer was, "My grandfather was a hangman ; my father was a hangman ; I have been a hangman myself, and I am willing to continue so." He was therefore immediately put into office ; and the ignominious death dispensed by his hands hath had more effect than twenty executions by fire-arms. It is remarkable that no Corsican would upon any account consent to be hangman. Not the greatest criminals, who might have had their lives upon that condition. Even the wretch who, for paltry hire, had strangled a woman, would rather submit to death than do the same action as the executioner of the law.—*Tour to Corsica.*

After his return to Scotland, Boswell was admitted to the Scottish "Family of Advocates ;" that is, was called to the bar ; but he did not enter into the active practice of his profession, being, as he himself says, "constitutionally unfit for any employment." He also married, not altogether happily it would seem ; and in 1773 went up again to London, where he renewed the acquaintance with Johnson which had been commenced ten years before. He became a frequenter of the literary club of which Johnson was the acknowledged chief, and in a short time induced the great man to set out with him upon a tour to the Hebrides. Boswell kept a minute journal of this

JAMES BOSWELL

tour, which, however, was not published until 1785, a year after the death of Johnson, to whose talk a great part of the volume is devoted. This work really forms a very considerable part of *Boswell's Life of Johnson*.

ABOUT DOGS AND MEN.

Having expressed a desire to have an island like Inchkenneth, Dr. Johnson set himself to think what would be necessary for a man in his situation : "Sir, I should build me a fortification, if I came to live here : for if you have it not, what should hinder a parcel of ruffians to land in the night, and carry off everything you have in the house, which in a remote country would be more valuable than cows or sheep."—BOSWELL. "I would have a large dog."—JOHNSON. "So you may, Sir, but a large dog is of no use but to alarm."—He, however, I apprehend, thinks too lightly of the power of that animal. I have heard him say that he is afraid of no dog. He would take him up by the hind legs, which would render him quite helpless ; and then knock his head against a stone, and beat out his brains. Topham Beauclerk told me that at his house in the country, two large ferocious dogs were fighting. Dr. Johnson looked steadily at them ; and then—as one would separate too little boys who were foolishly hurting one another—he ran up to them, and cuffed their heads till he drove them asunder. But few men have his intrepidity, Herculean strength, or presence of mind. Most thieves or robbers would be afraid to encounter a mastiff. . . .

Young Col told us he could run down a grayhound, "for," said he, "the dog runs himself out of breath by going too quick, and then I get up with him." I accounted for this advantage by remarking that Col had the faculty of reason, and knew how to moderate his pace, which the dog had not sense enough to do.—Dr. Johnson said : "He is a noble animal. He is as complete an islander as the mind can figure. He is a farmer, a sailor, a hunter, a fisher ; he will run you

*JAMES BOSWELL*

down a dog. If any man has a *tail* it is Col. He has an intrepidity of talk, whether he understands the subject or not. I regret that he is not more hospitable."

—*Tour to the Hebrides.*

Boswell seems to have quite early conceived the idea of writing a Life of Johnson. Some one once intimated to the Doctor that such was Boswell's intention. "If I thought so," said Johnson, "I would take *his* life first." Boswell had from the very beginning of their acquaintance, in 1763, kept a journal in which, aided by a most retentive memory, he had noted down almost every word which he had heard spoken by Johnson. As soon as the great man was dead, Boswell seems to have set himself seriously at work to write this *Life*, which appeared seven years later, in 1791. In the Introduction he says that his "mode of biography, which gives not only a history of Johnson's visible progress through the world, and of his publications, but a view of his mind in his letters and conversations, is the most perfect that can be conceived, and will be more of a *Life* than any work that has ever appeared." In this anticipation he was not deceived, for it is universally conceded that Boswell's *Life of Johnson* is the best biography that has ever been written of any man. One's first impression upon reading it is that Boswell had been the almost constant companion of Johnson during the twenty years which had passed since their first meeting. But Mr. Croker has gone into a minute calculation which shows that—exclusive of the ninety-six days occupied in the tour to the Hebrides, when they were almost

## *JAMES BOSWELL*

constantly together—there were only about one hundred and eighty days during which Boswell and Johnson could have seen each other even for an hour. “Everyone must regret,” says Mr. Croker, “that Boswell’s personal intercourse with his great friend was not more frequent or more continued.” Boswell lived only four years after the completion of his *Life of Johnson*, dying at the age of fifty-four.

### BOSWELL’S FIRST MEETING WITH JOHNSON.

Mr. Thomas Davies, the actor, who then [1763] kept a bookseller’s shop in Russell Street, Covent Garden, told me that Johnson was very much his friend, and often came to his shop, where he more than once invited me to meet him; but by some unlucky accident or other he was prevented from coming to us. Mr. Davies recollects several of Johnson’s remarkable sayings, and was one of the best of the many imitators of his voice and manner while reciting them. He increased my impatience more and more to see the extraordinary man whose works I highly valued, and whose conversation was reported to be so peculiarly excellent.

At last on the 16th of May [1763—Johnson being then fifty-four years of age, and Boswell twenty-three] when I was sitting in Mr. Davies’s back-parlor, having drank tea with Mr. and Mrs. Davies, Johnson unexpectedly came into the shop; and Mr. Davies having perceived him through the glass-door in the room in which we were sitting advanced towards us. He announced his awful approach to me somewhat in the manner of an actor in the part of Horatio, when he announces to Hamlet the presence of his father’s ghost: “Look, my lord, it comes!” I found that I had a very perfect idea of Johnson’s figure from the portrait of him painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in the attitude of sitting in his easy chair in deep meditation.

Mr. Davies mentioned my name, and respectfully introduced me to him. I was much agitated; and recol-

*JAMES BOSWELL*

lecting his prejudice against the Scotch, of which I had heard much, I said to Davies, "Don't tell where I came from."—"From Scotland," cried Davies roguishly.—"Mr. Johnson," said I, "I do indeed come from Scotland, but I cannot help it." I am willing to flatter myself that I meant this as a light pleasantry to soothe and conciliate him, and not as a humiliating abasement at the expense of my country. But however that might be, this speech was somewhat unlucky; for with that quickness of wit for which he was so remarkable, he seized the expression "from Scotland," which I used in the sense of being of that country; and, as if I had said that I had come away from it, or left it, retorted: "That, Sir, I find, is what a very great many of your countrymen cannot help." This stroke stunned me a good deal; and when we had sat down, I felt myself not a little embarrassed, and apprehensive of what might come next.

He then addressed himself to Mr. Davies: "What do you think of Garrick? He has refused me an order for the play for Miss Williams, because he knew that the house will be full, and that an order would be worth three shillings." Eager to take any opening to get into conversation with him, I ventured to say, "O, Sir, I cannot think Mr. Garrick would grudge such a trifle to you."—"Sir," said he, "I have known David Garrick longer than you have done; and I know no right you have to talk with me on the subject." Perhaps I deserved this check; for it was rather presumptuous in me, an entire stranger, to express any doubt of the justice of his animadversion upon his old acquaintance and pupil.

I now felt myself much mortified, and I began to think that the hope which I had long indulged of obtaining his acquaintance was blasted. And, in truth, had not my ardor been uncommonly strong, and my resolution uncommonly persevering, so rough a reception might have deterred me forever from making any further attempts. Fortunately, however, I remained upon the field not wholly discomfited, and was soon rewarded by hearing some of his conversation, of which I preserved a short memorandum. . . .

JAMES BOSWELL

I was highly pleased with the extraordinary vigor of his conversation, and regretted that I was drawn away from it by an engagement at another place. I had, for a part of an evening, been left alone with him, and had ventured to make an observation now and then, which he received very civilly ; so that I was satisfied that, though there was a roughness in his manner, there was no ill-nature in his disposition. Davies followed me to the door, and when I complained to him a little of the hard blows which the great man had given me, he kindly took it upon him to console me by saying, “Don’t be uneasy. I can see he likes you very well.”—*Life of Johnson.*

JOHNSON IN HIS DEN.

A few days afterward I called on Davies, and asked him if he thought I might take the liberty of waiting on Mr. Johnson at his chambers in the Temple. He said I certainly might, and that Mr. Johnson would take it as a compliment. So upon Tuesday, the 24th of May, after having been entertained by the sallies of Messieurs Thornton, Wilkes, Churchill, and Lloyd, with whom I had passed the morning, I boldly repaired to Johnson. His chambers were on the first floor of No. 1, Inner Temple Lane, and I entered them with an impression given me by the Rev. Dr. Blair of Edinburgh, who had been introduced to me not long before, and described his having “found the Giant in his den ;” an expression which, when I came to be pretty well acquainted with Johnson, I repeated to him, and he was diverted at this picturesque account of himself. . . .

He received me very courteously ; but it must be confessed that his apartments and furniture and morning dress were sufficiently uncouth. His brown suit of clothes looked very rusty ; he had on a little old, shrivelled, unpowdered wig, which was too small for his head, his neck-cloth and the knees of his breeches were loose ; his black worsted stockings ill drawn-up ; and he had a pair of unbuckled shoes by way of slippers. But all these slovenly peculiarities were forgotten the moment he began to talk. Some gentlemen, whom I do

### *JAMES BOSWELL*

not recollect, were sitting with him ; and when they went away I also rose ; but he said to me, " Nay, don't go." —" Sir," said I, " I am afraid that I intrude upon you. It is benevolent to allow me to sit and hear you." He seemed pleased with this compliment, which I sincerely paid him, and answered, " Sir, I am obliged to any man who visits me."

When I arose a second time, he again pressed me to stay, which I did. He told me that he generally went abroad at four in the afternoon, and seldom came home till two in the morning. I took the liberty to ask him if he did not think it wrong to live thus, and not make more of his great talents. He owned it was a bad habit. On reviewing, at the distance of many years, my journal of this period, I wonder how, at my first visit, I ventured to talk to him so freely, and that he bore it with so much indulgence. Before we parted he was so good as to promise to favor me with his company one evening at my lodgings ; and as I took my leave shook me cordially by the hand. It is almost needless to add that I felt no little elation at having now so happily established an acquaintance of which I had so long been ambitious.

—*Life of Johnson.*

### THE PERSONAL APPEARANCE OF JOHNSON.

His figure was large and well formed, and his countenance of the cast of an ancient statue ; yet his appearance was rendered strange and somewhat uncouth by convulsive cramps, by the scars of that distemper which it was once imagined the royal touch could cure, and by a slovenly mode of dress. He had the use of only one eye ; yet so much does the mind govern, and even supply the deficiency of organs, that his visual perceptions, as far as they extended, were uncommonly quick and accurate. So morbid was his temperament, that he never knew the natural joy of a free and vigorous use of his limbs. When he walked, it was like the struggling gait of one in fetters ; when he rode, he had no command or direction of his horse, but was carried on as if in a balloon.—*Life of Johnson.*

*JAMES BOSWELL*

THE MENTAL AND MORAL CHARACTER OF JOHNSON.

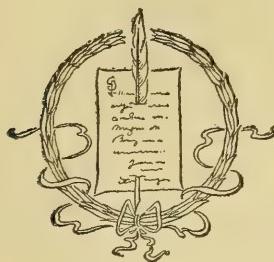
He was prone to superstition, but not to incredulity. Though his imagination might incline him to a belief in the marvellous and mysterious, his vigorous reason examined the evidence with jealousy. He was a sincere and zealous Christian, of High Church of England and monarchical principles, which he would not suffer to be questioned ; and had, perhaps, at an earlier period, narrowed his mind somewhat too much, both as to Religion and Politics. Nor can it be denied that he had many prejudices ; which, however, frequently suggested many of his pointed sayings, that show rather a playfulness of fancy than any settled malignity. . . .

He was hard to please, and easily offended ; impetuous and irritable in his temper ; but of a most humane and benevolent heart, which showed itself not only in a most liberal charity—as far as his means and circumstances would allow—but in a thousand instances of active benevolence. He was afflicted with a bodily disease which made him often restless and fretful ; and with a constitutional melancholy, the clouds of which darkened the brightness of his fancy, and gave a gloomy cast to his whole course of thinking. We ought not, therefore, to wonder at his sallies of impatience and passion at any time, especially when provoked by obtrusive ignorance or persevering petulance ; and allowance must be made for his uttering harsh and satirical sallies even against his best friends. He loved praise when it was brought to him ; but was too proud to seek for it. . . . He was somewhat susceptible to flattery. Though usually grave, and even awful in his deportment, he possessed uncommon and peculiar powers of wit and humor. He frequently indulged himself in colloquial pleasantry ; and the heartiest merriment was often enjoyed in his company, with this great advantage, that as it was entirely free from any poisonous tincture of vice or impurity, it was salutary to those who shared in it. He had accustomed himself to such accuracy in his common conversation, that he at all times expressed his thoughts with great force, and an

JAMES BOSWELL

elegant choice of language, the effect of which was aided by his having a loud voice, and a slow, deliberate utterance.

In him were united a most logical head with a most fertile imagination, which gave him an extraordinary advantage in arguing; for he could reason close or wide, as he saw best for the moment. Exulting in his intellectual strength, and dexterity, he could, when he pleased, be the greatest sophist that ever contended in the list of declamation; and, from a spirit of contradiction, and a delight in showing his powers, he would often maintain the wrong side with equal warmth and ingenuity; so that when there was an audience, his real opinions could seldom be gathered from his talk; though when he was in company with a single friend, he would discuss a subject with genuine fairness. But he was too conscientious to make error permanent by deliberately writing it; and in his numerous works he earnestly inculcated what appeared to him to be the truth; his piety being constant, and the ruling principle of all his conduct. Such was Samuel Johnson—a man whose talents, acquirements, and virtues were so extraordinary that the more his character is considered, the more he will be regarded by posterity with admiration and reverence.—*Life of Johnson.*





BOUCICAULT, DION, an Irish-American actor and dramatist, was born in Dublin, December 26, 1822; died in New York, September 18, 1890. Literature may be said to have been hereditary in the family, his uncle, George Darley, being a well-known dramatic poet and essayist, and two brothers having achieved fame and fortune as colonial journalists—George, for many years editor of *The Melbourne Daily News*, and Arthur, editor of *The Northern Argus*. At the age of nineteen Dion produced his first dramatic work, *London Assurance*, a comedy, which was brought out at Covent Garden with great success. In 1853 he married Agnes Robertson, an actress, from whom he afterward separated on the ground that they had not been legally married. From 1853 until 1860 he lived in the United States. Then he went to London, but returned to America in 1874. His plays, which number more than one hundred, include: *Dot* (1862); *The Relief of Lucknow* (1862); *Effie Deans* (1863); *Streets of London* (1864); *Arrah-Na-Pogue* (1865); *Rip Van Winkle* and *The Parish Clerk* (1865), written in collaboration with Joseph Jefferson; *The Flying Scud* (1866); *Hunted Down* (1866); *The Long Strike* (1866); *How She Loves Him* (1867); *Foul Play* (1867), with Charles Read; *After Dark* (1868); *Lost at Sea* (1869); *Formosa* (1869); *The Rapparee* (1870);

DION BOUCICAULT

*Jezebel* (1870); *Babil and Bijou* (1872); *Paddy O'Dowd* (1873); *Mora* (1873); *Mimi* (1873); *Led Astray* (1873). Of his other plays the best-known are: *Janet's Pride*, *Louis XI.*, *Faust and Marguerite*, *Paul Lafarge*, *A Dark Night's Work*, *The Dead Secret*, *Andy Blake*, and *The Shaughraun*. Boucicault excelled as a dramatist in brightness of dialogue, dramatic action, and the treatment of incidents. His melodramas were more natural than had been those of his predecessors; and altogether it may well be conceded that he elevated and improved the character of the Irish drama. In the drawing of character, the introduction and handling of dramatic incidents, and the composition of scenes of pathos, passion, or humor, he displays originality, knowledge of human nature, and dramatic judgment.

Our selection is from *London Assurance*, the chief characters of which will sufficiently explain themselves.

LADY GAY SPANKER.

*Max.*—Here, all of you look. Here is Lady Gay Spanker, coming across the lawn at a hand gallop.

*Sir Harcourt.* [Running to the window.]—Bless me, the horse is running away!

*Max.*—Look how she takes that fence! there's a seat.

*Sir H.*—Lady Gay Spanker—who may she be?

*Grace.*—Gay Spanker, Sir Harcourt? My cousin and dearest friend—you *must* like her.

*Sir H.*—It will be my desire since it is your wish—though it will be a hard task in your presence.

*Grace.*—I am sure she will like you.

*Sir H.*—Ha! ha! I flatter myself.

*Young Courtly.*—Who, and what is she?

*Grace.*—Glee, glee, made a living thing—Nature, in some frolic mood, shut up a merry devil in her eye, and,

DION BOUCICAULT

spiting Art, stole joy's brightest harmony to thrill her laugh, which peals out sorrow's knell. Her cry rings loudest in the field—the very echo it loves best, and as each hill attempts to ape her voice, Earth seems to laugh that it made a thing so glad.

*Max.*—Ay, the merriest minx I ever kissed.

[*Lady Gay laughs without.*]

*Lady Gay.* [Without.]—Max !

*Max.*—Come in, you mischievous puss.

[Enter James.]

*James.*—Mr. Adolphus and Lady Gay Spanker.

[Exit : Enter Lady Gay.]

*Lady Gay.*—Ha ! ha ! Well, governor, how are ye ? I have been down five times, climbing up your stairs in my long clothes. How are you, Grace, dear ? [Kisses her.] There, don't fidget, Max. And there—[kisses him] there's one for you.

*Sir H.*—Ahem !

*Lady Gay.*—Oh, gracious, I didn't see you had visitors.

*Max.*—Permit me to introduce—Sir Harcourt Courtly —Lady Gay Spanker. Mr. Dazzle, Mr. Hamilton—Lady Gay Spanker.

*Sir H.* [Aside.]—A devilish fine woman !

*Dazzle.* [Aside to Sir H.]—She's a devilish fine woman.

*Lady Gay.*—You mustn't think anything of the liberties I take with my old papa here—bless him !

*Sir H.*—Oh, no ! [Aside.] I only thought I should only like to be in his place.

*Lady Gay.*—I am so glad you have come, Sir Harcourt. Now we shall be able to make a decent figure at the heels of a hunt.

*Sir H.*—Does your Ladyship hunt ?

*Lady Gay.*—Ha ! I say, governor, does my Ladyship hunt ? I rather flatter myself that I do hunt ! Why, Sir Harcourt, one might as well live without laughing as without hunting. Man was fashioned expressly to fit a horse. Are not hedges and ditches created for leaps ? Of course ! And I look upon foxes to be one of the most blessed dispensations of a benign Providence.

*Sir H.*—Yes, it is all very well in the abstract. I tried it once.

DION BOUCICAULT

*Lady Gay.*—Once ! Only once ?

*Sir H.*—Once, only once. And then the animal ran away with me.

*Lady Gay.*—Why, you would not have him walk ?

*Sir H.*—Finding my society disagreeable, he instituted a series of kicks, with a view to removing the annoyance ; but aided by the united stays of mane and tail, I frustrated his intentions. His next recourse, however, was more effectual, for he succeeded in rubbing me off against a tree.

*Max and Lady Gay.*—Ha ! ha ! ha !

*Dazzle.*—How absurd you must have looked with your legs and arms in the air, like a shipwrecked tea-table.

*Sir H.*—Sir, I never looked absurd in my life. Ah, it may be very amusing in relation, I dare say, but very unpleasant in effect.

*Lady Gay.*—I pity you, Sir Harcourt ; it was criminal in your parents to neglect your education so shamefully.

*Sir H.*—Possibly ; but be assured, I shall never break my neck awkwardly from a horse, when it might be accomplished with less trouble from a bedroom window.

*Young Courtly.* [Aside.]—My dad will be caught by this she Bucephalus-tamer.

*Max.*—Ah ! Sir Harcourt, had you been here a month ago, you would have witnessed the most glorious run that ever swept over merry England's green cheek—a steeple chase, Sir, which I intended to win, but my horse broke down the day before. I had a chance, notwithstanding, and but for Gay here, I should have won. How I regretted my absence from it ! How did my filly behave herself, Gay ?

*Lady Gay.*—Gloriously, Max ! gloriously ! There were sixty horses in the field, all mettle to the bone : the start was a picture—away we went in a cloud—pell-mell—helter-skelter—the fools first, as usual, using themselves up—we soon passed them—first your Kitty, then my Blueskin, and Craven's Colt last. Then came the tug—Kitty skimmed the walls—Blueskin flew over the fences—the Colt neck-and-neck, and half a mile to run—at last the Colt baulked a leap and went wild. Kitty and I had it all to ourselves—she was three lengths ahead as we breasted the last wall, six feet, if an inch, and a

DION BOUCICAULT

ditch on the other side. Now, for the first time, I gave Blueskin his head—ha ! ha ! Away he flew like a thunderbolt—over went the filly—I over the same spot, leaving Kitty in the ditch—walked the steeple, eight miles in thirty minutes, and scarcely turned a hair.

*All.*—Bravo ! bravo !

*Lady Gay.*—Do you hunt?

*Dazzle.*—Hunt ! I belong to a hunting family. I was born on horseback and cradled in a kennel ! Ay, and I hope I may die with a whoo-whoop !

*Max.* [To *Sir H.*]—You must leave your town habits in the smoke of London : here we rise with the lark.

*Sir H.*—Haven't the remotest conception when that period is.

*Grace.*—The man that misses sunrise loses the sweetest part of his existence.

*Sir H.*—Oh, pardon me ; I have seen sunrise frequently after a ball, or from the windows of my travelling carriage, and I always considered it disagreeable.

*Grace.*—I love to watch the first tear that glistens in the opening eye of morning, the silent song the flowers breathe, the thrilling choir of the woodland minstrels, to which the modest brook trickles applause :—these swelling out the sweetest chord of sweet creation's matins, seem to pour some soft and merry tale into the daylight's ear, as if the waking world had dreamed a happy thing, and now smiled o'er the telling of it.

*Sir H.*—The effect of a rustic education ! Who could ever discover music in a damp foggy morning, except those confounded waits, who never play in tune, and a miserable wretch who makes a point of crying coffee under my window just as I am persuading myself to sleep : in fact, I never heard any music worth listening to except in Italy.

*Lady Gay.*—No ? then you never heard a well-trained English pack in full cry ?

*Sir H.*—Full cry !

*Lady Gay.*—Ay ! there is harmony, if you will. Give me the trumpet-neigh ; the spotted pack just catching scent. What a chorus is their yelp ! The view-hallo, blent with a peal of free and fearless mirth ! That's our old English music—match it where you can.

DION BOUCICAULT

*Sir H.* [Aside.]—I must see about Lady Gay Spanker.  
*Dazzle.* [Aside to Sir H.]—Ah, would you—

*Lady Gay*—Time then appears as young as love, and plumes as swift a wing. Away we go! The earth flies back to aid our course! Horse, man, hound, earth, heaven!—all—all—one piece of glowing ecstasy! Then I love the world, myself, every living thing—my jocund soul cries out for very glee, as it could wish that all creation had but one mouth, that I might kiss it!

*Sir H.* [Aside.]—I wish I were the mouth!

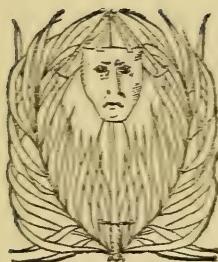
*Max.*—Why, we will regenerate you, Baronet! But, Gay, where is your husband?—Where is Adolphus?

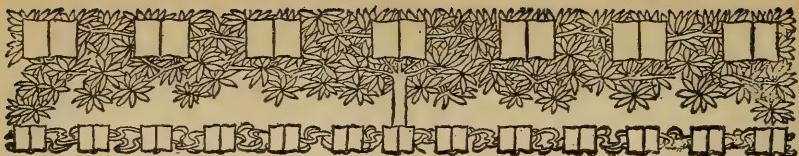
*Lady Gay*.—Bless me, where is my Dolly?

*Sir H.*—You are married then?

*Lady Gay*.—I have a husband somewhere, though I can't find him just now. Dolly, dear! [Aside to Max.] Governor, at home I always whistle when I want him.

—*London Assurance, Act III., Scene I.*





BOURGET, PAUL, a French novelist and essayist, was born in Amiens, September 2, 1852. He studied at the Lyceum of Clermont-Terrand, where his father was Professor of mathematics, and after a brilliant course here, entered the college of Sainte Barbe, graduating from it in 1872 with the highest honors. His father, disappointed that he preferred a literary career to his own profession, which he had chosen for him, now left him to his own resources, and for several years he struggled with poverty in Paris before his writings began to attract attention. Although by 1881 he had published two or three volumes of poems, and many magazine articles, it was not until his first series of *Essays* appeared, in 1883, that he received recognition as a writer of great literary merit. The second series, published in 1886, strengthened his already secure position in the literary world. His first novel, *L'Irréparable*, was published in 1884. Others are: *Cruelle Énigme* (1885); *Un Crime d'Amour* (1886); *André Cornélis* and *Mensonges* (1887). Later works are: *Pastels of Men* (two series, 1890-91); *Impressions of Italy* (1891); *Cosmopolis* (1892); *The Saint; Outre-Mer* (1894); and *A Tragic Idyl* (1896). "M. Paul Bourget," says *The Westminster Review*, "may be considered the chief representative of the psychical school of novelists which claims to descend from Balzac and Flau-

*PAUL BOURGET*

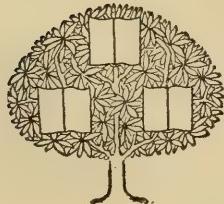
bert. It would not be unfair to term him a sort of French Hamlet, modified, perhaps, about as much as M. Mounet Sully's impersonation at the Théâtre Française differs from that which is presented on the English or German stage. What a contrast between him and Alphonse Daudet, the sunny Provençal, who hates sadness more than anything else, and has kept himself conspicuously free from all Germanic influences!" *The Nineteenth Century* says: "He is unquestionably among the first of contemporary novelists. We might call him, not inappropriately, the Stendhal of our day —the most considerable living artist in psychological fiction."

LAKE OF PORTO.

The surface of the Lake extended before her so perfectly peaceful that hardly did a slow, silent ripple break the smooth expanse of thick, heavy, black water, invaded by reeds, and on which the long leaves of aquatic plants displayed their dark verdure. And all around the young girl was a field of flowers—a forest of pink reeds, while on the other side rows of Italian pines stood outlined, flattening their black summits against an ultramarine blue sky, where the sun was already beginning to set, as it was already more than five o'clock. A vague mist floated over the lake—a mist, no—a vapor of vapors, just enough to frost over the almost too metallic surface of the dead water. Not a breath of wind shook the slender reeds, from the midst of whose stems arose the innumerable croakings of the tree-frogs, hidden in the grass. Sometimes one of these animals plunged into the lake. The sound of a stone falling into the water—a splash—a larger ripple—and the mirror of the vast pond resumed the aspect of charm, at once sinister and delightful. At other moments crows flew into the air with great cries. They went toward a meadow on the left, to which led an alley, bordered

*PAUL BOURGET*

with roses, by which Alba had come, and where she had mechanically gathered a few of these flowers, which she had fastened in her dress with a last instinct of youth and coquetry, even in death. This clear, late afternoon, this lake, almost fantastically motionless, this tragical horizon, with an I know not what unchangeable character spread over all things—all in the melancholy setting of that final moment, was in harmony with the young girl's thoughts, and this so completely, that she stopped in rapture. There was in the damp atmosphere which gradually penetrated her, a charm of deadly somnolence to which she abandoned herself dreamily, with an almost physical voluptuousness, her will paralyzed, drinking in through her whole being the feverish emanations of that spot, one of the most fatal on the whole of that dangerous coast, at that hour and season, until a cold chill suddenly shook her beneath the thin material of her summer dress. Her shoulders contracted, her teeth closed, and this impression of sudden discomfort was for her the signal to act. She took another alley of rose-trees in bloom to reach a point of the shore which had been cleared of vegetation, and where she saw the outline of a boat. She unfastened it, and managing the heavy oars with her delicate hands, she soon reached the middle of the lake.—*Cosmopolis.*





BOWLES, CAROLINE ANNE, an English poetess, born at Lymington, Hampshire, December 6, 1787; died there, July 20, 1854. In 1839 she was married to Robert Southey, who had long been her literary and personal friend. Southey had already manifested symptoms of that mental disorder which now developed rapidly and soon reduced him to almost absolute imbecility. He died in 1843, and to his widow was granted a Government pension of £200. As early as 1823 Southey and Caroline Bowles projected a poem upon Robin Hood, to be written in the irregular measure of Southey's *Thalaba*. Only a portion of this poem was ever written; this was published, with other *Fragments*, in 1847. Among the stanzas written by Caroline Bowles are the following:

#### A SUNSET SCENE.

Majestically slow  
The Sun goes down in glory—  
    The full-orbed Autumn sun;  
From battlement to basement,  
From flanking tower to flanking tower,  
The long-ranged windows of a noble hall  
    Fling back the flaming splendor.  
Wave above wave below  
    Orange, and green, and gold,  
    Russet and crimson.  
Like an embroidered zone, ancestral woods  
Close around on all sides :

CAROLINE ANNE BOWLES

Those, again begirt  
In wavy undulations of all hues  
To the horizon's verge by the deep forest.  
    The holy stillness of the hour,  
        The hush of human life,  
            Lets the low voice be heard :  
The low, sweet, solemn voice  
    Of the deep woods,  
        Its mystical murmuring  
Now swelling into choral harmony,  
    Rich, full, exultant ;  
In tremulous whispers next,  
    Sinking away,  
        A spiritual undertone  
Till the cooing of the wood-pigeon  
    Is heard alone.

Caroline Bowles began writing for the magazines, especially for *Blackwood's*, while quite young. The first collection of her poems was made in 1820. Other collections appeared at intervals up to a short time before her marriage with Southey. In prose she wrote for *Blackwood's* a series of *Chapters on Churchyards*, which were brought together in two volumes, in 1829, and several other small volumes of prose sketches. The general character of her poems is thus set forth by Henry Nelson Coleridge :

"If Mrs. Norton is the Byron, Caroline Bowles is the Cowper of our modern poetesses. She has much of that great writer's humor, fondness for rural life, melancholy pathos, and moral satire. She has also Cowper's pre-eminently English manner in diction and thought."

Christopher North, in the *Noctes Ambrosianæ*, avers that "Miss Bowles is equal to Mrs. Hemans;" and Professor Moir says: "We doubt if

CAROLINE ANNE BOWLES

the English language possesses anything more profoundly pathetic than Mrs. Southeby's four tales, *The Young Gray Head*, *The Murder Glen*, *Walter and William*, and *The Evening Walk*."

ONCE UPON A TIME.

I mind me of a pleasant time,  
A season long ago ;  
The pleasantest I've ever known,  
Or ever now shall know.  
Bees, birds, and little tinkling rills,  
So merrily did chime ;  
The year was in its sweet spring-tide—  
And I was in my prime.

I've never heard such music since,  
From every bending spray :  
I've never plucked such primroses,  
Set thick on bank and brae ;  
I've never smelt such violets  
As in that pleasant time  
I found by every hawthorn root—  
When I was in my prime.

Yon moory down, so black and bare,  
Was gorgeous then, and gay  
With golden gorse—bright blossoming  
As none blooms nowaday.  
The blackbird sings but seldom now  
Up there in the old lime,  
Where hours and hours he used to sing—  
When I was in my prime.

Such cutting winds came never then  
To pierce one through and through ;  
More softly fell the silent shower,  
More balmily the dew.  
The morning mist and evening haze,  
Unlike this cold gray rime,  
Seemed woven of warm golden air—  
When I was in my prime.

CAROLINE ANNE BOWLES

And blackberries—so mawkish now—  
Were finely flavored then ;  
And nuts—such reddening clusters ripe  
I ne'er shall pull again ;  
Nor strawberries blushing bright—as rich  
As fruits of sunniest clime ;  
How all is altered for the worse—  
Since I was in my prime.

THE PAUPER'S DEATH-BED.

Tread softly—bow the head—in reverent silence bow.  
No passing bell doth toll ; yet an immortal soul  
Is passing now.

Stranger ! however great, with lowly reverence bow ;  
There's one in that poor shed—one by that paltry  
bed—  
Greater than thou.

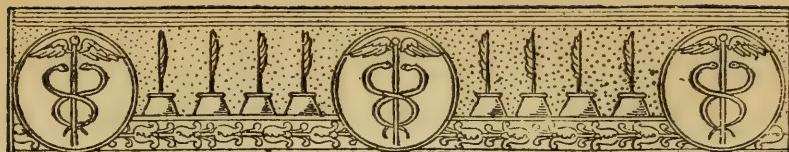
Beneath that beggar's roof, Lo ! Death doth keep his  
state :  
Enter—no crowds attend : enter—no guards defend  
This palace-gate.

That pavement damp and cold no smiling courtiers  
tread  
One silent woman stands, lifting with meagre hands  
A dying head.

No mingling voices sound—an infant wail alone ;  
A sob suppressed—again that short, deep gasp, and  
then  
The parting groan.

O change—O wondrous change ! Burst are the prison  
bars :  
This moment there, so low, so agonized, and now  
Beyond the stars.

O change—stupendous change ! There lies the soulless  
clod :  
The sun eternal breaks—the new immortal wakes—  
Wakes with his God.



BOWLES, SAMUEL, an American journalist, was born February 9, 1826; died January 16, 1878. He was the son of Samuel Bowles, the second of that name, a printer by trade, who went from Hartford, Conn., to Springfield, Mass., in 1824, at the age of twenty-seven years, and started *The Weekly Republican*. Samuel Bowles, the son, gave evidence at an early age of his aptitude for journalism. His education was limited to the instructions of an excellent private school which formerly flourished in Springfield, and the knowledge unconsciously absorbed in the atmosphere of his father's printing-office. At the age of eighteen years he persuaded his somewhat reluctant father to allow him (March 29, 1844) to start *The Daily Republican*. The experiment of publishing a daily newspaper in Springfield fifty years ago was a hazardous one, and in no other town in Massachusetts, outside of Boston, had the venture been made. The result, however, justified young Bowles's sanguine faith. Before the close of the second year the paper was on a paying basis. Successive enlargements at intervals of a few years testify to the growing fame and prosperity of the paper. The upbuilding of *The Daily Republican* became its founder's chief aim in life. He plunged into work with all the ardor of youth,

*SAMUEL BOWLES*

the spur of natural talent, and the zeal of intense devotion to the profession. At the close of the Presidential campaign of 1856, *The Republican* had fairly achieved the position which *The New York Tribune* soon after accorded it, of "the best and ablest country journal ever published on this continent." "It had won its place by the hardest work, by its editor's natural taste for journalism, and by the opportunity of a great political epoch."

Of strong Whig proclivities, its young editor's receptive mind readily opened to the inspiration which created the Republican party. Indeed, he may be said to have presided at the inception of the great party in Massachusetts. This was in 1855, when Mr. Bowles, by virtue of his name heading the list of those calling a conference at Boston to break down Know-Nothing supremacy in Massachusetts, became the presiding officer of the convention which inaugurated the Republican party in that State. This was about the only time in his life that Mr. Bowles ever personally entered politics outside the columns of his newspaper. *The Republican* was the first paper in the country to advocate suffrage irrespective of race or color, and was among the first to champion woman suffrage. Mr. Bowles found little occasion for variance with the Republican party until the era of Southern reconstruction, when the need for independence of party dictation grew steadily until the Presidential contest of 1872. *The Republican* then ceased to be merely partisan, and began its career as an independent journal by pronouncing for Mr. Greeley. In 1876, recognizing in Presi-

SAMUEL BOWLES

dent Hayes's fair professions of a liberal policy toward the South and of a reformed civil service, the very things for which it had so long and earnestly striven, the paper again became a hearty supporter of the Republican nominee. *The Republican*, under Mr. Bowles's direction, early subscribed to the doctrine of a gradual and judicious introduction of free trade into the country as early as the conditions seemed to warrant such a policy, and was characterized by broad and ripe views on questions of finance and political economy. Mr. Bowles was, *par excellence*, the journalist. He possessed the news-instinct in the highest degree, and the ability of newspaper organization. He also had the special gift and inspiration of the educator, which found ample opportunity for exercise upon the scores of young men who began their careers as journalists under his training. The paper was also fortunate in attracting to its columns the budding efforts of literary talent. It has introduced to the world not a few writers who have become widely famed. The most conspicuous of its literary protégés, perhaps, was Dr. J. G. Holland, one of the founders of *Scribner's Magazine* (now *The Century*), who for sixteen years was associated with Mr. Bowles in the editing of *The Republican*.

An episode which did much to bring the paper and its editor into national prominence was the unwarranted and vindictive arrest of Mr. Bowles in New York in 1868, and his confinement in Ludlow Street Jail, at the instigation of Jim Fisk, who was then flourishing amidst his corruptions. This

SAMUEL BOWLES

was in consequence of the aggravating truthfulness of a sketch of Fisk's early career appearing in *The Republican*. But "Prince Erie's" revenge served only to more quickly awaken the moral sense of the community to the reprehensibleness of his character and deeds.

Although Mr. Bowles never had the opportunity or inclination to write books, three or four very interesting and salable ones were made up at intervals, mainly from his letters of American travel to *The Republican*. The first of these, *Across the Continent*, was the fruit of a journey to California, overland by stage, in 1865, with Hon. Schuyler Colfax, Lieutenant-Governor Bross, of Illinois, and others. Another book, entitled *The Switzerland of America*, vividly and picturesquely describes a vacation tour among the mountains and parks of Colorado during the summer of 1868. Still another book, *Our New West*, was published in 1869; while latest of all came the brochure entitled *The Pacific Railroad—Open*, composed of a series of articles contributed to *The Atlantic Monthly*, celebrating the completion of the great transcontinental railway. Mr. Bowles visited Europe four times. All his travels, whether on this continent or abroad, were pursued with the keenest relish, and made largely to subserve an educational purpose. They led, besides, to acquaintances and friendships with many of the most distinguished men of all pursuits in this country, and with not a few in England. He was for several years of his later life a trustee of Amherst College.

### SAMUEL BOWLES

At twenty-two years of age Mr. Bowles married Mary S. D. Schermerhorn, of Geneva, N. Y., and seven children survived him, including his eldest son, Samuel, who succeeded at his father's death to the management of *The Republican*. Mr. Bowles's death at the comparatively early age of fifty-two years was occasioned by several recurring strokes of paralysis. The remoter cause was the mental wear and nervous exhaustion proceeding from more than thirty years of an over-intense, overworked life. *The Life and Times of Samuel Bowles*, in two volumes, written by George S. Merriam, was published in 1885.

### HORACE GREELEY.

"The country is gone ; *The Tribune* is gone ; and *I* am gone." If we may credit a New York paper, these were the last rational words of Horace Greeley.

Perhaps he really uttered them ; perhaps he did not. As a rule, the last words of distinguished men belong in the Apocrypha. There are exceptions, however, and we are inclined to put this down as one of them. Both sentiment and language are so natural, that we have little difficulty in accepting them as authentic. Mr. Greeley, like many other men of the same temperament, was lacking in the equal mind. Ardent and sanguine in whatever he undertook, he was ever prone to magnify a reverse into a rout. He was eminently susceptible to moral panics ; the first frost of ill fortune set him shivering ; the first outset of calamity was apt to take him off his feet. After awhile, he picked himself up again and renewed the fight as hopefully as ever. Doubtless he would have done so in this instance, if disappointment had not been re-enforced by disease ; if the soul had had the rugged, indomitable physique of former years to fall back upon. Yet the disappointment, by itself, would have been very hard to bear. Mr. Greeley loved his country truly and deeply.

## SAMUEL BOWLES

He was an American through and through. *The Tribune* was his first-born child, and dear to him as the apple of his eye. He was ambitious for himself also; his nature craved appreciation; knowing that he deserved well of his fellow-citizens, that he had done them good service, that it was in him to do greater things yet if only the chance were offered, he was restless and uneasy for some conspicuous mark of their confidence. He desired recognition for the past and opportunity for the future. In his nomination for the presidency he saw both. His sanguine temperament asserted itself; he discounted success and revelled in dreams of an administration that was to be made memorable for justice, for honesty, for kindly feeling, for common-sense statesmanship, for abuses corrected, for benefits conferred upon a tranquillized and reunited nation. The waking-up would have been very bitter at the best. Add shattered nerves to shattered hopes, and what more natural than that the great editor, sick unto death, should cry out that everything is gone—the country, *The Tribune*, himself.

But God forbid that we should mistake this passionate cry, wrung from a worn-out and disappointed man lying upon his death-bed, for a true statement of the fact. We can see what those filming eyes could not. We know that nothing is gone. The country? Its forehead is still glistening with the dew of its mighty youth. It has survived the Washingtons and Jeffersons and Franklins; it will survive the statesmen and patriots upon whom in our generation their mantles have fallen. It has survived the Burrs and Yancys and Slidells; it will survive the Camerons and Mortons and Butlers.

*The Tribune?* Mr. Greeley's death is undoubtedly a severe blow to it. But no one need fear or hope that the blow will prove fatal. A great newspaper is not killed so easily. It has a wonderful vitality. It acquires an individuality, a life of its own quite apart from and independent of that of its creator. It develops distinctive traits; it accumulates traditions; it gathers around it a clientage of readers; it becomes the owner of that most intangible but most valuable of all prop-

SAMUEL BOWLES

erties—"a good will." The death of Mr. Greeley will no more kill *The Tribune* than that of Mr. Raymond did *The Times*, or that of Mr. Bennett did *The Herald*. The money interests at stake are of themselves an ample guarantee that so valuable a property will not be allowed to run down for the want of proper care and management. Then, with all its foibles and mistakes, *The Tribune* represents, and is generally recognized as representing, the best elements in our national character and life—the moral earnestness, the advanced thought, the instinct of progress, the openness to new ideas, the propaganda of political and social reform. It is this that has made it the greatest of American newspapers. Let it preserve the character stamped upon it by its dead founder, let it be true to the conditions he has bequeathed to it, and the best writers in the country will be attached to it by the law of moral gravitation. The late Henry J. Raymond once complained to a radical friend of the trouble he had in finding men who united conservatism with an ability to write good leaders. "All the clever fellows," he said, "are on your side." He hit the nail on the head, too. The clever fellows, the men of brains and earnestness and ambition, are always and everywhere on the side of progress. We expect presently to see *The Tribune* a better newspaper than Mr. Greeley ever made it, or could have made it. The new times demands a new journalism, differing in several important respects from the old. As a personal, partisan journalist, Mr. Greeley does not leave his equal behind him. He constantly put himself into his paper; he could not help it. Old *Tribune* readers and his brother journalists everywhere will miss him sadly. But after a little we shall look to see the paper thrive all the better for the removal of his overshadowing personality.

Horace Greeley? He is only beginning to live. Every year now will add to his power; will round and heap the measure of his fame. The mistakes which marred his work are already half forgotten; the work itself remains, and will remain forever,—an indefeasible possession, an imperishable monument. So, too, the foibles, the weaknesses, the pettinesses which obscured his

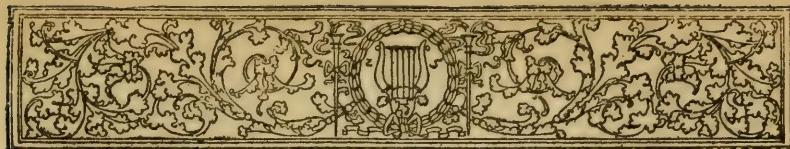
SAMUEL BOWLES

character scale off now and drop out of sight. The man himself is coming into view at last—the real Horace Greeley, with his great, active brain and tender heart, his grand hatred of wrong and charity for the wrong-doer, his restless benevolence and his warm human interest in everything appertaining to humanity. As the years pass, he will loom up taller and taller. He did not need the presidency for a pedestal, though he thought he did. That was his mistake. The office might have belittled him; it could not have added a cubit to his stature in the remembrance of his countrymen or in the history of his country. It is pleasant now to remember that his last words to us, while yet in health of body and mind, were of forgiveness and love. It is pleasant to believe that by that bright light that now shines upon him he has already discovered how sadly he has misjudged in supposing anything was gone, or lost, or destroyed—that he already sees of the travail of his soul and is satisfied.

“ His ashes in a peaceful urn shall rest,  
His name a great example stands, to show  
How strangely high endeavors may be blessed.”

—*From the Springfield Republican, November 30, 1872.*





BOWLES, WILLIAM LISLE, an English poet, antiquary, and clergyman, vicar of Bremhill in Wiltshire, born at King's Sutton, Northamptonshire, England, September 24, 1762; died at Salisbury, England, April 7, 1850. He received his education at Winchester and Trinity College, Oxford. In 1828 he became residentiary canon of Salisbury. In 1793 he issued a volume of *Sonnets*, which were greatly admired by Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Southey. Of these *Sonnets* Hallam says: "They may be reckoned among the first-fruits of a new era in poetry." His other published works include: *Coombe Ellen* (1798); *St. Michael's Mount* (1798); *Battle of the Nile* (1799); *Sorrows of Switzerland* (1801); *The Picture* (1803); *The Spirit of Discovery* (1804), *Ellen Gray* (1823) and numerous prose works, including *Hermes Britannicus* (1828). Bowles subsequently published a collection of poems entitled *The Little Villager's Verse Book*. The two following are among the best of his sonnets:

#### ON TIME.

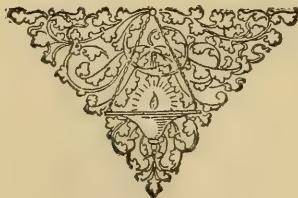
O Time ! who know'st a lenient hand to lay  
Softest on Sorrow's wound, and slowly thence  
(Lulling to sad repose the weary sense)  
The faint pang steals unperceived away !  
On thee I rest my only hope at last,  
And think when thou hast dried the bitter tear  
That flows in vain o'er all my soul held dear,

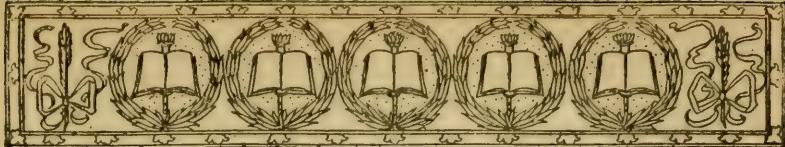
*WILLIAM LISLE BOWLES*

I may look back on every sorrow past,  
And meet life's peaceful evening with a smile ;  
As some lone bird, at day's departing hour,  
Sings in the sunbeam, of the transient shower  
Forgetful, though its wings are wet the while ;—  
Yet ah, how much must that poor heart endure  
Which hopes from thee and thee alone a cure !

UPON THE RHINE.

'Twas morn, and beautiful the mountain's brow—  
Hung with the clusters of the bending vine—  
Shone in the early light, when on the Rhine  
We sailed and heard the waters round the prow  
In murmurs parting, varying as we go,  
Rocks after rocks come forward and retire,  
As some gray convent wall or sunlit spire  
Starts up along the banks, unfolding slow.  
Here castles, like the prisons of despair,  
Frown as we pass !—there on the vineyard's side,  
The bursting sunshine pours its streaming tide ;  
While Grief, forgetful amid scenes so fair,  
Counts not the hours of a long summer's day,  
Nor heeds how fast the prospect winds away.





BOWRING, SIR JOHN, an English diplomatist, linguist, and translator, born at Exeter, England, October 17, 1792; died there, November 23, 1872. He was a man of mark as early as 1824, when *The Westminster Review* was established, and which he edited for about five years. He was among the friends of Jeremy Bentham, who intrusted him with the charge of editing his literary remains. Bowring was a member of Parliament from 1835 to 1837, and again from 1841 to 1849, during which periods he performed some not unimportant semi-diplomatic service. In 1849 he received the appointment of British Consul at Hong-Kong and Superintendent of Trade in China. His conduct in this capacity was so highly approved that he received the honor of knighthood. In 1855 he headed an embassy to Siam, with which country he concluded a commercial treaty. Of his visit to that country he wrote a clever account, a single passage of which is here given.

#### STATE AND CEREMONIAL OF THE SIAMESE.

How can I describe the barbaric grandeur, the parade, the show, the glitter, the real magnificence, the profuse decorations of to-day's royal audience! We went, as usual, in the state barges; mine had scarlet and gold curtains, the others had none. Parkes sent them back, and they all returned with the needful appendages; he understands the art of managing Orientals marvellously

*JOHN BOWRING*

well. When we landed, chairs were brought, and multitudes of guards escorted us. From the moment we entered the precincts of the palace, an unbroken line of soldiery, dressed in a great variety of costumes, and bearing every species of weapon—many singularly grotesque and rude—spears, shields, swords, bucklers, battle-axes, bows, quivers, in every form, and uniforms of every color and shape, fantastical, fierce and amusing; the rudest forms of ancient warfare, mingled with sepoy-dressed regulars—ancient European court costumes amidst the light and golden garments, and sometimes the nakedness above the waist of nobles of the highest distinction. I was carried in a gaudy gilded chair, with a scarlet umbrella over me, borne by eight bearers with a crowd of attendants. My suite followed me with less decorated seats; but crowds of men, women, and children pressed around us, who were beaten away with canes by the police. We passed through rows of caparisoned ponies and elephants mounted for war. The under-troops of the wilder countries were broken by small bodies of soldiers dressed in European style, who “presented arms,” and had fifes and drums; but much of the music was of tom-toms and Siamese instruments. We were all conducted to a building to await the royal summons, where coffee and cigars were brought in, and gold and silver vessels, containing pure water, covered the table, at the head of which I was placed. The spittoon at my feet was of silver, inlaid with gold, and about fourteen inches in diameter. Soon a messenger came and we proceeded on foot to the hall of reception. Soft and exceedingly pleasing music welcomed our arrival, and it thundered forth a loud peal as we approached the grand hall of audience. On entering the hall, we found it crowded with nobles, all prostrate, and with their faces bent to the ground. I walked forward through the centre of the hall to a cushion provided for me in a line with the very highest nobles not of royal blood; the prime-minister and his brother were close to me on my right hand. The King came in and seated himself on an elevated and gorgeous throne like the curtained box of a theatre. He was clad in golden garments, his crown at his side;

*JOHN BOWRING*

but he wore on his head a cap decorated with large diamonds, and enormous diamond rings were on his fingers. At my left, nearer the throne, were the King's brothers and his sons ; at the right, the princes of the blood, the Somdetches, and the higher nobles. The nobility crowded the hall, all on their knees ; and on the entrance of the King, his throne being raised about ten feet from the floor, they all bent their foreheads to the ground, and we sat down as gracefully as we could, while the prostrations were repeated again and again.—*The Kingdom and People of Siam.*

In 1859 Bowring was retired from public life with a pension. A volume of his *Autobiographical Reminiscences* was published in 1877, five years after his death. Bowring's place in literature rests mainly upon his spirited translations of poems in the comparatively little-known European languages. These translations belong to the first half of Bowring's life. The principal of them are: *Specimens of the Russian Poets* (1821); *Batavian Anthology* (1824); *Ancient Poetry and Romances of Spain* (1824); *Specimens of the Polish Poets* (1827); *Servian Popular Poetry* (1827); *Poetry of the Magyars* (1830); and *Cheskin Anthology* (1832). Several of Bowring's metrical translations from noted authors will be found under the names of those authors. Two others are here given, as pertaining rather to the translator than to the original author.

DURING A THUNDER-STORM.

It thunders ! Sons of dust, in reverence bow !  
Ancient of Days ! Thou speakest from above :  
Thy right hand wields the bolt of terror now ;  
That hand which scatters peace and joy and love.

*JOHN BOWRING*

Almighty ! trembling like a timid child,  
I hear Thy awful voice—alarmed—afraid—  
I see the flashes of Thy lightning wild,  
And in the very grave would hide my head.

Lord ! what is man ? Up to the sun he flies—  
Or feebly wanders through earth's vale of dust :  
*There* is he lost midst heaven's high mysteries,  
And *here* in error and in darkness lost :  
Beneath the storm-clouds, on life's raging sea,  
Like a poor sailor—by the tempest tost  
In a frail bark—the sport of destiny,  
He sleeps—and dashes on the rocky coast.

Thou breathest ;—and the obedient storm is still :  
Thou speakest —silent the submissive wave :  
Man's shattered ship the rushing waters fill,  
And the hushed billows roll across his grave.  
Sourceless and endless God ! compared with Thee,  
Life is a shadowy, momentary dream :  
And time, when viewed through Thy eternity,  
Less than the mote of morning's golden beam.

*—From the Russian of DIMITRIEV.*

**THE RICH AND THE POOR MAN.**

So goes the world ;—if wealthy, you may call  
*This friend, that brother* ;—friends and brothers all ;  
Though you are worthless—witless—never mind it ;  
You may have been a stable boy—what then ?  
'Tis wealth, good Sir, makes *honorable men*.  
You seek respect, no doubt, and *you* will find it.  
But if you are poor, heaven help you ! though your sire  
Had royal blood within him, and though you  
Possess the intellect of angels too,  
'Tis all in vain ;—the world will ne'er inquire  
On such a score :—Why should it take the pains ?  
'Tis easier to weigh purses, sure, than brains.  
  
I once saw a poor devil, keen and clever,  
Witty and wise :—he paid a man a visit,  
And no one noticed him, and no one ever  
Gave him a welcome. “Strange,” cried I, “ whence it is  
so ?”

*JOHN BOWRING*

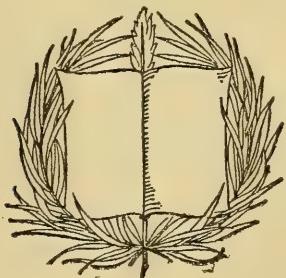
He walked on this side, then on that,  
He tried to introduce a social chat;  
Now here, now there, in vain he tried;  
Some formally and freezingly replied, and some  
Said by their silence—"Better stay at home."

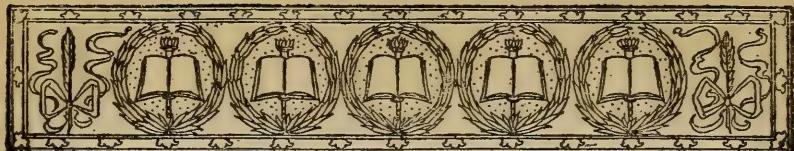
A rich man burst the door,  
As Croesus rich I'm sure,  
He could not pride himself upon his wit  
Nor wisdom—for he had not got a bit :  
He had what's better;—he had wealth.

What a confusion!—all stand up erect—  
These crowd around to ask him of his health ;  
These bow in *honest* duty and respect;  
And these arrange a sofa or a chair,  
And these conduct him there.  
"Allow me, Sir, the honor;"—then a bow  
Down to the earth—Is 't possible to show  
Meet gratitude for such kind condescension ?

The poor man hung his head,  
And to himself he said,  
"This is indeed beyond my comprehension :"  
Then looking round  
One friendly face he found,  
And said—"Pray tell me why is wealth preferred  
To wisdom?"—"That's a silly question, friend!"  
Replied the other—"have you never heard,  
A man may lend his store  
Of gold or silver ore,  
But wisdom none can borrow, none can lend?"

—*From the Russian of KREMNZER.*





BOYESEN, HJALMAR HJORTH, a Swedo-American scholar, born in 1848, in Norway; died in New York, October 4, 1895. At the age of eleven he was placed in the gymnasium, where he remained until he entered the University of Christiania, where he displayed a great faculty for the acquisition of languages. He came to America in 1869, and mastered the English language so perfectly that he was capable of using his adopted tongue as if it were the language of his native country. He was considered a thorough American man of letters, although he kept in close touch with the German and Scandinavian literature, as also that of other European countries. He was of a congenial nature, had a remarkably wide acquaintance with the writers of America and Europe, ranked high as a teacher of comparative literature, and became associate editor of a Norwegian newspaper published at Chicago. Soon afterward he was made Professor of German Literature in Cornell University. He contributed much to periodical literature, and published several separate works, among which are: *Gunnar*, *Tales from Two Hemispheres*, *Ilka*, *Falconberg*, *Queen Titania*, and *Goethe and Schiller*. A volume of his poems was issued under the title *Idyls of Norway*.

*HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN*

A NORWEGIAN BRIDAL PARTY.

It was early in the morning when bride and bridegroom from Berg with their nearest kinsfolk cleared their boats, and set out for the church; on the way one boat of wedding-guests after another joined them, and by the time they reached the landing-place in the "Parsonage Bay" their party counted quite a goodly number. The air was fresh and singularly transparent, and the fjord, partaking of the all-pervading air-tone, glittered in changing tints of pale blue and a cool, delicate green. Now and then a faint tremor would skim along its mirror, like the quiver of a slight but delightful emotion. Toward the north, the mountains rose abruptly from the water, and with their snow-hooded heads loomed up into fantastic heights; irregular drifts of light, fog-like cloud hung or hovered about the lower crags. Westward the fjord described a wide curve, bounded by a lower plateau, which gradually ascended through the usual pine and birch regions into the eternal snow-fields of immeasurable dimensions ; and through the clefts of the nearest peaks the view was opened into a mountain panorama of indescribable grandeur. There gigantic Yokuls measured their strength with the heavens ; wild glaciers shot their icy arms downward, clutching the landscape in their cold embrace; and rapid snow-fed rivers darted down between the precipices where only a misty spray, hovering over the chasm, traced their way toward the fjord.

About half-way between the church and the mouth of the river a headland, overgrown with birch and pine forest, ran far out into the fjord. Here the first four boats of the bridal party stopped on their homeward way to wait for those which had been left behind; in one sat the bride herself, with breastplate and silver crown on her head, and at her side the bridegroom shining in his best holiday trim, with rows of silver buttons and buckles, according to the custom of the valley; in his hand he held an ancient war-axe. On the bench in front of them Peer Berg and his merry wife had their

*HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN*

places ; and next to them, again, two of the bridegroom's nearest kin. The second boat contained the remaining Wild-Ducks and other relatives and connections; and the third and fourth, wedding-guests and musicians. But there were at least nine or ten loads missing yet ; for the wedding at Berg was to be no ordinary one. In the meantime old Peer proposed to taste the wedding brewage, and bade the musicians to strike up so merry a tune that it should sing through the bone and marrow. "For fiddles, like hops, give strength to the beer," said he, "and then people from afar will hear that the bridal boats are coming." And swinging above his head a jug filled to the brim with strong home-brewed Hardanger-beer, he pledged the company, and quaffed the liquor to the last drop. "So did our old forefathers drink," cried he ; "the horn might stand on either end if their lips had once touched it. And may it be said from this day, that the wedding-guests at Berg proved that they had the true Norse blood in their veins."

A turbulent applause followed this speech of Peer's, and amid music, singing, and laughter, the beer-jugs passed from boat to boat and from hand to hand. Now and then a long, yoddling halloo came floating through the calm air, followed by a clear, manifold echo ; and no sooner had the stillness closed over it than the merry voices from the boats again rose in louder and noisier chorus. All this time the bridal fleet was rapidly increasing, and for every fresh arrival the beer-jugs made another complete round. . . .

There were now eighteen or nineteen boats assembled about the point of the headland, and the twentieth and last was just drawing up its oars for a share of the beer and the merriment. In the stern sat Gunnar, dreamily gazing down into the deep, and at his side his old friend Rhyme-Ola, his winking eyes fixed on him with an anxious expression of almost motherly care and tenderness. In his hands he held some old, time-worn paper, to which he quickly directed his attention whenever Gunnar made the slightest motion, as if he were afraid of being detected. When the customary greetings were exchanged, the bridegroom asked Rhyme-

HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN

Ola to let the company hear his voice, and the singer, as usual, readily complied. . . .

There is a deep, unconscious romance in the daily life of the Norwegian peasant. One might look in vain for a scene like this throughout Europe, if for no other reason than because the fjord is a peculiarly Norwegian feature, being, in life, tone, and character, as different from the friths of Scotland and the bays of the Mediterranean as the hoary, rugged pines of the North are from those slender, smooth-grown things which in the South bear the same name. Imagine those graceful, strong-built boats, rocking over their own reflected images, in the cool transparency of the fjord ; the fresh, fair-haired maidens scattered in blooming clusters among the elderly, more sedately dressed matrons ; and the old men, whose weather-worn faces and rugged, expressive features told of natures of the genuine mountain mould. The young lads sat on the row-benches, some with the still dripping oars poised under their knees, while they silently listened to the song ; others bending eagerly forward or leaning on their elbows, dividing their attention between Rhyme-Ola and the tittering girls on the benches in front. They all wore red pointed caps, generally with the tassel hanging down over one side of the forehead, which gave a certain touch of roguishness and light-heartedness to their manly and clear-cut visages. And to complete the picture, there is Rhyme-Ola, as he sits aloft on the beer-kegs in the stern of the boat, now and then striking out with his ragged arms, and weeping and laughing according as the varying incidents of his song affect him. As a background to this scene stands the light birch-forest glittering with its fresh sprouts, and filling the air with its spring-like fragrance.—*Gunnar.*

HILDA'S LITTLE HOOD.

In sooth I have forgotten, for it is long ago,  
And winters twelve have hid it beneath their shrouds of  
snow ;

*HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN*

And 'tisn't well, the parson says, o'er bygone things to brood,  
But, sure, it was the strangest tale, this tale of Hilda's hood.

For Hilda was a merry maid, and wild as wild could be,  
Among the parish maidens was none so fair as she ;  
Her eyes they shone with wilful mirth, and like a golden flood

Her sunny hair rolled downward from her little scarlet hood.

I once was out a-fishing, and, though sturdy at the oar,  
My arms were growing weaker, and I was far from shore ;

And angry squalls swept thickly from out the lurid skies,

And every landmark that I knew was hidden from mine eyes.

The gull's shrill shriek above me, the sea's strong bass beneath,

The numbness grew upon me with its chilling touch of death,

And blackness gathered round me ; then through the night's dark shroud

A clear young voice came swiftly as an arrow cleaves the cloud.

It was a voice so mellow, so bright and warm and round,

As if a beam of sunshine had been melted into sound ; It fell upon my frozen nerves, and thawed the springs of life ;

I grasped the oar and strove afresh ; it was a bitter strife.

The breakers roared about me, but the song took bolder flight,

And rose above the darkness like a beacon in the night ; And swift I steered and safe, struck shore, and by God's rood,

Through gloom and spray I caught the gleam of Hilda's scarlet hood.

*HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN*

The moon athwart the darkness broke a broad and  
misty way,  
The dawn grew red beyond the sea and sent abroad the  
day ;  
And loud I prayed to God above to help me, if He  
could,  
For deep into my soul had pierced that gleam from  
Hilda's hood.

I sought her in the forest, I sought her on the strand,  
The pine-trees spread their dusky roof, bleak lay the  
glittering sand,  
Until one Sabbath morning at the parish church I stood,  
And saw, amid a throng of maids, the little scarlet  
hood.

Then straight my heart ran riot, and wild my pulses  
flew ;  
I strove in vain my flutter and my blushes to subdue ;  
“Why, Eric !” laughed a roguish maid, “your cheeks  
are red as blood ;”  
“It is the shine,” another cried, “from Hilda's scarlet  
hood.”

I answered not, for 'tis not safe to banter with a girl ;  
The trees, the church, the belfry danced about me in a  
whirl ;  
I was as dizzy as a moth that flutters round the flame ;  
I turned about, and twirled my cap, but could not speak  
for shame.

But that same Sabbath evening, as I sauntered o'er the  
beach,  
And cursed that foolish heart of mine for choking up  
my speech,  
I spied, half wrapped in shadow at the margin of the  
wood,  
The wavy mass of sunshine that broke from Hilda's  
hood.

With quickened breath on tiptoe across the sand I  
stepped ;  
Her face was hidden in her lap, as though she mused or  
slept ;

*HJALMAR HJORTH BOYESEN*

The hood had glided backward o'er the hair that downward rolled,  
Like some large petal of a flower upon a stream of gold.

“ Fair Hilda,” so I whispered, as I bended to her ear ;  
She started up and smiled at me without surprise or fear.

“I love you, Hilda,” said I ; then in whispers more subdued :

“Love me again, or wear no more that little scarlet hood.”

“ Why, Eric,” cried she, laughing, “ how can you talk so wild ?

I was confirmed last Easter, half maid and half a child,  
But since you are so stubborn—no, no ; I never could—  
Unless you guess what's written in my little scarlet hood.”

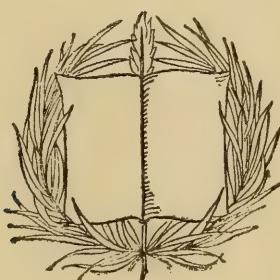
“ I cannot, fairest Hilda,” quote I, with mournful mien,  
While with my hand I gently, and by the maid unseen,  
Snatched from the clustering wavelets the brightly flaming thing,

And saw naught there but stitches small, crosswise meandering.

“ There's nothing in your hood, love,” I cried with heedless mirth.

“ Well,” laughed she, “ out of nothing God made both heaven and earth ;

But since the earth to you and me as heritage was given,  
I'll only try to make for you a little bit of heaven.”





BOYLE, ROBERT, a distinguished British chemist and natural philosopher, born at Lismore Castle, Ireland, January 25, 1626; died at London, December 30, 1692. He was a younger son of Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork. He studied at Eton and afterward passed some years on the continent. The death of his father, in 1644, put him in possession of large estates in England, where he subsequently resided, mainly at Oxford, devoting himself to the study of the physical sciences and of theology. Lord Clarendon strongly urged him to enter the Church; but he believed that he could do better service to the cause of religion as a layman than as a clergyman. A peerage was repeatedly offered to him, but he declined the elevation. He was an active member of that learned association which was in 1662 incorporated as the Royal Society, the presidency of which was tendered to him. Not long before his death he made an endowment for the delivery of a series of eight sermons, to be entitled the Boyle Lectures, "by some preaching minister who shall preach eight sermons in the year for proving the Christian religion against Atheists, Deists, Pagans, Jews, and Mohammedans, not descending lower to any controversies that are among Christians themselves." The first course of the Boyle Lectures was delivered in 1692, by Richard Bentley.

*ROBERT BOYLE*

Among subsequent lecturers have been many men of high eminence, such as Samuel Clarke, F. D. Maurice, Charles Merivale, E. H. Plumptre, Stanley Leathes, and J. A. Hessey. In 1739 all the lectures delivered up to 1732 were published in three folio volumes. Since then these lectures have been only occasionally published. Boyle himself was a voluminous writer upon scientific and theological subjects. A complete edition of his works, with a biography by Dr. Thomas Birch, was published in 1744, in five folio volumes. Of his theological works Bishop Van Mildert says: "No man had more thoroughly considered the extent and limits of the human understanding; and none, perhaps, ever combined more perfectly the characters of the philosopher and the theologian."

NATURAL PHILOSOPHY AND RELIGION.

The first advantage that our experimental philosopher, as such, hath toward being a Christian is, that his course of studies conduceth much to settle in his mind a firm belief of the existence and divers of the chief attributes of God; which belief is, in the order of things, the first principle of that natural religion which itself is pre-required to revealed religion in general, and consequently to that in particular which is embraced by Christians. That the consideration of the vastness, beauty, and regular motions of the heavenly bodies, the excellent structure of animals and plants, besides a multitude of other phenomena of nature, and the subserviency of most of these to men, may justly induce him, as a rational creature, to conclude that this vast, beautiful, orderly, and, in a word, many ways admirable system of things that we call the world, was framed by an author supremely powerful, wise, and good can scarce be denied by an intelligent and unprejudiced con-

*ROBERT BOYLE*

siderer. And this is strongly confirmed by experience, which witnesseth that in all ages and countries, the generality of philosophers and contemplative men were persuaded of the existence of a Deity, by the consideration of the phenomena of the universe, whose fabric and conduct, they rationally concluded, could not be deservedly ascribed either to blind Chance, or to any other cause than a divine Being.

But though it be true that "God hath not left himself without a witness," even to perfunctory considerers, by stamping upon divers of the more obvious parts of his workmanship such conspicuous impressions of his attributes, that a moderate degree of understanding and attention may suffice to make men acknowledge his being, yet I scruple not to think that assent very much inferior to the belief that the same objects are fitted to produce in a heedful and intelligent contemplator of them. For the works of God are so worthy of their author that, besides the impresses of his wisdom and goodness that are left, as it were, upon their surfaces, there are a great many more curious and excellent tokens and effects of divine artifice in the hidden and innermost recesses of them; and these are not to be discovered by the perfunctory looks of oscitant and unskilful beholders, but require, as well as deserve, the most prying inspection of inquisitive and well-instructed considerers. And sometimes in one creature there may be I know not how many admirable things that escape a vulgar eye, and yet may be clearly discerned by that of a true naturalist, who brings with him, besides a more than common curiosity and attention, a competent knowledge of anatomy, optics, cosmography, mechanics, and chemistry. God has couched so many things in his visible works, that the clearer light a man has, the more he may discover of their unobvious exquisiteness, and the more clearly he may discern those qualities that lie more obvious. And the more wonderful things he discovers in the works of nature, the more auxiliary proofs he meets with to establish and enforce the argument, drawn from the universe and its parts, to evince that there is a God; which is a proposition of that vast weight and importance that it ought to endear everything to us that is able to confirm it,

ROBERT BOYLE

and afford us new motives to acknowledge and adore the divine Author of things.—*The Christian Virtuoso.*

ON THE STYLE OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES.

It should be considered that cavillers at the style of the Scriptures do—for want of skill in the original, especially in the Hebrew—judge of it by translations, wherein alone they read it. Now, scarce any but a linguist will imagine how much a book may lose of its elegancy by being read in another tongue than that it was written in ; especially if the languages from which and into which the version is made be so very differing as are those of the Eastern and these Western parts of the world.

The style of the Scripture is much more disadvantaged than that of other books by being judged of by translations ; for the religious and just veneration that the interpreters of the Bible have had for that sacred book has made them, in most places, render the Hebrew and Greek passages so scrupulously, word for word, that, for fear of not keeping close enough to the sense, they usually care not how much they lose of the eloquence of the passages they translate. So that, whereas in those versions of other books that are made by good linguists, the interpreters are wont to take the liberty to recede from the author's words, and also to substitute other phrases instead of his—that they may express his meaning without injuring his reputation—in translating the Old Testament, interpreters have not put Hebrew phrases into Latin or English *phrases*, but only into Latin or English *words*; and have too often, besides—by not sufficiently understanding, or at least considering, the various significations of words, particles, and tenses in the holy tongue—made many things appear less coherent, or less rational, or less considerable, which, by a more free and skilful rendering of the original, would not be blemished by any appearance of such imperfection. And though this fault of interpreters be pardonable enough in them—as carrying much of its excuse in its cause—yet it cannot but much derogate from the Scripture to appear with peculiar disadvan-

ROBERT BOYLE

tages, besides those many that are common to almost all books, by being translated. . . . Besides, there are in Hebrew, as in other languages, certain appropriated graces, and a peculiar emphasis belonging to some expressions, which must necessarily be impaired by translation, and are but too often quite lost in those that adhere too scrupulously to the *words* of the original. And this consideration is more applicable to the Bible than to other books. . . . The use that I would make of this consideration may easily be conjectured: namely, that it is probable that many of those texts whose expressions—as they are rendered in our translations—seem flat or improper, or incoherent with the context, would appear much otherwise, if we were acquainted with all the significations of words and phrases that were known in the times when the Hebrew language flourished, and the sacred books were written; it being very likely that, among those various significations, some one or other would afford a better sense, and a more significant and sinewy expression, than we meet with in our translations; and perhaps would make such passages as seem flat and uncouth, appear eloquent and emphatical.—*Considerations on the Style of the Holy Scriptures.*

WHAT *is* SCRIPTURE, AND WHAT IS ONLY *said in*  
SCRIPTURE.

We should carefully distinguish betwixt what the Scripture *says*, and what is only *said in* the Scripture. For we must not look upon the Bible as an oration of God to man, or as a body of laws, wherein it is the legislator that all the way speaks to the people; but as a collection of composures of very different sorts, and written at very distant times; and of such composures, that, though the holy men of God—as St. Peter calls them—were acted upon by the Holy Spirit, who both excited and assisted them in penning the Scripture, yet there are many others, besides the Author and the penman, introduced speaking there. For besides the books of Scripture that are historical, and wont to be so called, there are, in the other books, many pas-

*ROBERT BOYLE*

sages that deserve the same name, and many others wherein, though they be not mere narratives of things done, many sayings and expressions are recorded that either belong not to the Author of the Scripture, or must be looked upon as such wherein his secretaries personate others. So that, in a considerable part of the Scripture, not only prophets and kings and priests being introduced speaking, but soldiers, shepherds and women, and such other sorts of persons from whom witty or eloquent things are not—especially when they speak *ex tempore*—to be expected, it would be very injurious to impute to Scripture any want of eloquence that may be noted in the expressions of others than its Author. For though, not only in romances, but in many of those that pass for true histories, the supposed speakers may be observed to speak as well as the historian, yet that is but either because the men so introduced were ambassadors, orators, generals, or other eminent men for parts as well as employments; or because the historian does, as so often happens, give himself the liberty to make speeches for them, and does not set down, indeed, what they said, but what he thought such persons, on such occasions, should have said. Whereas, the penmen of the Scripture—as one of them truly professes—having not followed cunningly devised fables in what they have written, have faithfully set down the sayings, as well as actions, they record, without making them rather congruous to the conditions of the speakers than to the laws of truth.—*Considerations on the Style of the Holy Scriptures.*





BRACE, CHARLES LORING, an American traveller, philanthropist, and author, born in 1826; died in 1890. He graduated at Yale; afterward studied at the Union Theological Seminary in New York, but never formally entered the ministry. In 1850 he made a pedestrian tour in Great Britain, and in the next year went to Hungary, where he was arrested and for a short time imprisoned upon suspicion of being a spy. Returning to America, he devoted his energies to the redemption of the criminal and pauper classes in the city of New York, and became one of the chief founders of the Children's Aid Society of which he in time was made secretary and actual manager. He produced several works on travel and sociological subjects, among which are: *Hungary in 1851*, *Home Life in Germany*, *Norse Folk*, *Races of the Old World*, *The New West*, *Short Sermons for Newsboys*, *Dangerous Classes in New York*, and *Gesta Christi* (1885).

#### A SUNDAY IN NORWAY.

Fossewangen is in one of the most retired valleys of Norway. It is built on the edge of a little lake, and steeply sloping hills, covered with green fields, and rich verdure of trees come right down to it on either side. On the west the lake opens out in a wide reach of sparkling water. The little brown clusters of houses—that make the *gaard* or farms—are sprinkled over

*CHARLES LORING BRACE*

the beautiful hill-sides. There are some thirty or forty houses in the village, clustering about an old white-washed church with black spire, of an indescribable shape, but evidently intended once to be a cone. There are no fences about the houses, and everything seems open. It is an exquisitely beautiful summer day, and the whole village and church and scene have left on me such an impression of peace and beauty, as scarcely any ever has done. Early in the day, the Bonders of the neighborhood—the famed men of Voss, and their families—began to pour in for the Sunday's service. I watched them from the hill. Little ponies brought some from the hills, even from near where the snow now lies; others came in small carts, in the independent little sulkies or carrioles, or on foot. Then again, a party in a boat crossed the lake, picturesque in red, and white, and blue colors. The village was soon filled with sturdy-looking men in blue caps, jackets and breeches, and with women in most singular costume. I went early to the church. Before the preaching service, the communion is partaken of, and I found some hundred women and men gathered about the altar. There was on almost every face a very earnest and devout expression; and though our costume must have been even more singular to them than theirs to us, scarce any woman turned her head as we entered. . . .

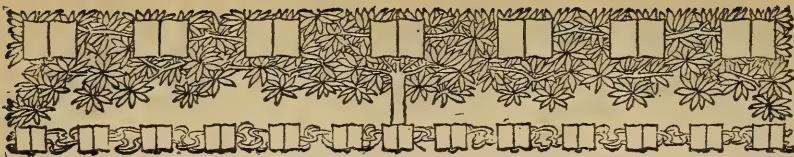
At half-past eleven, the other service began. The crowd of women who had been sitting on the grass outside, began to enter and take their places—the young girls on little raised forms, in the aisles, of the height of a footstool, and the older women in the high-backed wooden seats. Each, as she entered her seat, kneeled to pray, and then shook hands with all near her, even the strangers. . . .

The body of the church was speedily crowded with gayly-dressed women, and I certainly never saw a prettier and more healthy collection of women's faces. All ruddy, round, with genuine good expressions, and some with the most finely cut features. What might be called the Norman type was the prominent, slightly aquiline nose, well-cut nostril, clear blue eye, and light hair; the forehead generally not high, but well formed.

*CHARLES LORING BRACE*

There were some very common faces, but richly sunburned and healthy. As I stood by one of the curiously twisted columns of a gallery, and looked through the entrance into the space before the altar, it seemed for a moment like some scene on the stage : the clergyman behind, in his long black gown and stiff ruff, and before him, continually passing, without our seeing where they went or whence they came, a succession of the most picturesque figures : first, an old woman, in a white triangular head-tire, reaching a foot each side, with a blue dress ; then one in black, with red bodice, and white scarf ; then a maiden, with her own hair in two plaits, tied around her head, and a red band over, and in velvet and embroidered bodice, with red back ; and so on, in the most singular variety. The galleries were filled with men, and many could find no place. The audience throughout was exceedingly attentive, and solemnly interested, and the whole gave one a most cheering impression of at least the religious feeling of the country.

The exercises began by the clergyman's intoning a passage of Scripture, and uttering a short exhortation, after which he made the sign of the cross over the audience. Then a hymn was given out, the number of which had been already placed in large metallic letters on the walls ; the singing was entirely congregational, and of the most *screechy* order, continuing through some thirty verses. After this the clergyman ascended the pulpit, and uttered a fervent prayer, apparently extempore, which was devoutly listened to ; then a collect, the sermon, prayer, and singing, and the people dispersed through the village—some to eat their meals on the grass ; others to visit their friends, and the most to join little groups, where they were discussing the public events of the time, or arranging bargains for the week.—*The Norse Folk.*



BRADDON, MARY ELIZABETH, an English novelist, born at London in 1837. At an early age she became a contributor to periodical literature. In 1860 *The Loves of Arcadia*, a comedietta written by her, was produced at the Royal Strand Theatre. In 1861 she published *Garibaldi and other Poems*. She is the author of many novels, and of numerous short tales and novelettes contributed to various periodicals. For some years she has conducted *Belgravia*, a London magazine. Among Miss Braddon's novels are : *Lady Audley's Secret*, *Aurora Floyd*, *Eleanor's Victory*, *John Marchmont's Legacy*, *Henry Dunbar*, *Only a Clod*, *Sir Jasper's Tenant*, *Rupert Godwin*, *Birds of Prey*, *Fenton's Quest*, *Dead Sea Fruit*, *Charlotte's Inheritance*, *Strangers and Pilgrims*, *Taken at the Flood*, *Joshua Haggard's Daughter*, *Just as I am*, *Vixen*, *The Story of Barbara*, *Flower and Weed*, *Asphodel*, *Bound to John Company*, *The Venetian*, *All Along the River*, and *The Christmas Hirelings*. She has also written *Griselda*, a drama in four acts. In speaking of *Aurora Floyd*, a prominent critic says: "There are few English novels that have reached more distant readers, or been translated into a greater number of foreign languages. In the islands of the South Sea, the late Robert Louis Stevenson refers to it as the favorite romance of the natives."

LADY AUDLEY AND HER MAID.

Phœbe Marks was exactly the sort of a girl who is generally promoted from the post of lady's maid to that of companion. She had just sufficient education to enable her to understand her mistress, when Lucy chose to allow herself to run riot in a species of intellectual tarantella, in which her tongue went mad to the sound of its own rattle, as the Spanish dancer at the noise of his castanets. Phœbe knew enough of the French language to be able to dip into the yellow paper-covered novels which my lady ordered from the Burlington Arcade, and to discourse with her mistress upon the questionable subjects of those romances. The likeness which the lady's maid bore to Lady Audley was, perhaps, a point of sympathy between the two women. It was not to be called a striking likeness; a stranger might have seen them both together, and yet have failed to remark it. But there were certain dim and shadowy lights in which, meeting Phœbe Marks gliding softly through the dark oak passages of the Court, or under the shrouded avenues in the garden, you might have easily mistaken her for my lady. . . .

Sharp October winds were sweeping the leaves from the limes in the long avenue, and driving them in withered heaps with a ghostly rustling noise along the dry gravel walks. The old well must have been half choked up with the leaves that drifted about it, and whirled in eddying circles into its black, broken mouth. On the still bosom of the fish-pond the same withered leaves slowly rotted away, mixing themselves with the tangled weeds that discolored the surface of the water. All the gardeners Sir Michael could employ could not keep the impress of autumn's destroying hand from the grounds about the Court.

"How I hate this desolate month!" my lady said, as she walked about the garden, shivering beneath her sable mantle. "Everything dropping to ruin and decay, and the cold flicker of the sun lighting up the ugliness of the earth, as the glare of gas-lamps lights the wrinkles of an old woman. Shall I ever grow old, Phœbe?"

*MARY ELIZABETH BRADDON*

Will my hair ever drop off as the leaves are falling from those trees, and leave me wan and bare like them ? What is to become of me when I grow old ? ”

She shivered at the thought of this more than she had done at the cold wintry breeze, and muffling herself closely in her fur, walked so fast that her maid had some difficulty in keeping up with her.

“ Do you remember, Phœbe,” she said presently, relaxing her pace, “ do you remember that French story we read—the story of a beautiful woman who had committed some crime—I forget what—in the zenith of her power and loveliness, when all Paris drank to her every night, and when the people ran away from the carriage of the King to flock about hers, and get a peep at her face ? Do you remember how she kept the secret of what she had done, for nearly a half a century, spending her old age in her family chateau, beloved and honored by all the province as an uncanonized saint and benefactress to the poor ; and how, when her hair was white, and her eyes almost blind with age, the secret was revealed through one of those strange accidents by which such secrets always are revealed in romances ; and she was tried, found guilty, and condemned to be burned alive ? The King who had worn her colors was dead and gone ; the court of which she had been a star had passed away ; powerful functionaries and great magistrates, who might perhaps have helped her, were mouldering in their graves ; brave young cavaliers, who would have died for her, had fallen upon distant battle-fields ; she had lived to see the age to which she had belonged fade like a dream ; and she went to the stake, followed by only a few ignorant country people, who forgot all her bounties, and hooted at her for a wicked sorceress.”

“ I don’t care for such dismal stories, my lady,” said Phœbe Marks with a shudder. “ One has no need to read books to give one the horrors in this dull place.”

Lady Audley shrugged her shoulders and laughed at her maid’s candor.

“ It is a dull place, Phœbe,” she said, “ though it doesn’t do to say so to my dear old husband. Though I am the wife of one of the most influential men in the

*MARY ELIZABETH BRADDON*

county, I don't know that I wasn't nearly as well off at Mr. Dawson's; and yet it's something to wear sables that cost sixty guineas, and have a thousand pounds spent on the decoration of one's apartments."

Treated as a companion by her mistress, in the receipt of the most liberal wages, and with perquisites such as perhaps lady's maid never had before, it was strange that Phœbe Marks should wish to leave her situation; but it was not the less a fact that she was anxious to exchange all the advantages of Audley Court for the very unpromising prospect which awaited her as the wife of her cousin Luke.

The young man had contrived in some manner to associate himself with the improved fortunes of his sweetheart. He had never allowed Phœbe any peace till she obtained for him, by the aid of my lady's interference, a situation as undergroom of the Court. He never rode out with either Alicia or Sir Michael; but on one of the few occasions upon which my lady mounted the pretty little gray thoroughbred reserved for her use, he contrived to attend her in her ride. He saw enough, in the very first half hour they were out, to discover that graceful as Lady Audley might look in her long blue cloth habit, she was a timid horsewoman, and utterly unable to manage the animal she rode. Lady Audley remonstrated with her maid upon her folly in wishing to marry the uncouth groom.

The two women were seated together over the fire in my lady's dressing-room, the gray sky closing in upon the October afternoon, and the black tracery of ivy darkening the casement windows.

"You surely are not in love with that awkward, ugly creature, are you, Phœbe?" asked my lady sharply.

The girl was sitting on a low stool at her mistress's feet. She did not answer my lady's question immediately, but sat for some time looking vacantly into the red abyss in the hollow fire. Presently she said, rather as if she had been thinking aloud than answering Lucy's question:—

"I don't think I can love him. We have been together from children, and I promised when I was little better than fifteen, that I'd be his wife. I daren't break

that promise now. There have been times when I've made up the very sentence I meant to say to him, telling him that I couldn't keep my faith with him ; but the words have died upon my lips, and I've sat looking at him, with a choking sensation in my throat that wouldn't let me speak. I daren't refuse to marry him. I've often watched and watched him, as he has sat slicing away at a hedge-stake, with his great clasp-knife, till I have thought that it is just such men as he who have decoyed their sweethearts into lonely places, and murdered them for being false to their word. When he was a boy he was always violent and revengeful. I saw him once take up that very knife in a quarrel with his mother. I tell you, my lady, I must marry him."

"You silly girl, you shall do nothing of the kind !" answered Lucy. "You think he'll murder you, do you ? Do you think, then, if murder is in him, you would be any safer as his wife ? If you thwarted him, or made him jealous ; if he wanted to marry another woman, or to get hold of some poor, pitiful bit of money of yours, couldn't he murder you then ? I tell you you sha'n't marry him, Phœbe. In the first place I hate the man ; and in the next place, I can't afford to part with you. We'll give him a few pounds, and send him about his business."

Phœbe Marks caught my lady's hands in hers, and clasped them convulsively.

"My lady—my good kind Mistress !" she cried vehemently, "don't try to thwart me in this—don't ask me to thwart him. I tell you, I must marry him. You don't know what he is. It will be my ruin, and the ruin of others, if I break my word. I must marry him !"

"Very well, then, Phœbe," answered her mistress, "I can't oppose you. There must be some secret at the bottom of all this."

"There is, my lady," said the girl, with her face turned away from Lucy.

"I shall be very sorry to lose you ; but I have promised to stand your friend in all things. What does your cousin mean to do for a living when you are married ?"

"He would like to take a public house."

"Then he shall take a public house, and the sooner he drinks himself to death the better. Sir Michael dines at

MARY ELIZABETH BRADDON

a bachelor's party at Major Margrave's this evening, and my step-daughter is away with her friends at the Grange. You can bring your cousin into the drawing-room after dinner, and I'll tell him what I mean to do for him."

"You are very good, my lady," Phœbe answered with a sigh.

Lady Audley sat in the glow of the firelight and wax candles in the luxurious drawing-room ; the amber damask cushions of the sofa contrasting with her dark violet velvet dress, and her rippling hair falling about her neck in a golden haze. Everywhere around her were the evidences of wealth and splendor ; while in strange contrast to all this, and to her own beauty, the awkward groom stood rubbing his bullet head as my lady explained to him what she intended to do for her confidential maid. Lucy's promises were very liberal, and she had expected that uncouth as the man was, he would, in his own rough manner, have expressed his gratitude.

To her surprise he stood staring at the floor without uttering a word in answer to her offer. Phœbe was standing close to his elbow, and seemed distressed at the man's rudeness.

"Tell my lady how thankful you are, Luke," she said.

"But I'm not so over and above thankful," answered her lover savagely. "Fifty pound ain't much to start a public. You'll make it a hundred, my lady."

"I shall do nothing of the kind," said Lady Audley, her clear blue eyes flashing with indignation, "and I wonder at your impertinence in asking it."

"Oh, yes, you will, though," answered Luke, with quiet insolence that had a hidden meaning. "You'll make it a hundred, my lady."

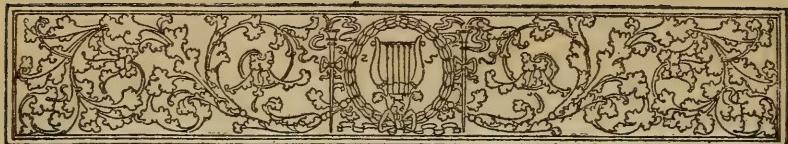
Lady Audley rose from her seat, looked the man steadfastly in the face till his determined gaze sunk under hers ; then walking straight up to her maid, she said in a high, piercing voice peculiar to her in moments of intense agitation :

"Phœbe Marks, you have told *this man!*"

The girl fell on her knees at my lady's feet.

"Oh, forgive me, forgive me!" she cried. "He forced it from me, or I would never, never have told!"

—*Lady Audley's Secret,*



BRAINARD, JOHN GARDINER CALKINS, an American poet and journalist, was born in New London, Conn., October 21, 1796; died there September 26, 1828. He was educated at Yale, and for a time he studied law, his father having been a judge of the Supreme Court. In 1822 he became editor of the Hartford, Conn., *Mirror*, to which he contributed literary articles, to the almost utter neglect of the politics of the paper. Having already written a number of pieces for a New Haven paper called *The Microscope*, Brainard now began to attract attention as one of the literary lights of the New World. In 1827 he was forced to relinquish his editorial position on account of ill-health; and shortly afterward, having spent some time in the east end of Long Island, he returned to New London, where he died at his father's home. His *Poems* were published in 1825; a second edition, entitled *Literary Remains*, was issued in 1832, by the poet Whittier, who succeeded Brainard as editor of the *Mirror*; and a third edition was issued by Hopkins, of Hartford, in 1842. Duyckinck speaks of Brainard's genius as "a flower plucked from the bank of the river which he loved, and preserved for posterity. It lay in the amiable walks of *belles lettres*, where the delicacy of his temperament, the correspondence of the sensitive mind to the weak physical frame,

*JOHN GARDINER CALKINS BRAINARD*

found its appropriate home and nourishment. His country needed results of this kind more than it did law or politics; and in his short life Brainard honored his native land." Brainard is described as a small man, rather neglectful of his personal appearance, a rapid writer, ready in conversation, and playful in repartee. It is related that to a critic who had pronounced the word "brine," in Brainard's verses on "The Deep," as having "no more business in sentimental poetry than a pig in a parlor," the poet replied that the objector, "though his piece is dated Philadelphia, really lives at a greater distance than that from the sea, and has got his ideas of the salt water from his father's pork-barrel."

**THE FALLS OF NIAGARA.**

The thoughts are strange that crowd into my brain  
While I look upward to thee. It would seem  
As if God poured thee from his hollow hand ;  
Had hung his bow upon thy awful front ;  
Had spoke in that loud voice which seemed to him  
Who dwelt in Patmos for his Saviour's sake,  
The sound of many waters ; and had bade  
Thy flood to chronicle the ages back,  
And notch his centuries in the eternal rocks.

Deep calleth unto deep. And what are we,  
That hear the question of that voice sublime ?  
Oh what are all the notes that ever rang  
From war's vain trumpet by thy thundering side ?  
Yea, what is all the riot man can make,  
In his short life, to thy unceasing roar ?  
And yet, bold babbler ! what art thou to Him  
Who drowned a world, and heaped the waters far  
Above its loftiest mountains ?—A light wave  
That breaks and whispers of its Maker's might.

*JOHN GARDINER CALKINS BRAINARD*

SALMON RIVER.

'Tis a sweet stream—and so, 'tis true, are all  
That undisturbed, save by the harmless brawl  
Of mimic rapid or slight waterfall,

Pursue their way  
By mossy bank, and darkly waving wood,  
By rock, that since the deluge fixed has stood,  
Showing to sun and moon their crisping flood,  
By night and day.

But yet there's something in its humble rank,  
Something in its pure wave and sloping bank,  
Where the deer sported, and the young fawn drank  
With unscared look :

There's much in its wild history that teems  
With all that's superstitious—and that seems  
To match our fancy and eke out our dreams,  
In that small brook.

Havoc has been upon its peaceful plain,  
And blood has dropped there, like the drops of rain ;  
The corn grows o'er the still graves of the slain—

And many a quiver,  
Filled from the reeds that grew on yonder hill,  
Has spent itself in carnage. Now 'tis still,  
And whistling ploughboys oft their runlets fill  
From Salmon River.

Here, say old men, the Indian Magi made  
Their spells by moonlight ; or beneath the shade  
That shrouds sequestered rock, or darkening glade,  
Or tangled dell.

Here Philip came, and Miantonomo,  
And asked about their fortunes long ago,  
As Saul to Endor, that her witch might show  
Old Samuel.

And here the black fox roved, and howled, and shook  
His thick tail to the hunters, by the brook  
Where they pursued their game, and him mistook  
For earthly fox ;

*JOHN GARDINER CALKINS BRAINARD*

Thinking to shoot him like a shaggy bear,  
And his soft peltry, stript and dressed to wear,  
Or lay a trap, and from his quiet lair  
Transfer him to a box.

Such are the tales they tell. 'Tis hard to rhyme  
About a little and unnoticed stream,  
That few have heard of—but it is a theme

I chance to love ;  
And one day I may tune my rye-straw reed,  
And whistle to the note of many a deed  
Done on this river—which, if there be need,  
I'll try to prove.

AN EPITHALAMIUM.

I saw two clouds at morning,  
Tinged by the rising sun,  
And in the dawn they floated on,  
And mingled into one.

I thought that morning cloud was blest,  
It moved so sweetly to the west.

I saw two summer currents  
Flow smoothly to their meeting,  
And join their course, with silent force,  
In peace each other greeting ;  
Calm was their course through banks of green,  
While dimpling eddies played between.

Such be your gentle motion,  
Till life's last pulse shall beat ;  
Like summer's beam, and summer's stream,  
Float on, in joy, to meet  
A calmer sea, where storms shall cease.  
A purer sky, where all is peace.



BRANDES, GEORG MORRIS COHEN, a Danish scholar and writer on the history of literature, of Hebrew descent, born in Copenhagen, February 4, 1842. He studied at the University of Copenhagen, where he graduated with the highest honors, having while an undergraduate gained the gold medal for an essay on *Fatalism Among the Ancients*. He lived for several years on the Continent, mainly in Germany and France, and wrote *The Dualism of the Most Recent Philosophy* (1866); *Æsthetic Studies* (1868); *Criticisms and Portraits* and *French Æsthetics at the Present Day* (1870). Returning to Copenhagen, he became a private tutor at the university, where he delivered a course of lectures on *The Great Literary Currents of the Nineteenth Century*, which were published (1872-75) in four volumes, and were translated into German. He translated from the English John Stuart Mill's essay on the *Subjection of Women*, and put forth a collection of *Danish Poems*. In 1877 he went to Berlin, where in the following year he wrote biographies of *Esaias Tegner* and *Benjamin Disraeli*. In 1882 he returned to Copenhagen, where an income of 4,000 crowns was guaranteed to him for ten years, with the single stipulation that he should deliver there public lectures on literature. Among his late works are: *Men and Work*, *Ludwig Holberg*, *Impressions of*

*GEORG MORRIS COHEN BRANDES*

*Poland, Impressions of Russia, and two volumes of Essays.*

RUSSIAN TRAITS.

Finally, there is one more fundamental trait of the Russians, one which seems most vigorously to combat the idea of originality : the inclination to imitation, the power of echoing, of reflecting after the Russian spirit, the capacity to accommodate themselves to the strange and to adapt the strange to themselves. It is first and foremost a capacity to understand and then a disposition to appropriate. . . .

The Russians, above all others, have the talent of grasping the manner of thought and range of ideas of other races, of imitating them and of dealing with them as their own intellectual property. The cultivated Russian understands and always has understood the living, the new, the newest in foreign countries, and does not wait till it becomes cheap because it is old, or has gained currency by the approbation of the stranger's countrymen. The Russian catches the new thought on the wing. Their culture makes a modern race, with the keenest scent for everything modern. It has been often the case in our own time that authors who have met with obstacles or aversion in their own country have found their first sanctuary in the Russian newspapers or from the Russian public. Who knows if in this respect Russia will not in the future play a rôle similar to that of Holland during the Renaissance, when it furnished a place of refuge to those authors who were persecuted at home? An omen of this is the hero-worship which exists in full bloom in Russia after having been almost wholly lost in the rest of Europe.

This remarkable capacity for assimilation is also met with, in matters of artistic handicraft, among the peasants. The peasant readily takes to any kind of work. He can imitate anything he sees. He knows ten trades. If a traveller somewhere in the country loses a cap with a peculiar kind of embroidery, ten years later the whole region is reproducing it. Another traveller forgets in a corner a piece of chased copper or enamelled silver,

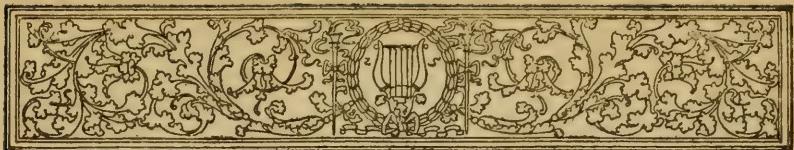
*GEORG MORRIS COHEN BRANDES*

and this waif gives rise to a new industry. Some of the most celebrated producers of industrial art are self-made men from the peasant class, men who have groped their way to the position they now occupy.

It can easily be understood how a national character of this kind should be developed in this land above all others. We see before us an enormously large but scantily populated country, very backward in education, and which it is necessary at once to reclaim by new settlements and to elevate by European culture,—a land with broad, unoccupied territory, as in the United States, and at the same time governed in much the same manner as Turkey. . . .

Passivity shows itself, in public and private life, in the submission to the powers that be. But, at the same time, sluggishness has strength in passive resistance. Absolutism not only cows, but it hardens. This stolidity becomes the popular ideal. It is not the one who takes the lead,—the daring, the defiant,—who is admired; but the one who, without complaint, knows how to endure, to suffer, and to die. This characteristic may be seen more at large in Dostoyevski's "Recollections of a Dead House in Siberia," in which, according to the popular view, he who endures the lash and the knout without asking for mercy is the object of veneration—such as, among other nations, is bestowed on the hero or conqueror for dealing blows.

This explains the fact that, although the Russians are a brave people, and a remarkably steadfast people in war, they are the most peaceful and unwarlike nation in the world. The Russian officers have little class feeling. They never, like the Prussians, form a military caste, distinct from the people. They have no *morgue*, no cruel haughtiness. While the German officer, even when his education is the best, feels himself to be a sort of priest,—a military *sacerdos*,—the Russian officer, even when he is rude, is, according to his own conception, a mortal like others.—*Impressions of Russia.*



BRANDT, SEBASTIAN, a German satirical poet, born at Strasburg in 1458; died in 1521. In early life he went to Basle, where he studied law and for some time held a professorship. He gave much of his time to study and literary work. Among his writings are some Latin poems and treatises on law. He translated the *Moral Maxims* of Cato, from the Latin, and a few subsequent moral writings; modernized Freidank's *Bescheidenheit*, and wrote *Das Narrenschiff* (The Ship of Fools), on which latter work his reputation mainly rests. This was first published in 1494. Through a Latin translation, which appeared in 1497, this poem attained a European reputation. It is a farce or sottie, of the style then commonly played during the carnivals, though the broad wit and coarse vulgarity of the sottie has been toned down in the *Narrenschiff*, and there is a distinct effort to inculcate moral principle by satirizing its antithesis. The idea of a number of fools going aboard a ship was not a new one, but Brandt made them to personify human weaknesses, and put into their mouths appropriate rhymes to catch the common ear. There are one hundred fools on the ship, which is sailing past Schlaraffenland (Land of Idlers) to Narragomien (Fools' Land), and the author introduces them individually to the reader. There is the "book-fool," the "miser-fool," the

SEBASTIAN BRANDT

“fashion-fool,” etc. The work is in the form of a drama, and is amply illustrated by wood-cuts, which are an integral part of the text.

In 1501 Brandt was recalled to Strasburg by the offer of an official position, and at the time of his death was town clerk. His work has been imitated by Murner in his *Exorcism of Fools* and by Alexander Barclay's *Ship of Fools*, an abridged prose translation.

MY VERSE.

We well may call it Folly's Mirror,  
Since every fool there sees his error.  
His proper worth would each man know,  
The Glass of Fools the truth will show.  
Who meets his image on the page,  
May learn to deem himself no sage ;  
Nor shrink his nothingness to see,  
Since naught that lives from fault is free.  
And who in conscience dare be sworn,  
That cap and bells he ne'er hath worn ?  
He who his foolishness despries,  
Alone deserves to rank as wise ;  
While who doth wisdom's airs rehearse,  
May stand godfather to my verse.

—From the Prologue to *The Ship of Fools*.

THE SHIP OF FOOLS.

For jest and earnest, youth and sport,  
Here fools abound of every sort.  
The sage may here find Wisdom's rules,  
And Folly learn the ways of fools.  
Dolts rich and poor my verse doth strike,  
The bad find-badness, like finds like.  
A cap on many a one I fit,  
Who fain to wear it would omit.  
Were I to mention him by name,  
“I know you not,” he would exclaim.

—From *The Ship of Fools*, modern translation.

SEBASTIAN BRANDT

TO A SUSPICIOUS HUSBAND.

'Twere wiser grasshoppers to count,  
Or pour fresh water in the fount,  
Than over women guard to mount.  
He finds much pain and little pleasure,  
Who keeps his wife like hidden treasure :  
If good, she wants no guide nor pastor ;  
If bad, she'll cheat both man and master.

—*From the Ship of Fools.*

THE BOOK FOOL.

Lo in likewise of bookës I have store,  
But few I read, and fewer understand ;  
I follow not their doctrine, nor their lore,  
It is enough to have a book in hand ;  
It were too much to be in such a land,  
For to be bound to look within the book ;  
I am content on the fair covering to look.

—*From BARCLAY's Old Adaptation of the Ship of Fools.*



BRANTÔME, SEIGNEUR DE, a French historian, born in Perigord about 1540; died July 15, 1614. He was the third son of the Viscount de Bourdeilles, and received at his baptism the name of Peter. At the age of sixteen he was made an abbé, and is commonly spoken of as the Abbé de Brantôme, though he never received orders and never officiated in any religious capacity. He adopted the profession of arms; was a brave soldier; was brought into contact with most of the great leaders of his day; and wrote very interesting and historically valuable *Memoirs* of “*les hommes illustrés*” and “*les dames gallantes*” with whom he became acquainted. Of these people it is said that there is not one who is not stained with vice. A recent writer says of Brantôme as an author: “He writes in a quaint conversational way, pouring forth his thoughts, observations, or facts without order or system, and with the greatest frankness and naïveté. His works certainly give an admirable picture of the general court-life of the time, with its unblushing and undisguised profligacy; and the whole is narrated with the most complete unconsciousness that there is anything objectionable in the conduct of the men and women in his gallery of portraits.” Brantôme left strict orders that his works should be printed, and a first edition appeared in 1665.

## *SEIGNEUR DE BRANTÔME*

This has been followed by many editions in the original French, but as yet there has been no translation of his complete works into English.

### MY BOOKS.

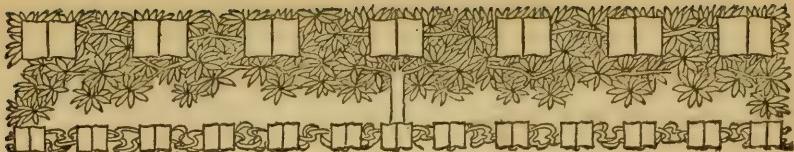
I will also and expressly charge my heirs, that they cause to be printed the books which I have composed by my talent and invention, which will be found covered with velvet, either black, green, or blue, and one larger volume, which is that of *The Ladies*, covered with green velvet, and another, which is that of the *Rhodomontades*, covered with velvet gilt outside, and curiously bound, which are all carefully corrected. There will be found in these books excellent things, such as stories, histories, discourses, and witty sayings, which I flatter myself the world will not disdain to read when once it has had a sight of them. I direct that a sum of money be taken from my estate sufficient to pay for the printing thereof, which certainly cannot be much ; for I have known many printers who would have given money rather than charged any for the right of printing them. They print many things without charge which are not at all equal to mine. I will also that the said impression shall be in large and handsome type, in order to make the better appearance, and that they should appear with the Royal Privilege, which the King will readily grant. Also, care must be taken that the printer do not put on the title page any supposititious name instead of mine. Otherwise I should be defrauded of the glory which is my due.—*From Brantôme's Will.*

### THE CHANCELLOR DE L'HÔPITAL.

Another Cato he was, who knew right well how to censure and correct the corrupt world. He had all the look of it too, with his great white beard, his pale face, and his grave manners, which made him look like a veritable portrait of St. Jerom ; so much so, indeed, that many at Court called him so ! Everybody was afraid of him ; and, above all, the magistrates, of whom he was the chief. I remember at Moulins once, I had

## *SEIGNEUR DE BRANTÔME*

asked M. d'Estrozze, who was a favorite of his, to speak to him about some business of mine, which he despatched for me at once, and kept Strozzi and me to dine with him. We dined very well, we three alone at table in his chamber with him. He gave us nothing but *bouilli*, though ; for that was his ordinary fare at dinner. But all dinner-time there was nothing but fine discourses, *beaux mots*, and beautiful sentences, which came out of the mouth of this great personage, with now and then a pleasant word of jest. After dinner he was told that two magistrates, who had received nominations of President and Councillor, were waiting to be admitted by him into their appointments. He ordered them to be at once shown in, but did not rise or move an inch from his chair to receive them. They were shaking in their shoes like leaves in the wind. He had a great book brought in and placed upon the table ; opened it himself, and, pointing to certain passages, called on them to explain them, and reply to his questions upon them. They answered so stupidly and so wide of the mark that they kept contradicting themselves, and did not know what to say ; in such sort, that he was obliged to give them a lecture, and telling them that they were but asses, bid them go back to the school again. Strozzi and I were sitting in the chimney-corner the while, and saw all the wry faces they made, and the flight of the poor devils, who looked for all the world like men going to be hanged. We laughed our fill under the chimney. When they had gone out the Chancellor turned to us and said, "They are a pretty pair of asses ; it ought to lie heavy on the King's conscience to give magistracies to such people." Strozzi and I said to him, " Possibly, monsieur, you gave them nuts to crack too hard for their teeth ? " Whereupon he laughed and said, " By your leave, gentlemen, they were very small matters I asked them, and things which they ought to have known." That will show how ignorance fared before this great Chancellor—why the men stood like malefactors before him.—*From Brantôme's Memoirs.*

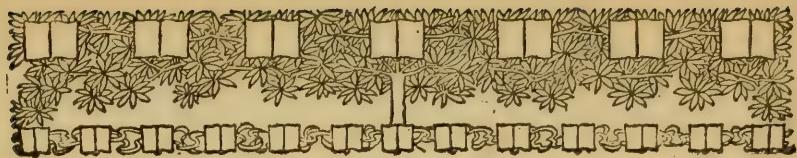


BRAY, ANNA ELIZA (KEMPE), an English novelist and miscellaneous writer, born at Newington, Surrey, December 25, 1790; died at London, January 21, 1883. She manifested an early tendency toward literature and art, and studied with Stothard, the painter, to whose son, Charles Alfred Stothard, she was married in 1818. Her husband died from an accident in 1821, and two years later his widow wrote a touching *Memoir* of him. In 1825 she married the Rev. E. A. Bray, rector of Tavistock. Mrs. Bray, who had already published several books of travel, began her career as a novelist in 1826, her first novel being *De Foix*. This was followed during the next fifteen years by ten more novels, all of which were received with unusual favor, and a uniform edition of them, in ten volumes, was put forth in 1845, including among them *The Borders of the Tamar and the Tavy* (1836); *Trelawney of Trelawney* (1837); *Trials of the Heart* (1839); and *Courtenay of Walreddon* (1844). During the next decade she wrote a few tales, and several other works, among which are a *Life of Thomas Stothard*, the father of her first husband (1851); a *Life of Handel* (1854); and the *Poetical Remains* of Mr. Bray, her second husband (1859). Many years later she again appeared as an author. Among the books of these later years are: *The Good St. Louis and His Times*, and *The Revolt of the Protestants of the Cevennes*.

(1870); *Hartland Forest* (1871); *Joan of Arc* (1873);  
and *Roseteague* (1874).

WANDERINGS IN LA VENDÉE.

The scene was one such as I shall never forget ; it was on an evening in the month of September ; the day had been sultry and oppressive, but, as it declined, a gentle breeze arose from the water that was very refreshing : the sun was going down in the west with indescribable glory : a few clouds were in the azure dome, they seemed to advance, and finally to fall around the lord of light, as if to environ him in a regal shroud of purple, fringed with gold. The Loire, which was here broad and expansive, was not in the least ruffled by the evening air : near the banks, the rising tide sent a few slow and lapping waves to the shore, that scarcely disturbed by their motion the profound stillness which hung around : there was one bright glowing line of light upon the surface, where it reflected the setting sun ; for the rest, the river lay clear and cold, gliding on through the valley, that was bounded on either side by a chain of low and picturesque hills, now of one deep and uniform purple ; they seemed to look down, as if watching in silence the river that brought them health and fertility in its course. A ruined convent, ivy-grown and melancholy, stood a little above on the opposite shore ; no vesper hymn now came floating over the tide, that had long been silenced, when the poor inmates of that dwelling of peace and of devotion had been driven out by the sounds of war, as the ringing of the tocsin came far and wide to call the bold peasantry to arms. A village and the village church, seen beyond the convent, were in one glow of red, almost as if on fire, from the ardent reflection of the sun. Some boats were gliding down the Loire with people in them, carrying vegetables and fruits to a distant market : every stroke of the oar could be distinctly heard ; so great was the stillness, and so slight the breeze, that the boatmen assisted the sails of their little vessels with rowing them along. One of the men was singing an air—an air I had often heard whilst in this country : the melody was very simple, but full of energy ; no wonder it was so, for it was Vendean.  
—*Trials of the Heart.*



BREMER, FREDRIKA, a noted Swedish novelist, born at Tuorla, near Abo, Finland, August 17, 1801; died at Arsta, near Stockholm, Sweden, December 31, 1865. When she was three years old, her parents removed to Sweden, and established themselves near Stockholm. When very young, she began to write verses, and as she grew older Schiller's poems stimulated her imagination. In 1828 she published her first volume, *Sketches of Every Day Life*, and in 1831 *The H—— Family*, for which the Swedish Academy awarded her their smaller gold medal. Her novels appeared at Stockholm, in 1835. They were translated into English by Mary Howitt, and were favorably received in England and America.

The death of Fredrika Bremer's father, in 1830, left her at liberty to regulate her life as she pleased. After some years spent in Norway, she went, in 1849, to America, where she remained nearly two years. In 1853, she published *Homes of the New World*. On her return to Sweden, she devoted herself to objects which she had long had in mind, more particularly the advancement of woman. In 1856 she began her travels on the continent of Europe and in the Holy Land. Her last years were spent at Arsta.

Her stories: *The Neighbors*, *The Diary*, *The H—— Family*, *The President's Daughters*, *Brothers and Sisters*, *Life in Dalecarlia*, *The Midnight Sun*, *Father*

*FREDRIKA BREMER*

*and Daughter*, and *The Four Sisters*, have been translated into almost all the languages of Europe.

THE DAHL FAMILY.

For above half a century this ancient couple have inhabited the same house and the same rooms. There were they married, and there they will celebrate their golden nuptials, in the course of the next winter. The rooms are unchanged, the furniture the same as for fifty years ; yet everything is clean, comfortable, and friendly as in a one-year-old dwelling, but much more simple than the houses of our times. I know not what spirit of peace and grace it is which blows upon me in this house ! Ah ! in this house fifty years have passed as a beautiful day ; here a virtuous couple have lived, loved, and worked together. Many a pure joy has blossomed here ; and when sorrow came, it was not bitter—for the fear of God, and love, illuminated the dark clouds. Hence emanated many a noble deed, and many a beneficent influence. The happy children grew up ; they gathered strength from the example of their parents, went out into the world, built for themselves houses, and were good and fortunate. Often do they return, with love and joy, to the paternal home to bless and to be blessed. . . .

Thus, then, the children—three sons and four daughters—came once a year, with their children, to visit their beloved parents, and extend new life to the home of their childhood—that home which is still to them as full of love and goodness as ever, only that it has become stiller and more peaceful ; because it is evening there, and the shadows of the grave begin to ascend round the revered parents.

And now let us glance at the Father.

A long life of probity, industry, and beneficence has impressed itself upon his expansive forehead, and upon his open, benevolent carriage. His figure is yet firm, and his gait steady. The lofty crown is bald, but a garland of silver-white locks surrounds the venerable head. No one in the city sees this head without bowing in friendly and reverential greeting. The whole country, as well as the city, loves him as their benefactor, and vener-

*FREDRIKA BREMER*

ates him as their patriarch. He has created his own fortune, has sacrificed much for the public good ; and, notwithstanding much adversity and loss, never let his spirit sink. In mind and conversation he is still cheerful, and full of jest and sprightliness ; but for several years his sight has failed him greatly ; and the gout, which makes its appearance at times, troubles his temper. Ah, the prose of life ! But an angel moves around the couch to which suffering may confine him ; his feet are moved and enwrapped by soft white hands ; the sick-chamber, and the countenance of the old man, grow bright before Serena !

We shall not come out of the poetry of the house while she abides there.

The Mother : An aged countenance and a bowed form, and you see an old woman ; but show her something beautiful, speak to her of something amiable, and her mien, her smile, beams from the eternal youth which dwells immortal in her sensitive spirit, and then will you involuntarily exclaim, "What beautiful age !" If you sit near her, and look into her mild, pious eyes, you feel as if you could open your whole soul, and believe in every word she speaks, as in the Gospel. She has lived through much and experienced much ; yet she says she will live in order to learn. Truly, we must learn from her. Her tone and her demeanor betoken true breeding and much knowledge of life. She alone has educated her children, and still she thinks and acts both for children and children's children, and still bears home and family cares on her own shoulders, although she now supports herself on Serena.

Since the death of her youngest daughter she is become somewhat melancholy. This is not observable in her words, but in her frequent sighs. Like her husband, she is universally revered and beloved ; and all agree in this, that a more perfect union than exists between this couple cannot be imagined.

Will you see in one little circumstance a miniature picture of the whole ? Every evening the old man himself roasts two apples ; every evening, when they are done, he gives one of them to his "handsome old wife," as he calls her. Thus for fifty years have they divided everything with each other. . . .

FREDRIKA BREMER

And now to the third person—the peculiar beauty and ornament of the house—Serena. Her mother was called Benjamina, and was, like the Benjamin of the Bible, the youngest and best-beloved child of her parents. When scarcely eighteen she married a young man who both possessed and deserved her whole love. It was a marriage beautiful as a Spring day, but too soon cut short! The daughter, who after two years was the fruit of this marriage, was named Serena, and with her birth the mother's days on earth were ended. She blessed her daughter and died. The father followed her in a few months—they could not longer be separated. The cradle of the little orphan was taken to the house of the grandparents; but not only was the little Serena beloved by them, but by all their friends and acquaintances also.

The beautiful life of her parents and their early death had thrown over the motherless child the mourning weeds which draw the sympathetic tears of good men. Her childhood, however, was one of suffering, from a weakness in the hip, which kept her long confined, and cut her off from the pastimes of children, paled her cheeks, and gave to her lips that quiet smile of sadness which yet dwells there at times with all the power of a mysterious enchantment. All this, united to her much patience, and the intrinsic amiability of her whole being, captivated all hearts, and won for her the sympathy of all.

For a long time, it seemed as if the languishing angel would extend her wings, and follow the ascension of her parents; but it was not to be so. Watchful and true affection kept her still on the earth. Like a rose on a sunny grave, like a young vine which clings with its tender twigs around firm and ancient stems, so Serena grew up, gladdened by the loving looks of friends, and tenderly sustained and led by those who had been the support of her parents. She became healthy, smiled, played, developed herself, and ripened, by little and little, to a beautiful, harmonious being. . . . So she grew up, and became the flower of the valley. The earnestness of her spirit, and the clearness of her understanding, made her happy; happy with the joy of angels—the pure, animating, self-communicating joy.—*The Neighbors.*





N6013

5  
898

.3

Ridpath, John Clark, 1840-1900, ed.

The Ridpath library of universal  
literature. New York, The Globe  
publishing company, 1898.

25 v. fronts. (part col.) plates  
(part col.) ports., fold. tables. 20 1/  
2 cm.

77616

MENDING

60

73

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236

237

238

239

240

241

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

259

260

DUE DATE

TEL. NO.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES  
NORTHEASTERN BOSTON MASS 02115

FACULTY

STAFF

SPECIAL

LC

NEDDxc

08-30524

PN 6013.R5 1898 v3



3 9358 00077616 8